

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA
IN THE SUPREME COURT

RECEIVED

Jul 30 2021

S.C. SUPREME COURT

Appeal from Lexington County

Honorable Eugene C. Griffith, Circuit Court Judge

THE STATE,

RESPONDENT,

V.

TIMOTHY RAY JONES, JR.,

APPELLANT.

APPELLATE CASE NO. 2019-001008

RECORD ON APPEAL

ROBERT M. DUDEK
Chief Appellate Defender

ALAN WILSON
Attorney General

SUSAN B. HACKETT
Appellate Defender

DONALD J. ZELENKA
Deputy Attorney General

DAVID ALEXANDER
Appellate Defender

MELODY J. BROWN
Senior Assistant Deputy Attorney General

LARA M. CAUDY
Appellate Defender

TOMMY EVANS, JR.
Assistant Attorney General

TAYLOR D. GILLIAM
Appellate Defender

S. R. HUBBARD, III
Solicitor, Eleventh Judicial Circuit

South Carolina Commission on Indigent
Defense
Division of Appellate Defense
PO Box 11589
Columbia, SC 29211-1589
(803) 734-1330

Rembert Dennis Building
1000 Assembly Street, Room 519
Columbia, SC 29201
(803)734-3727

ATTORNEYS FOR RESPONDENT

ATTORNEYS FOR APPELLANT

INDEX

VOLUME I

INDEX i

TRANSCRIPT OF TRIAL HELD APRIL 29 – JUNE 13, 20191

 MOTION FOR FORMAL ARRAIGNMENT IN FRONT OF JURY81

 MOTION TO INSTRUCT JURORS ON NOT GUILTY BY
 REASON OF INSANITY PRIOR TO INDIVIDUAL VOIR DIRE.....105

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION FOR FORMAL
 ARRAIGNMENT IN FRONT OF JURY AND DENYING
 MOTION TO INSTRUCT JURORS ON NOT GUILTY BY
 REASON OF INSANITY PRIOR TO INDIVIDUAL VOIR DIRE.....113

 MOTION FOR A CONTINUANCE, CHANGE OF VENUE, AND
 TO ESTABLISH PENALTY FOR VIOLATION OF GAG ORDER115

 COURT DEFERS RULING115

 DEFENDANT’S PLEA OF NOT GUILTY BY REASON OF INSANITY121

 VOIR DIRE127

 MOTION AND MEMORANDUM SUBMITTED REGARDING
 EMOTIONAL NATURE OF GRUESOME PHOTOGRAPHS156

 COURT DEFERS RULING157

 DISCUSSION OF JUROR FORM.....159

 DISCUSSION OF GAG ORDER VIOLATIONS
 INVOLVING AMBER KYZER.....169

 COURT’S RULING NOT TO ISSUE
 SANCTIONS WITH LEAVE TO REVISIT178

 MOTION FOR A CONTINUANCE TO REVIEW VIDEO FOOTAGE179

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION180

 MOTION TO PROHIBIT “MAGIC QUESTION”
 REHABILITATION IN LIEU OF A CHALLENGE.....183

MOTION TO RESTRICT REHABILITATION OF BIASED JURORS	184
COURT’S RULING ON BOTH MOTIONS DETAILING VOIR DIRE PROCESS.....	186
RENEWED MOTION TO DEFER DEATH PENALTY VOIR DIRE UNTIL PENALTY PHASE IF NECESSARY.....	187
COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION	188
RENEWED MOTION TO ALLOW JURORS WITH RELIGIOUS OBJECTION TO DEATH PENALTY.....	188
COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION	188
RENEWED MOTION TO STRIKE JURORS AS THEY ARE QUALIFIED	188
COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION	189
RENEWED AMENDED MOTION TO INSTRUCT JURORS ON NOT GUILTY BY REASON OF INSANITY PRIOR TO INDIVIDUAL VOIR DIRE.....	194
COURT DEFERS RULING	202
RENEWED MOTION TO INFORM JURY OF THE CONSEQUENCES OF A NOT GUILTY BY REASON OF INSANITY VERDICT	210
COURT’S RULING DENYING RENEWED MOTION.....	227
MOTION TO EXCLUDE EVIDENCE BASED ON LATE DISCLOSURE AND/OR TO GRANT A CONTINUANCE.....	229
COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION WITH LEAVE TO REVISIT	231

April 30, 2019

QUALIFYING OF JURORS INDIVIDUALLY

ROBERT CODY (JUROR #97)	
Examination by the Court	263
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	282
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	283

KENNETH HALL (JUROR #174)	
Examination by the Court	285
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	296
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard	352
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young	359
Juror Qualified by the Court over Defense Objection	368

May 1, 2019

QUALIFYING OF JURORS INDIVIDUALLY (CONTINUED)

PAUL LONG (JUROR #256)	
Examination by the Court	370
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	383

GARRETT JOHNSON (JUROR #221)	
Examination by the Court	383
Direct Examination by Mr. McGuire.....	396
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard	431
Juror Qualified by the Court over Defense Objection	440

RENEWED MOTION FOR A CHANGE OF VENUE	447
--------------------------------------------	-----

COURT'S RULING DENYING MOTION	448
-------------------------------------	-----

QUALIFYING OF JURORS INDIVIDUALLY (CONTINUED)

THOMAS LANGDALE (JUROR #240)	
Examination by the Court	448
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	458

JACOB WHITTEN (JUROR #473)	
Examination by the Court	459
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	476
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard	490
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young	493
Juror Qualified by the Court	494

SARAH FUCCI (JUROR #150)	
Examination by the Court	497
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	500

VOLUME II

CONTINUED - TRANSCRIPT OF TRIAL HELD APRIL 29 – JUNE 13, 2019	501
---------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

QUALIFYING OF JURORS INDIVIDUALLY (CONTINUED)

JAMES PRESCOTT (JUROR #339)	
Examination by the Court	501
Direct Examination by Mr. McGuire.....	521
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	533
Juror Qualified by the Court	535
MARTHA EDWARDS (JUROR #135)	
Examination by the Court	549
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	562
KANDY THIVIERGE (JUROR #432)	
Examination by the Court	563
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	574
ARTHUR CHAVIS (JUROR #91)	
Examination by the Court	575
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	592
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....	602
Juror Qualified by the Court	604
SARA RUSSO (JUROR #368)	
Examination by the Court	605
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	617

May 2, 2019

QUALIFYING OF JURORS INDIVIDUALLY (CONTINUED)

KRISTIANA MCGILL (JUROR #24)		
Examination by the Court	618	
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	636	
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....	653	
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	658	
RENEWED MOTION TO INFORM JURY OF THE CONSEQUENCES OF A NOT GUILTY BY REASON OF INSANITY VERDICT		663
COURT'S RULING DENYING MOTION		664

QUALIFYING OF JURORS INDIVIDUALLY (CONTINUED)

PAUL JENNINGS (JUROR #219)

Examination by the Court	675
Direct Examination by Mr. McGuire	689
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard	693
Juror Qualified by the Court	698

TAMIKA SUMMERS (JUROR #421)

Examination by the Court	708
Juror Disqualified by the Court	717

KEITH SHIREY (JUROR #393)

Examination by the Court	717
Juror Disqualified by the Court	719

RENEWED MOTION FOR A CHANGE OF VENUE	723
--------------------------------------------	-----

COURT'S RULING DENYING MOTION	723
-------------------------------------	-----

QUALIFYING OF JURORS INDIVIDUALLY (CONTINUED)

PHILLIP SMITH (JUROR #405)

Examination by the Court	731
Juror Disqualified by the Court	733

CONRAD GORE (JUROR #166)

Examination by the Court	733
Direct Examination by Mr. Secor	742
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes	753
Juror Qualified by the Court	754

DANIEL HALL (JUROR #172)

Examination by the Court	760
Juror Disqualified by the Court	761

LAURA NIELSON (JUROR #312)

Examination by the Court	762
Juror Disqualified by the Court	764

KELLY STONE (JUROR #416)

Examination by the Court	766
Juror Disqualified by the Court	781

SARAH MCNEAL (JUROR #283)	
Examination by the Court	781
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	785
TIFFANY KENT (JUROR #231)	
Examination by the Court	785
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	795
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....	805
Juror Qualified by the Court	808
JESSICA MILLER (JUROR #283)	
Examination by the Court	809
Direct Examination by Mr. McGuire.....	818
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	826
Juror Qualified by the Court	828

May 3, 2019

QUALIFYING OF JURORS INDIVIDUALLY (CONTINUED)

AMY GIRARDEAU (JUROR #162)	
Examination by the Court	854
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	862
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	871
Juror Qualified by the Court over Defense Objection	875
DAVID MURPHY (JUROR #302)	
Examination by the Court	876
Direct Examination by Mr. McGuire.....	885
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....	894
Juror Qualified by the Court over Defense Objection	907
NATHANAEL BROWN (JUROR #59)	
Examination by the Court	909
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	913
DAVID CONNELLY (JUROR #101)	
Examination by the Court	914
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	916
HOPE DERRICK (JUROR #125)	
Examination by the Court	916
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	918

DESIREE JORDAN (JUROR #226)	
Examination by the Court	919
Direct Examination by Mr. Secor	928
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard	935
Juror Qualified by the Court	939
JEFFREY GRIFFITH (JUROR #169)	
Examination by the Court	941
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	946
SCOTT SPIGENER (JUROR #411)	
Examination by the Court	952
Direct Examination by Mr. Secor	962
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	975
Juror Qualified by the Court	976
TONYA HARMON (JUROR #179)	
Examination by the Court	977
Direct Examination by Mr. McGuire.....	985
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard	992
Juror Qualified by the Court	995
ANDREW LEWIS (JUROR #247)	
Examination by the Court	997

VOLUME III

CONTINUED - TRANSCRIPT OF TRIAL HELD APRIL 29 – JUNE 13, 2019	1001
----------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------

QUALIFYING OF JURORS INDIVIDUALLY (CONTINUED)

ANDREW LEWIS (JUROR #247) (CONTINUED)	
Direct Examination by Mr. Secor	1005
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....	1018
Juror Qualified by the Court	1027
JOE MEDLOCK (JUROR #286)	
Examination by the Court	1028
Court Disqualified by the Court.....	1035
CARMEN LUCAS (JUROR #260)	
Examination by the Court	1036
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	1038

FRANKLIN NELSON (JUROR #306)	
Examination by the Court	1038
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	1041
JEREMY MASON (JUROR #272)	
Examination by the Court	1041
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	1049
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	1056
Juror Qualified by the Court	1059

May 6, 2019

QUALIFYING OF JURORS INDIVIDUALLY (CONTINUED)

KELLY TOMLINSON (JUROR #438)	
Examination by the Court	1065
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	1070
DINAH WASHINGTON (JUROR #457)	
Examination by the Court	1070
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	1079
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard	1086
Juror Qualified by the Court	1094
PHILIP TURNER (JUROR #444)	
Examination by the Court	1101
Direct Examination by Mr. Secor	1110
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....	1118
Juror Qualified by the Court	1120
ANH PHAM (JUROR #329)	
Examination by the Court	1121
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	1130
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	1140
Juror Qualified by the Court	1142
CHRISTOPHER WILDE (JUROR #476)	
Examination by the Court	1143
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	1146
GEOFFREY SHACKLEY (JUROR #383)	
Examination by the Court	1146
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	1148

RYAN HATCHER (JUROR #183)
Examination by the Court1152
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....1154

CAROLYN MAYERS (JUROR #275)
Examination by the Court1155
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....1159

AVERY RENWICK (JUROR #348)
Examination by the Court1164

KRISTIN ASHBURN (JUROR #17)
Examination by the Court1168
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....1179

AVERY RENWICK (JUROR #348) (CONTINUED)
Re-examination by the Court1179
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....1181

TRACY WEHR (JUROR #464)
Examination by the Court1182
Direct Examination by Mr. Secor1189
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....1197
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Secor1200
Juror Qualified by the Court1201

ELIZABETH DURHAM (JUROR #129)
Examination by the Court1202
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....1204

LAWRYN HENDERSON (JUROR #186)
Examination by the Court1205
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....1209

PETER KLEEMOFF (JUROR #237)
Examination by the Court1210
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....1212

TERRIE HANLEY (JUROR #177)
Examination by the Court1212
Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....1220
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....1231
Juror Qualified by the Court1233

RACHNA PRASAD (JUROR #338)
 Examination by the Court1235
 Direct Examination by Mr. McGuire.....1244

RENEWED MOTION TO INFORM JURY OF THE CONSEQUENCES
 OF A NOT GUILTY BY REASON OF INSANITY VERDICT1270

QUALIFYING OF JURORS INDIVIDUALLY (CONTINUED)

RACHNA PRASAD (JUROR #338) CONTINUED
 Re-examination by the Court1274
 Juror Disqualified by the Court over Defense Objection.....1274

SHARON LINDLER (JUROR #249)
 Examination by the Court1280
 Direct Examination by Mr. Secor1288
 Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....1298
 Juror Qualified by the Court1302

JEFFREY LONG (JUROR #254)
 Examination by the Court1309
 Direct Examination by Mr. Young1317
 Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard1329
 Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young1331
 Juror Qualified by the Court over Defense Objection1334

EMILY ATKINS (JUROR #19)
 Examination by the Court1336
 Direct Examination by Mr. McGuire.....1346
 Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard1348
 Re-direct Examination by Mr. McGuire.....1350
 Juror Disqualified by the Court over Defense Objection.....1357

TOSHIA ADDISON (JUROR #241)
 Examination by the Court1359
 Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....1366
 Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....1379
 Juror Qualified by the Court1380

EDGARDO ALVIRA (JUROR #10)
 Examination by the Court1382
 Direct Examination by Mr. Secor1398
 Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard1402
 Cross-Examination by Mr. Secor.....1408
 Re-direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard1412
 Juror Qualified by the Court over State’s Objection1417

JOHNNY ROWELL (JUROR #363)
Examination by the Court1417
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....1419

GAIL MASSARO (JUROR #273)
Examination by the Court1419
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....1423

ANTONIO WRIGHT (JUROR #496)
Examination by the Court1423
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....1426

May 7, 2019

MOTION FOR STATE TO EXAMINE
JURORS FIRST ON NEXT PANEL1433

COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION1434

QUALIFYING OF JURORS INDIVIDUALLY (CONTINUED)

SYLVIA CANNON (JUROR #74)
Examination by the Court1434
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....1438

STACEY FOSTER (JUROR #146)
Examination by the Court1439
Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard1451
Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....1464
Juror Qualified by the Court1477

LASHAREE MELVIN-JONES (JUROR #287)
Examination by the Court1479
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....1481

JUDY NIXON (JUROR #314)
Examination by the Court1482
Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard1489
Cross-examination by Mr. Secor1494

VOLUME IV

CONTINUED - TRANSCRIPT OF TRIAL HELD APRIL 29 – JUNE 13, 20191501

QUALIFYING OF JURORS INDIVIDUALLY (CONTINUED)

JUDY NIXON (JUROR #314) (CONTINUED)	
Juror Qualified by the Court	1501
TONI CLARK (JUROR #96)	
Examination by the Court	1503
Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes	1512
Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen.....	1518
Juror Qualified by the Court	1523
NATHAN CHAPMAN (JUROR #89)	
Examination by the Court	1524
Direct Examination by Mr. Graham	1534
Cross-examination by Mr. McGuire.....	1539
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Graham	1550
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	1555
DORIS TAYLOR (JUROR #426)	
Examination by the Court	1565
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	1567
ZACHARY GANTT (JUROR #156)	
Examination by the Court	1567
Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard	1576
Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....	1581
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard	1590
Juror Qualified by the Court over Defense Objection	1595
BARBARA HOWELL-STEVENSON (JUROR #199)	
Examination by the Court	1602
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	1612
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	1621
RICHARD GENTLE (JUROR #159)	
Examination by the Court	1621
Direct Examination by Mr. Secor	1628
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	1636
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Secor	1640
Re-cross Examination by Ms. Mayes	1642
Juror Qualified by the Court over Defense Objection	1646
TONYA SASSER (JUROR #372)	
Examination by the Court	1647
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	1649

TODD BUEHRIG (JUROR #62)	
Examination by the Court	1649
Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	1659
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....	1669
Juror Qualified by the Court over Defense Objection	1674
AMY WRIGHT (JUROR #495)	
Examination by the Court	1675
Direct Examination by Mr. McGuire.....	1682
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	1689
Juror Qualified by the Court	1694
ROBIN EHRLICH (JUROR #136)	
Examination by the Court	1695
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	1705
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....	1712
Juror Qualified by the Court	1715
LADONNA LEE (JUROR #244)	
Examination by the Court	1718
Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	1729
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....	1741
Juror Qualified by the Court	1744
ELIZABETH BROWN (JUROR #56)	
Examination by the Court	1749
Direct Examination by Ms. Kuchar	1757
Cross Examination by Ms. Mayes	1765
Juror Qualified by the Court	1766
LAURIE LONG (JUROR #255)	
Examination by the Court	1773
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	1777
DEBORA CARTER (JUROR #77)	
Examination by the Court	1777
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	1780
PATRICIA TEAL (JUROR #430)	
Examination by the Court	1780
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	1783
PATRICIA FOWLER (JUROR #147)	
Examination by the Court	1784
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	1788

TAMEKA MERRITT (JUROR #288)	
Examination by the Court	1788
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	1790

ANDREW KIRKWOOD (JUROR #236)	
Examination by the Court	1790
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	1802
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	1807

May 8, 2019

QUALIFYING OF JURORS INDIVIDUALLY (CONTINUED)

JEREMY DAVIS (JUROR #117)	
Examination by the Court	1811
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	1814

SHANNA NELSON (JUROR #308)	
Examination by the Court	1814
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	1826
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	1840
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young	1845
Juror Qualified by the Court over Defense Objection	1848

AMY SIMPSON (JUROR #396)	
Examination by the Court	1853
Direct Examination by Mr. McGuire.....	1863
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	1882

JONATHAN JACKSON (JUROR #210)	
Examination by the Court	1885
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	1890

SCOTT JOHNSON (JUROR #222)	
Examination by the Court	1890
Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	1898
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....	1906
Juror Qualified by the Court	1908

KAREN PEREZ (JUROR #326)	
Examination by the Court	1909

RENEWED MOTION FOR A CHANGE OF VENUE	1919
--------------------------------------------	------

COURT'S RULING DENYING MOTION	1920
-------------------------------------	------

QUALIFYING OF JURORS INDIVIDUALLY (CONTINUED)

KAREN PEREZ (JUROR #326) (CONTINUED)

Direct Examination by Mr. Young1921
 Juror Disqualified by the Court.....1927

JASON SMITH (JUROR #402)

Examination by the Court1928
 Direct Examination by Mr. Young1938
 Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....1948
 Juror Qualified by the Court1949

LASHONDA ROBERTS (JUROR #355)

Examination by the Court1951
 Juror Disqualified by the Court.....1954

KAYLA BURGESS (JUROR #65)

Examination by the Court1955
 Juror Disqualified by the Court.....1957

DONNIE BLACKMON (JUROR #39)

Examination by the Court1962
 Direct Examination by Mr. McGuire.....1971
 Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard1983
 Juror Qualified by the Court1985

DAWN APPEGATE (JUROR #14)

Examination by the Court1986
 Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....1997

VOLUME V

CONTINUED - TRANSCRIPT OF TRIAL HELD APRIL 29 – JUNE 13, 20192001

QUALIFYING OF JURORS INDIVIDUALLY (CONTINUED)

DAWN APPEGATE (JUROR #14) (CONTINUED)

Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....2006
 Juror Qualified by the Court2010

ROGER SANDY (JUROR #370)

Examination by the Court2012
 Direct Examination by Mr. Young2021
 Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....2029
 Juror Qualified by the Court over Defense Objection2033

REBA WILLIAMS (JUROR #41)	
Examination by the Court	2035
Direct Examination by Mr. McGuire.....	2044
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard	2051
Juror Qualified by the Court	2053
AMY BOOZER (JUROR #44)	
Examination by the Court	2055
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	2057
TINA PENN (JUROR #325)	
Examination by the Court	2057
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	2059
ROBERT TATE (#425)	
Examination by the Court	2059
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	2061
JOSEPH STRACZEK (JUROR #417)	
Examination by the Court	2062
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	2065
TRAVIS ROSS (JUROR #361)	
Examination by the Court	2070
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	2073
WILLIAM CUNNINGHAM (JUROR #109)	
Examination by the Court	2074
Direct Examination by Mr. McGuire.....	2085
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard	2095
Juror Qualified by the Court over Defense Objection	2100
RICHARD SHINN (JUROR #392)	
Examination by the Court	2101
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	2104
MATTHEW HASLINGER (JUROR #181)	
Examination by the Court	2104
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	2106
BRIAN PUGH (JUROR #343)	
Examination by the Court	2107
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	2109

WENDY ALLISON (JUROR #8)
 Examination by the Court2109
 Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....2120
 Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....2128
 Juror Disqualified by the Court.....2134

LINDA SMITH (JUROR #403)
 Examination by the Court2134
 Direct Examination by Mr. Young2142
 Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....2151
 Juror Qualified by the Court2154

May 9, 2019

QUALIFYING OF JURORS INDIVIDUALLY (CONTINUED)

KIMBERLY HUGHES (JUROR #200)
 Examination by the Court2159
 Juror Disqualified by the Court.....2162

CHRISTOPHER ROCKER (JUROR #357)
 Examination by the Court2162
 Direct Examination by Mr. Young2171
 Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard2181
 Juror Disqualified by the Court.....2186

JOSEPH NEELEY (JUROR #305)
 Examination by the Court2186
 Juror Disqualified by the Court.....2188

SUSAN WATSON (JUROR #461)
 Examination by the Court2188
 Juror Disqualified by the Court.....2191

TIMOTHY BELAY (JUROR #34)
 Examination by the Court2191
 Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....2199
 Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard2208
 Juror Qualified by the Court2211

TODD BEDENBAUGH (JUROR #32)	
Examination by the Court	2212
Direct Examination by Mr. McGuire.....	2222
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard	2232
Re-examination by the Court	2236
Re-direct Examination by Mr. McGuire.....	2237
Juror Qualified by the Court	2237
ROGERS CHAMBERS (JUROR #86)	
Examination by the Court	2238
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	2243
TERESA MACFAWN (JUROR #264)	
Examination by the Court	2247
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	2257
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....	2266
Juror Qualified by the Court	2269
THOMAS LEE (JUROR #245)	
Examination by the Court	2270
Direct Examination by Mr. McGuire.....	2280
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	2288
Juror Qualified by the Court over Defense Objection	2292
TAYLOR MEDLIN (JUROR #285)	
Examination by the Court	2293
Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	2302
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....	2310
Juror Qualified by the Court over Defense Objection	2316
VICTORIA SCHNEIDER (JUROR #377)	
Examination by the Court	2319
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	2324
ASHLEY RUSSELL (JUROR #366)	
Examination by the Court	2325
Juror Disqualified by the Court.....	2326
CANDY WHISENANT (JUROR #469)	
Examination by the Court	2326
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	2335
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	2344
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young	2348
Juror Qualified by the Court	2349

LAGUADIA CAUGHMAN (JUROR #83)
 Examination by the Court2351
 Juror Disqualified by the Court.....2355

BRYAN FERREIRA (JUROR #143)
 Examination by the Court2355
 Juror Disqualified by the Court.....2358

May 13, 2019

RENEWED MOTION FOR A CHANGE OF VENUE2363

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION2363

MOTION FOR COURT TO RULE JURORS
 #10 AND #226 NOT QUALIFIED2365

MOTION FOR JUROR #444 TO BE STRUCK FOR
 NOT TRUTHFULLY ANSWERING JURY QUESTIONNAIRE2370

MOTION FOR COURT TO REVIEW RULINGS ON JUROR #174,
 JUROR #221, JUROR #302, AND JUROR #4112374

COURT’S RULING DISQUALIFYING
 JUROR #10 AND JUROR #444 ONLY2382

JURY SELECTION2384

 MOTION FOR DISQUALIFICATION
 FOR CAUSE OF JUROR #156, ZACHARY GANTT2389

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION2389

JURY SELECTION CONTINUED2389

DEFENSE BATSON CHALLENGE TO JURY SELECTION2392

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION TO RESTRIKE
 THE JURY BASED UPON A BATSON VIOLATION2398

RENEWED MOTION FOR A CHANGE OF VENUE2399

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION2399

MOTION TO REQUIRE SPECIFICITY OF “OTHER BAD ACTS”
EVIDENCE IN RESPONSE TO STATE’S MOTION TO ADMIT
SUCH EVIDENCE.....2408

DISCUSSION AND OBJECTION TO A JURY INSTRUCTION
ON NOT CONSIDERING THE CONSEQUENCES OF A VERDICT
AND REFUSAL TO CHARGE THE STATUTE.....2419

MOTION TO SUPPRESS DEFENDANT’S STATEMENTS
TO MISSISSIPPI INVESTIGATORS2424

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION2426

MOTION TO EXCLUDE DEFENDANT’S STATEMENT
TO MISSISSIPPI INVESTIGATORS REFERENCING “GARBAGE”2427

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION2430

MOTION TO EXCLUDE DEFENDANT’S
STATEMENTS TO MISSISSIPPI INVESTIGATORS
AS AN INADMISSABLE OPINION ON A LEGAL ISSUE.....2430

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION IN PART.....2433

MOTION TO EXCLUDE STATEMENT FROM DEFENDANT’S
INTERVIEW WITH MISSISSIPPI INVESTIGATORS AS AN
INADMISSABLE OPINION ON THE ULTIMATE ISSUE2434

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION2435

MOTION TO EXCLUDE STATEMENT FROM
DEFENDANT’S INTERVIEW WITH MISSISSIPPI
INVESTIGATORS AS AN IRRELEVANT LAY OPINION2435

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION2436

MOTION TO EXCLUDE DEFENDANT’S STATEMENT
TO MISSISSIPPI INVESTIGATORS REGARDING CAR ODOR2436

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION2439

STATE’S MOTION FOR A BLAIR HEARING.....2452

 COURT DEFERS RULING.....2453

May 14, 2019

TESTIMONY VIDEOTAPED (OUT OF THE PRESENCE OF
THE JURY FOR LATER PRESENTATION TO THE JURY)

DR. TRAVIS SNYDER

Direct Examination by Mr. Young	2454
Voir Dire Examination by Mr. Graham	2461
Continued Direct Examination by Mr. Young.....	2463
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....	2483

VOLUME VI

CONTINUED - TRANSCRIPT OF TRIAL HELD APRIL 29 – JUNE 13, 20192501

TESTIMONY VIDEOTAPED (OUT OF THE PRESENCE OF
THE JURY FOR LATER PRESENTATION TO THE JURY CONTINUED)

DR. TRAVIS SNYDER

Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young	2507
------------------------------------------	------

TESTIMONY (IN CAMERA)

DR. TRAVIS SNYDER

Examination by Mr. Young	2512
--------------------------------	------

TESTIMONY (FOR LATER VIEWING ON
VIDEOTAPE IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

DR. TRAVIS SNYDER

Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young (Continued)	2514
------------------------------------------------------	------

PROFFERED TESTIMONY REGARDING THE
SUFFICIENCY OF THE SEARCH WARRANT
AFFIDAVIT FOR CELL PHONE

LT. JESSIE LAINTZ (IN CAMERA)

Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes	2519
---------------------------------------	------

ARGUMENT BY MR. SECOR2526

ARGUMENT BY MS. MAYES.....2529

REPLY ARGUMENT BY MR. SECOR.....2529

COURT’S RULING THAT AFFIDAVIT IS SUFFICIENT AND DENYING MOTION TO SUPPRESS	2542
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

RENEWED MOTION TO INFORM JURY OF THE CONSEQUENCES OF A NOT GUILTY BY REASON OF INSANITY VERDICT	2547
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION	2547
-------------------------------------	------

GUILT PHASE OF TRIAL

OPENING STATEMENT BY MR. GRAHAM.....	2556
--------------------------------------	------

OPENING STATEMENT BY MR. MADSEN.....	2563
--------------------------------------	------

MOTION FOR A MISTRIAL	2573
-----------------------------	------

COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION	2573
-------------------------------------	------

May 15, 2019

TESTIMONY

JAN WISE

Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes	2576
Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen.....	2588
Re-direct Examination by Ms. Mayes	2590

JANET RICARD

Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes	2591
Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen.....	2603
Re-direct Examination by Ms. Mayes	2611
Re-cross Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	2615

JIM MCCONNELL

Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard	2618
Cross-examination by Mr. Secor	2648
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard	2656

CHRISTINA EHLKE

Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes	2658
Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....	2685
Re-direct Examination by Ms. Mayes	2700
Re-cross Examination by Mr. Young	2705

LIEUTENANT JESSE LAINTZ

Direct Examination by Mr. Graham	2708
Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen.....	2712
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Graham	2721
Re-cross Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	2722

LINDA WATKINS

Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard	2723
-----------------------------------------	------

CHARLES JOHNSON

Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes	2739
Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen.....	2758
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Mayes.....	2760

JAMIE MCCLELLAN

Direct Examination by Mr. Graham	2761
Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....	2771

MARTY PATTERSON

Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard	2778
Cross-examination by Mr. Secor	2803
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard	2827
Re-cross Examination by Mr. Secor	2831

May 16, 2019

TESTIMONY CONTINUED

STACY JONES

Direct Examination by Mr. Graham	2835
Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen.....	2888
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Graham	2914

ERIC JOHNSON

Direct Examination by Mr. Graham	2918
Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....	2956

DISCUSSION OF THE AWARENESS OF
THE WITNESS OF WHETHER THE DEFENDANT
INVOKED HIS RIGHT TO COUNSEL

2973

PROFFERED TESTIMONY

ERIC JOHNSON (IN CAMERA)

Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....	2978
-------------------------------------	------

COURT’S RULING ALLOWING QUESTIONS FROM THE STATE ABOUT OBTAINING A SEARCH WARRANT2980

TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

ERIC JOHNSON (CONTINUED)
Cross-examination by Mr. Young (Continued)2982
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Graham2982

May 17, 2019

TESTIMONY CONTINUED

CHARLIE CRUMPTON
Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard2986

VOLUME VII

CONTINUED - TRANSCRIPT OF TRIAL HELD APRIL 29 – JUNE 13, 20193001

TESTIMONY CONTINUED

CHARLIE CRUMPTON (CONTINUED)
Cross-examination by Mr. Secor3009

DISCUSSION OF THE DEFENSE’S POSITION THAT THE STATE HAS OPENED THE DOOR TO QUESTIONING THE VOLUNTARINESS OF THE DEFENDANT’S STATEMENTS3010

COURT’S RULING THAT ITS PRIOR RULING CONTROLS.....3014

PROFFERED TESTIMONY

CHARLIE CRUMPTON (IN CAMERA)
Cross-examination by Mr. Secor3017

TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

CHARLIE CRUMPTON (CONTINUED)
Cross-examination by Mr. Secor (Continued)3021
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard3031

KEITH MCMAHAN
Direct Examination by Mr. Graham3032
Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen.....3040
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Graham3041

STIPULATION REGARDING BLOOD SAMPLE,
STATE’S EXHIBIT #70.....3041

TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

DUSTIN SMITH

Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes3042
Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen.....3054
Re-direct Examination by Ms. Mayes3061

KENNAN FREDERICK

Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes3065
Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen.....3078

DENISE ATKINSON

Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes3079
Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen.....3087

MARTY LONGSHORE

Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes3088

PROFFERED TESTIMONY

DAVID MACKEY (IN CAMERA)

Direct Examination by Mr. Young3092

TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

DAVID MACKEY

Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard3094
Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....3131
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard3144

BRITTANY PICKLE

Direct Examination by Mr. Graham3146

MOTION *IN LIMINE* TO EXCLUDE

CERTAIN CRIME SCENE PHOTOGRAPHS.....3163

COURT DEFERS RULING ON MOTION *IN LIMINE*
BECAUSE OF UNCERTAINTY OF THE PHOTOGRAPHS
SOUGHT TO BE ADMITTED3164

MOTION *IN LIMINE* TO LIMIT TESTIMONY

REGARDING CHILDREN’S STATE OF UNDRRESS3164

COURT DEFERS RULING ON PHOTOGRAPHS	3166
TESTIMONY CONTINUED	
BRITTANY PICKLE (CONTINUED)	
Direct Examination by Mr. Graham (Continued)	3168
May 20, 2019	
TESTIMONY CONTINUED	
STEPHANIE STANLEY	
Direct Examination by Mr. Graham	3175
KAREN LEONHARDT	
Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes	3185
Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen	3190
PROFFERED TESTIMONY	
KAREN LEONHARDT (IN CAMERA)	
Re-direct Examination by Ms. Mayes	3194
TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)	
KAREN LEONHARDT (CONTINUED)	
Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen (Continued)	3194
Re-direct Examination by Ms. Mayes	3195
Re-cross Examination by Mr. Madsen	3196
RULE 403 DISCUSSION OF STATE'S EXHIBIT #177	3199
ARGUMENT BY MR. HUBBARD	3200
ARGUMENT BY MR. YOUNG	3201
COURT'S RULING ALLOWING EXHIBIT	3201
RULE 403 DISCUSSION OF AUTOPSY PHOTOGRAPHS	3202
COURT'S RULING PROHIBITING ADMISSION OF PHOTOGRAPHIC EVIDENCE WITH LEAVE TO REVISIT	3213

TESTIMONY CONTINUED

DR. JANICE ROSS

Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard	3218
Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....	3245
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard	3255
Re-cross Examination by Mr. Young	3258
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard	3259

SHELBY DERRICK

Direct Examination by Mr. Graham	3263
Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....	3266

MOTION TO PROHIBIT THE STATE FROM MAKING
POTENTIAL PCR ISSUE ARGUMENTS

3275

COURT'S RULING DENYING MOTION	3276
-------------------------------------	------

TESTIMONY CONTINUED

SHELBY DERRICK (CONTINUED)

Cross-examination by Mr. Young (Continued)	3276
--------------------------------------------------	------

CANDY KYZER

Direct Examination by Mr. Graham	3279
Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen.....	3284

BRITT DOVE

Direct Examination by Mr. Graham	3285
Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen.....	3292

AMBER KYZER

Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes	3294
---------------------------------------	------

MOTION FOR A MISTRIAL	3334
-----------------------------	------

COURT'S RULING DENYING MOTION	3337
-------------------------------------	------

RENEWED MOTION FOR A MISTRIAL	3342
-------------------------------------	------

COURT'S RULING DENYING MOTION	3342
-------------------------------------	------

TESTIMONY CONTINUED

AMBER KYZER (CONTINUED)

Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes (Continued).....	3342
Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....	3344
Re-direct Examination by Ms. Mayes	3351

HEATHER CLARY

Direct Examination by Mr. Graham	3352
----------------------------------------	------

May 21, 2019

TESTIMONY (OUT OF THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY FOR LATER PRESENTATION TO THE JURY)

DR. JONATHAN LIPMAN

Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	3363
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	3411
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	3446
Re-cross Examination by Ms. Mayes	3450

TESTIMONY (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

CYNTHIA BOBE

Direct Examination by Mr. Graham	3455
Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....	3459

VICKIE ROBERTS

Direct Examination by Mr. Graham	3461
----------------------------------------	------

JACKSON V. DENNO HEARING (IN CAMERA)

TESTIMONY

TRAVIS PRESSLEY

Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard	3464
Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....	3470

DEFENSE TESTIMONY

BENJAMIN BOYD

Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	3476
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard	3481
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	3483

ARGUMENT BY MR. HUBBARD.....	3484
------------------------------	------

ARGUMENT BY MR. YOUNG.....3484

COURT’S RULING THAT DEFENDANT’S
STATEMENTS WERE VOLUNTARY3485

TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

TRAVIS PRESSLEY

Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard3489
Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....3496

VOLUME VIII

CONTINUED - TRANSCRIPT OF TRIAL HELD APRIL 29 – JUNE 13, 20193501

TESTIMONY CONTINUED

BENJAMIN BOYD

Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard3516
Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen.....3520

ARGUMENTS ABOUT REDACTIONS TO
STATE’S EXHIBITS #187 AND #198.....3529

TESTIMONY CONTINUED

MIKE PHIPPS

Direct Examination by Mr. Graham3536
Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....3576
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Graham3590

May 22, 2019

DISCUSSION OF REDACTIONS TO A “PACKET” OF
CELL PHONE EXTRACTION EVIDENCE.....3595

TESTIMONY CONTINUED

MIKE PHIPPS (CONTINUED)

Re-direct Examination by Mr. Graham (Continued)3600
Re-cross Examination by Mr. Young3609

THE STATE RESTS3612

MOTION FOR A DIRECTED VERDICT.....3612

ALL PREVIOUS MOTIONS RENEWED3612
RENEWED MOTION FOR A MISTRIAL3613
RENEWED MOTION FOR A CHANGE IN VENUE3613
COURT’S RULINGS DENYING ALL MOTIONS3613

DEFENSE CASE

PRESENTATION OF PRE-RECORDED
TESTIMONY OF DR. TRAVIS SNYDER3619

PROFFERED TESTIMONY

ADAM CREECH (IN CAMERA)
Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....3623

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

ADAM CREECH
Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....3628
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard3699

PROFFERED TESTIMONY

ADAM CREECH (IN CAMERA)
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard3702

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

ADAM CREECH (CONTINUED)
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard (Continued)3716

May 23, 2019

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED

ADAM CREECH (CONTINUED)
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard (Continued)3735
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....3757
Re-cross Examination by Mr. Hubbard3764

DR. BHUSHAN AGHARKAR
Direct Examination by Mr. Secor3765
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....3809

ERIC BRENTON SANDREAMELI	
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	3838
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard	3849
MICAH SUTTON	
Direct Examination by Mr. Secor	3850
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard	3863
DR. APRIL HAMES	
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	3865
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....	3894
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young	3914
Re-cross Examination by Mr. Graham	3918
STATE’S MOTION TO EXCLUDE VIDEOTAPED TESTIMONY OF CYNTHIA TURNER	3920

May 24, 2019

COURT’S RULING GRANTING STATE’S MOTION TO EXCLUDE VIDEOTAPED TESTIMONY OF CYNTHIA TURNER.....	3926
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED

DR. ERIN BIGLER	
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	3932
Cross-Examination by Mr. Hubbard.....	3959
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young	3971
Re-cross Examination by Mr. Hubbard	3975

PROFFERED TESTIMONY

ROBERTA THORNSBERRY (IN CAMERA)	
Direct Examination by Mr. Secor	3978

ARGUMENTS ON PROPOSED LIMITATIONS ON DEFENSE TESTIMONY	3991
-----------------------------------------------------------------	------

VOLUME IX

CONTINUED - TRANSCRIPT OF TRIAL HELD APRIL 29 – JUNE 13, 2019	4001
----------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------

COURT’S RULING LIMITING THE TESTIMONY OF ROBERTA THORNSBERRY	4005
-----------------------------------------------------------------------	------

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

ROBERTA THORNSBERRY

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor	4010
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....	4037
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Secor	4052
MOTION TO LEAD WITNESS UNDER RULE 611(C).....	4055
COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION	4055

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED

BRIAN TRAVIS

Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	4055
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....	4067
Voir Dire Examination by Mr. Madsen	4069
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham (Continued)	4071

May 28, 2019

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED

PRESENTATION OF PRE-RECORDED TESTIMONY
OF DR. JONATHAN LIPMAN

OF DR. JONATHAN LIPMAN	4101
STATE’S MOTION TO EXCLUDE TESTIMONY OF CHILDREN’S COUNSELOR, KIMBERLY FENDER	4101
COURT DEFERS RULING	4104

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED

SHERRY HENRY

Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	4105
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	4127
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	4141
Re-cross Examination by Ms. Mayes	4144

PROFFERED TESTIMONY

KIMBERLY FENDER (IN CAMERA)

Direct Examination by Mr. Young	4150
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	4157

COURT’S RULING GRANTING STATE’S MOTION TO EXCLUDE TESTIMONY OF CHILDREN’S COUNSELOR, KIMBERLY FENDER EXCEPT FOR THE FACT SHE WAS A COUNSELOR	4159
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

KIMBERLY FENDER

Direct Examination by Mr. Young	4163
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	4163

BRANTLEY BROKAW

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor	4164
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....	4179

BRICE MANKOWSKI

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor	4184
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	4192

TODD SCHELLING

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor	4199
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	4214
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Secor	4221
Re-cross Examination by Ms. Mayes	4222

JAIMEET ANEJA

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor	4223
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard	4229

May 29, 2019

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED

JODIE DURNEY

Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	4234
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	4244

RUBY DURNEY

Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	4246
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....	4251

CHRYSTAL BALLENTINE

Direct Examination by Mr. Young	4254
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	4266
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young	4277

SANDRA BLACK

Direct Examination by Mr. Young	4278
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	4281

JOY LORICK

Direct Examination by Mr. Young	4287
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	4309
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young	4321
Re-cross Examination by Ms. Mayes	4323

CAROLYN WILLIFORD

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor	4325
---------------------------------------	------

PROFFERED TESTIMONY

CAROLYN WILLIFORD (IN CAMERA)

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor	4347
---------------------------------------	------

COURT'S RULING ALLOWING DEFENDANT'S
EXHIBIT #262, BUT DENYING ADMISSION OF

DEFENDANT'S EXHIBITS #263, #264, #265, #266.....	4352
--------------------------------------------------	------

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

CAROLYN WILLIFORD (CONTINUED)

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor (Continued).....	4353
Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....	4357
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Secor	4362

TIMOTHY JONES, SR.

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor	4363
---------------------------------------	------

PROFFERED TESTIMONY

TIMOTHY JONES, SR. (IN CAMERA)

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor	4415
---------------------------------------	------

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

TIMOTHY JONES, SR. (CONTINUED)

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor (Continued).....	4416
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard	4434

PROFFERED TESTIMONY

TIMOTHY JONES, SR. (IN CAMERA)
 Re-direct Examination by Mr. Secor4477

COURT’S RULING LIMITING TESTIMONY
 OF TIMOTHY JONES, SR.4488

May 30, 2019

MOTION TO ISSUE A LIMITING INSTRUCTION
 PRIOR TO DR. FRIERSON’S TESTIMONY4490

VOLUME X

CONTINUED - TRANSCRIPT OF TRIAL HELD APRIL 29 – JUNE 13, 20194501

COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION TO ISSUE
 LIMITING INSTRUCTION IN PART, BUT DEFERING
 FURTHER RULING4505

STATE’S MOTION TO EXCLUDE
 TESTIMONY OF BETHANY YEISER4505

PROFFERED TESTIMONY

BETHANY YEISER (IN CAMERA)
 Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....4513

COURT’S RULING GRANTING STATE’S MOTION TO
 EXCLUDE TESTIMONY OF BETHANY YEISER.....4538

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

DR. RICHARD FRIERSON
 Direct Examination by Mr. Young4544

LIMITING INSTRUCTION BY COURT.....4544

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

DR. RICHARD FRIERSON (CONTINUED)
 Direct Examination by Mr. Young (Continued).....4546

PROFFERED TESTIMONY

DR. RICHARD FRIERSON (IN CAMERA)

Direct Examination by Mr. Young4602

MOTION FOR A MISTRIAL4604

COURT'S RULING DENYING MOTION4605

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

DR. RICHARD FRIERSON (CONTINUED)

Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....4605

Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young4705

MOTION TO RECONSIDER RULING TO

EXCLUDE THE TESTIMONY OF BETHANY YEISER.....4710

COURT'S RULING DENYING RENEWED MOTION.....4711

May 31, 2019

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

DR. BEVERLY WOOD

Direct Examination by Mr. Young4715

Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....4733

Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young4753

DR. JULIE DORNEY

Direct Examination by Mr. Young4755

PROFFERED TESTIMONY

DR. JULIE DORNEY (IN CAMERA)

Direct Examination by Mr. Young4765

Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....4766

Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young4770

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

DR. JULIE DORNEY (CONTINUED)

Direct Examination by Mr. Young (Continued).....4773

Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....4809

Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young4888

THE DEFENSE RESTS4894

COLLOQUY WITH DEFENDANT ON HIS RIGHT TO TESTIFY4896

MOTION FOR A MISTRIAL ON DRUG USAGE.....4899

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION4899

RENEWED MOTION FOR A DIRECTED VERDICT, RENEWED
MOTION FOR A MISTRIAL, RENEWED MOTION FOR A CHANGE
OF VENUE, RENEWED MOTION FOR SUPPRESSION OF ALL
ROADBLOCK EVIDENCE, AND ALL OTHER PREVIOUS MOTIONS4900

 COURT’S RULINGS DENYING MOTIONS.....4901

June 3, 2019

REPLY TESTIMONY

 DR. KIMBERLY KRUSE

 Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard4911

 Cross-examination by Mr. Secor4947

 Re-direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard4973

 Re-cross Examination by Mr. Secor4978

THE STATE RESTS4980

CURATIVE INSTRUCTION ON TESTIMONY OF
DR. WOOD REGARDING COCAINE4987

RENEWED OBJECTION AND MOTION FOR A MISTRIAL4987

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION4987

CLOSING ARGUMENT BY MR. HUBBARD4988

VOLUME XI

CONTINUED - TRANSCRIPT OF TRIAL HELD APRIL 29 – JUNE 13, 20195001

CLOSING ARGUMENT BY MR. YOUNG5021

DEFENSE REQUEST FOR INSTRUCTION ON INVOLUNTARY INTOXICATION AND ON THE CONSEQUENCES OF A VERDICT OF NOT GUILTY BY REASON OF INSANITY AND THE CONSEQUENCES OF A VERDICT OF NOT GUILTY BUT MENTALLY ILL	5051
COURT’S RULING DENYING REQUEST FOR JURY INSTRUCTION	5053
JURY CHARGE	5053
RENEWED OBJECTIONS TO REFUSAL TO GIVE REQUESTED JURY INSTRUCTIONS	5073
RENEWED DENIAL OF REQUEST TO CHARGE	5073
COLLOQUY WITH THE DEFENDANT AND COUNSEL ON THE DEFENDANT’S RIGHT TO ADDRESS THE JURY	5074
COLLOQUY REGARDING BLU-RAY PLAYER	5076
COLLOQUY WITH FOREPERSON OF THE JURY REGARDING TEXT MESSAGES AND GOOGLE SEARCHES	5078
June 4, 2019	
DEFENSE MOTION FOR A MISTRIAL	5083
COURT’S RULING DENYING MISTRIAL MOTION	5085
CONTINUED COLLOQUY PERTAINING TO EXHIBITS VIEWED DURING DELIBERATION	5086
RENEWED DEFENSE MOTION FOR A MISTRIAL	5095
COURT’S RULING DENYING RENEWED MISTRIAL MOTION	5095
JURY VERDICT	5097
POLLING OF THE JURY	5097
DEFENSE MOTION FOR A NEW TRIAL AND RENEWAL OF ALL PREVIOUS MOTIONS AND OBJECTIONS	5101

COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION FOR A NEW TRIAL AND RENEWED MOTIONS AND OBJECTIONS.....	5101
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

COURT EXPLAINS TWENTY-FOUR HOUR WAITING PERIOD TO JURY	5103
-----------------------------------------------------------------	------

June 5, 2019

MOTION BY COUNSEL BEATTIE BUTLER TO ELICIT TESTIMONY AND ADDRESS THE JURY ON BEHALF OF TIM JONES, SR., PURSUANT TO THE VICTIMS’ BILL OF RIGHTS	5108
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

SOLICITOR’S OPPOSITION TO THE MOTION.....	5109
-------------------------------------------	------

RESPONSE BY COUNSEL BUTLER	5111
----------------------------------	------

COURT DEFERS RULING ON MOTION	5112
-------------------------------------	------

DEFENSE REQUEST FOR A LIMITING INSTRUCTION REGARDING THE TESTIMONY OF DR. FRIERSON AND DR. KRUSE	5112
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

COURT DEFERS RULING.....	5125
--------------------------	------

DEFENSE MOTION TO EXCLUDE POST-MORTEM PHOTOGRAPHS OF VICTIMS.....	5126
----------------------------------------------------------------------	------

DISCUSSION PERTAINING TO PENALTY PHASE PHOTOGRAPHS.....	5130
------------------------------------------------------------	------

COURT’S RULING ALLOWING STATE’S PENALTY PHASE PHOTOGRAPHS AND VIDEOTAPE.....	5146
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

RENEWED OBJECTION TO THE COURT’S RULING.....	5147
----------------------------------------------	------

DEFENSE MOTION TO EXCLUDE AUTOPSY PHOTOGRAPHS	5148
-----------------------------------------------------	------

COURT’S RULING ALLOWING AUTOPSY PHOTOGRAPHS	5156
---------------------------------------------------	------

June 6, 2019

PENALTY PHASE OF TRIAL

OPENING STATEMENT BY MS. MAYES.....	5162
-------------------------------------	------

OPENING STATEMENT BY MR. YOUNG	5167
--------------------------------------	------

STATE’S MOTION TO INCORPORATE GUILT PHASE
EVIDENCE INTO THE PENALTY PHASE5175

COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION
TO INCORPORATE GUILT PHASE EVIDENCE5175

RENEWED MOTION FOR A LIMITING INSTRUCTION
REGARDING THE TESTIMONY OF DR. FRIERSON5176

COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION
FOR A LIMITING INSTRUCTION5176

TESTIMONY

DAVE LAWRENCE
Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard5178

DEFENSE MOTION FOR A MISTRIAL BASED
ON JUROR CRYING OVER PHOTOGRAPHS.....5199

DISCUSSION OF JUROR’S REACTION TO PHOTOGRAPHS5199

COURT’S RULING DENYING DEFENSE
MOTION FOR A MISTRIAL5204

TESTIMONY CONTINUED

DAVE LAWRENCE CONTINUED
Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard (Continued).....5206
Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen.....5207

SHELBY DERRICK
Direct Examination by Mr. Graham5213

DR. JANICE ROSS
Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard5222

JANET RICARD
Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes5232

DEFENSE OBJECTION TO TESTIMONY (IN CAMERA).....5246

PROFFERED TESTIMONY

JANET RICARD (IN CAMERA)
Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes5248

ARGUMENT PERTAINING TO PROFFERED TESTIMONY.....5249

 COURT’S RULING ALLOWING TESTIMONY.....5251

TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

 JANET RICARD CONTINUED

 Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes (Continued).....5254

 Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen.....5264

 JOY LORICK

 Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes5266

 Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....5274

JURY EXCUSED FOR THE DAY5276

DEFENSE MOTION THAT AUTOPSY PHOTOGRAPHS
BE VIEWED IN OPEN COURT5276

 STATE’S OPPOSITION TO THE DEFENSE MOTION.....5277

 COURT DEFERS RULING ON MOTION5278

June 7, 2019

COURT’S RULING DENYING DEFENSE MOTION
REGARDING VIEWING OF AUTOPSY PHOTOGRAPHS5278

DEFENSE EXCEPTION TO THE COURT’S RULING
REGARDING VIEWING OF AUTOPSY PHOTOGRAPHS.....5279

 COURT’S RULING REFUSING TO RECONSIDER
 DENIAL OF DEFENSE MOTION5279

TESTIMONY CONTINUED

 JACQUELYN MORAN

 Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes5281

 Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen.....5297

 JOHNATHAN STONE

 Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard5298

 AMY SHEARER

 Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes5319

THE STATE RESTS	5336
DEFENSE MOTION FOR A DIRECTED VERDICT, RENEWED MOTION FOR A MISTRIAL, RENEWED MOTION FOR A NEW TRIAL, AND RENEWAL OF ALL PREVIOUS MOTIONS.....	5336
COURT’S RULINGS DENYING MOTIONS.....	5336
DEFENSE MOTION TO INCORPORATE DEFENSE GUILT PHASE EVIDENCE INTO PENALTY PHASE	5337
COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION	5337
STATE’S OBJECTION TO THE DEFENSE TESTIMONY OF SERGEANT BARRY SOWARDS	5337
DISCUSSION REGARDING OPPOSED TESTIMONY OF SERGEANT BARRY SOWARDS	5338
COURT’S RULING ALLOWING DEFENSE TESTIMONY OF SERGEANT BARRY SOWARDS	5342
COURT RECONSIDERS RULING ALLOWING DEFENSE TESTIMONY OF SERGEANT BARRY SOWARDS	5344
PROFFERED TESTIMONY	
BARRY SOWARDS (IN CAMERA)	
Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	5345
COURT’S RULING EXCLUDING THE TESTIMONY OF SERGEANT BARRY SOWARDS	5346
DEFENSE TESTIMONY (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)	
KERRY BREEN	
Direct Examination by Mr. Young	5348
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard	5353
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young	5354
SERGEANT BARRY SOWARDS	
Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	5354
RENEWED DEFENSE OBJECTION TO EXCLUSION OF TESTIMONY OF SERGEANT BARRY SOWARDS	5367

June 10, 2019

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED

DR. DONNA MADDOX

Direct Examination by Mr. Young	5373
Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard	5398
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young	5427

STATE’S OBJECTION TO VIDEOTAPE OF ROBERTA THORNSBERRY, THE DEFENDANT’S GRANDMOTHER AND GREAT-GRANDMOTHER TO THE FIVE VICTIMS	5430
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

DISCUSSION OF ROBERTA THORNSBERRY EVIDENCE	5431
--------------------------------------------------	------

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

ROBERT BRANNON

Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	5441
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....	5444
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	5447

RONALD ROGERS

Direct Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	5447
---------------------------------------	------

ROBERTA THORNSBERRY

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor	5452
---------------------------------------	------

PROFFERED TESTIMONY

ROBERTA THORNSBERRY (IN CAMERA)

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor	5453
---------------------------------------	------

ARGUMENTS PERTAINING TO LIMITATIONS ON THE TESTIMONY OF ROBERTA THORNSBERRY	5457
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

COURT’S RULING SUSTAINING STATE’S OBJECTIONS TO TESTIMONY OF ROBERTA THORNSBERRY	5463
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

OBJECTION TO THE COURT’S RULING	5463
---------------------------------------	------

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

ROBERTA THORNSBERRY (CONTINUED)

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor (Continued).....5466
 Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....5474
 Re-direct Examination by Mr. Secor5480

DISCUSSION OF THE ADMISSABILITY OF
 THE TESTIMONY OF DR. ADRIANA FLORES.....5483

PROFFERED TESTIMONY

TIMOTHY JONES, SR. (IN CAMERA)

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor5493

VOLUME XII

CONTINUED - TRANSCRIPT OF TRIAL HELD APRIL 29 – JUNE 13, 20195501

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

TIMOTHY JONES, SR.

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor5505
 Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard5524
 Re-direct Examination by Mr. Secor5532
 Re-cross Examination by Mr. Hubbard5533

DISCUSSION OF THE PROFFER OF DEBORAH GREY’S TESTIMONY,
 THE PROFFER OF DR. ADRIANA FLORES’ TESTIMONY, AND
 THE PROFFER OF BETHANY YEISER’S TESTIMONY5534

REQUEST TO PLAY PROFFERED TESTIMONY OF
 BETHANY YEISER FOR JURY.....5536

COURT’S RULING DENYING REQUEST TO
 PLAY PROFFERED TESTIMONY OF BETHANY
 YEISER FOR JURY.....5539

PROFFERED TESTIMONY

DEBORAH GREY (IN CAMERA)

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor5543

STATE’S OBJECTIONS AND DISCUSSION
 REGARDING THE TESTIMONY OF DEBORAH GREY5594

June 11, 2019

STATE’S OBJECTION TO ALLOWING
THE TESTIMONY OF DR. ADRIANA FLORES.....5598

DISCUSSION REGARDING THE
TESTIMONY OF DR. ADRIANA FLORES5600

STATE’S MOTION TO SEAL PROFFERED
TESTIMONY OF DR. ADRIANA FLORES5603

 DEFENSE OPPOSITION TO MOTION5604

 COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION5604

PROFFERED TESTIMONY

 DR. ADRIANA FLORES (IN CAMERA)

 Direct Examination by Mr. Young5606

 Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard5630

MOTION TO SEAL ALL RELATED COURT’S EXHIBITS5639

MOTION FOR A NEW TRIAL BASED ON
AFTER-DISCOVERED EVIDENCE THAT DR. KRUSE’S
TESTIMONY WAS UNRELIABLE DURING THE GUILT PHASE5639

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION5640

ARGUMENTS ON THE ADMISSABILITY OF
DR. ADRIANA FLORES’S TESTIMONY5640

 COURT’S RULING EXCLUDING TESTIMONY
 OF DR. ADRIANA FLORES.....5645

COURT’S RULING LIMITING TESTIMONY
OF DEBORAH GREY5647

 DEFENSE EXCEPTION TO RULING
 LIMITING SOCIAL HISTORY TESTIMONY5651

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED (IN THE PRESENCE OF THE JURY)

 DEBORAH GREY

 Direct Examination by Mr. Secor5657

AMBER KYZER

Direct Examination by Mr. Young5715
 Cross-examination by Ms. Mayes.....5719
 Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young5734
 Re-cross Examination by Ms. Mayes5735

DEBORAH GREY (CONTINUED)

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor (Continued).....5735

June 12, 2019

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED

DEBORAH GREY (CONTINUED)

Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard5789
 Re-direct Examination by Mr. Secor5807

STATE’S OBJECTION TO PUBLISHING THE VIDEOTAPED
 TESTIMONY OF CYNTHIA TURNER DURING THE PENALTY
 PHASE AND ARGUMENT REGARDING THAT TESTIMONY

5810

COURT’S RULING EXCLUDING THE
 TESTIMONY OF CYNTHIA TURNER

5821

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED

JULIE JONES

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor5824
 Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....5843

TYLER JONES

Direct Examination by Mr. Young5850

TRAVIS JONES

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor5859

JACKIE RANGEL

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor5869

THE DEFENSE RESTS5886

COLLOQUY WITH DEFENSE COUNSEL AND DEFENDANT
 ON HIS RIGHT TO ADDRESS THE JURY AND TO TESTIFY

5887

DEFENSE RENEWS ALL PREVIOUS MOTIONS.....5889

COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTIONS.....5890

June 13, 2019

CLOSING ARGUMENT BY MR. HUBBARD5892

DEFENSE OBJECTION THAT STATE’S CLOSING
ARGUMENT DENIED DEFENDANT’S DUE PROCESS
RIGHT TO A FAIR TRIAL5917

COURT’S RULING DENYING RELIEF.....5918

STATE’S MOTION *IN LIMINE* TO PLACE LIMITATIONS
ON THE DEFENSE CLOSING ARGUMENT5919

DISCUSSION OF THOSE PROPOSED LIMITATIONS.....5919

DEFENSE RENEWED MOTION THAT STATE’S USE
OF AUTOPSY PHOTOGRAPHS AND INFLAMMATORY
CLOSING ARGUMENT VIOLATED DEFENDANT’S DUE
PROCESS RIGHT TO A FAIR TRIAL.....5924

COURT’S RULING REFUSING TO
RECONSIDER ITS PRIOR RULING5926

CLOSING ARGUMENT BY MR. SECOR.....5927

ARGUMENTS PERTAINING TO THE
JURY INSTRUCTIONS (IN CAMERA).....5940

JURY CHARGE5947

EXCEPTIONS TO JURY INSTRUCTION5962

NOTE FROM THE JURY5964

SENTENCING VERDICT5965

POLLING OF THE JURY.....5966

MOTION TO SET ASIDE VERDICT, INTER ALIA,
AS BEING THE RESULT OF PASSION AND BASED ON
UNCONSTITUTIONAL LIMITATIONS ON MITIGATING EVIDENCE5969

ALL PREVIOUS MOTIONS RENEWED5969

REQUEST FOR INDIVIDUAL RULINGS ON EACH GROUND FOR A NEW TRIAL	5970
COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION FOR A NEW TRIAL.....	5970
COURT’S RULING DENYING ALL RENEWED PREVIOUS MOTIONS	5971
COURT SENTENCES DEFENDANT TO DEATH	5971
TRANSCRIPT OF PRETRIAL HEARING HELD DECEMBER 13, 2017.....	5976
<u>SCHMERBER</u> MOTION AND MOTION FOR COLLECTION OF SUSPECT STANDARDS	5979
TESTIMONY	
ADAM CREECH	
Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes	5982
Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen.....	5996
VOLUME XIII	
TRANSCRIPT OF PRETRIAL HEARING HELD DECEMBER 13, 2017.....	6001
TESTIMONY CONTINUED	
ADAM CREECH (CONTINUED)	
Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....	6005
Re-direct Examination by Ms. Mayes	6008
Re-cross Examination by Mr. Madsen.....	6018
GAILE HEATH	
Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes	6019
Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....	6022
Re-direct Examination by Ms. Mayes	6026
Re-cross Examination by Mr. Young	6028
ARGUMENT BY MS. MAYES.....	6029
ARGUMENT BY MR. MADSEN	6034
ARGUMENT AS TO MR. YOUNG ON HANDWRITING COMPARISONS	6041
COURT DEFERS RULING.....	6050

DEFENSE MOTION TO REVOKE ANY
PRIOR CONSENT OR WAIVER OF FOURTH
OR FIFTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS BY DEFENDANT6054

 COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION IN PART6060

DEFENSE MOTION REASSERTING DEFENDANT’S FIFTH
AND SIXTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS AND NOT CONSENTING
TO ANY QUESTIONING WITHOUT A LAWYER PRESENT6061

 COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION6061

DEFENSE MOTION FOR DEFENDANT TO BE
PRESENT AT ALL HEARINGS.....6064

 COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION
 OTHER THAN FOR STATUS CONFERENCES.....6064

MOTION TO QUASH INDICTMENTS, PROVIDE WITNESSES
THAT HAVE ACTUAL KNOWLEDGE OF THE CASE, PROVIDE
FAVORABLE INFORMATION TO THE DEFENSE, AND TO HAVE A
COURT REPORTER PRESENT FOR THE GRAND JURY PROCEEDINGS.....6065

 COURT DEFERS RULING.....6066

MOTION TO PROHIBIT THE DEFENDANT FROM BEING
EXHIBITED IN JAIL CLOTHING OR WHILE SHACKLED.....6067

 COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION6068

MOTION TO PRESERVE ALL EVIDENCE AND TO
PRECLUDE ADDITIONAL TESTING DESTROYING EVIDENCE
WITHOUT NOTICE AND PRIOR COURT APPROVAL6069

 COURT’S RULING TO HAVE A MOTION
 HEARING IF SPECIFIC EVIDENCE IS IDENTIFIED6070

MOTION TO REQUIRE INVESTIGATIVE AGENCIES
TO PRESERVE NOTES OF ALL INTERVIEWS AND
INVESTIGATIVE ACTIONS.....6070

 COURT’S RULING FOR THE SOLICITOR TO NOTIFY
 APPLICABLE AGENCIES TO PRESERVE NOTES6072

MOTION THAT ALL HEARINGS BE ON THE
RECORD WITH A COURT REPORTER.....6072

COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION	6073
MOTION FOR THE SOLICITOR TO RESPOND IN WRITING TO EACH MOTION THAT IS CONTESTED	6073
COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION	6074
DEFENSE MOTION TO SET HEARING DATES ON ALL PRE-TRIAL MOTIONS	6074
COURT’S RULING AGREEING TO SET A “PREDICTABLE SCHEDULE”	6074
TRANSCRIPT OF PRETRIAL HEARING HELD JANUARY 5, 2018.....	6076
MOTION FOR CONSENT ORDER PERTAINING TO SCDC RECORDS	6078
AGREEMENT TO CONSENT ORDER.....	6079
MOTION FOR AN ORDER SEALING PRISON VISITATION LOGS TO ENSURE CONFIDENTIALITY.....	6079
COURT’S RULING TO PARTIALLY SEAL PRISON VISITATION LOGS	6089
MOTION REGARDING COLLECTION OF BUCCAL SWABS AND HANDWRITING EXEMPLARS	6090
COURT’S RULING THAT DEFENSE COUNSEL CAN BE PRESENT DURING THE COLLECTION OF SAMPLES.....	6090
TRANSCRIPT OF PRETRIAL HEARING HELD MAY 25, 2018	6100
STATE’S MOTION FOR CLARIFICATION OF RULING THAT IT RESPOND TO EVERY MOTION IN WRITING.....	6104
COURT’S RULING THAT THE STATE RESPONDING IN WRITING IS OPTIONAL	6106
MOTION FOR ALL EVIDENTIARY MATTERS TO BE HEARD IN CAMERA.....	6107
COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION	6109

MOTION TO HAVE SOLICITOR PROVIDE WRITTEN NOTICE OF NON-STATUTORY EVIDENCE IN AGGRAVATION NO LATER THAN THIRTY DAYS AFTER DISCOVERY OF SUCH EVIDENCE.....	6109
COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION IN PART	6110
MOTION FOR AN ORDER REQUIRING THE PRODUCTION OF ALL MATTERS INVOLVING VICTIM IMPACT EVIDENCE AND FOR A PRE-TRIAL HEARING ON VICTIM IMPACT TRIAL PRESENTATION	6111
COURT’S RULING FOR ALL PARTIES TO COMPLY WITH DISCOVERY, <u>BRADY</u> , AND RULE 5 STANDARDS	6116
MOTION FOR AN ORDER DIRECTING THE STATE TO PROVIDE BIRTH DATES AND SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBERS OF ALL STATE’S WITNESSES	6120
COURT’S RULING THAT NON-LAW ENFORCEMENT BIRTH DATES AND SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBERS BE PROVIDED	6122
MOTION FOR DISCLOSURE OF PSYCHIATRIC HISTORY OF STATE’S WITNESSES	6123
COURT DEFERS RULING	6128
MOTION TO PREVENT THE STATE FROM SEEKING A SENTENCE OF DEATH, OR IN THE ALTERNATIVE, TO QUASH THE INDICTMENTS FOR FAILURE TO ALLEGE STATUTORY AGGRAVATING CIRCUMSTANCES THAT CONSTITUTE THE ELEMENTS OF A CAPITAL OFFENSE IN THE INDICTMENTS	6128
COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION	6128
MOTION FOR DISCLOSURE OF ANY IMPROPER BIAS OR PREJUDICE ON THE PART OF THE SOLICITOR, COURT PERSONNEL, OR OTHER STATE ACTORS.....	6129
COURT’S RULING THAT ANY SUCH BIAS OR PREJUDICE MUST BE REVEALED	6130
MOTION FOR DISCLOSURE OF ALLEGED PRIOR WRONGS, CRIMES, OR BAD ACTS EVIDENCE THE STATE INTENDS TO INTRODUCE AT TRIAL	6130

STATE CONSENTS TO MOTION6130

MOTION FOR DISCLOSURE OF ANY POSSIBLE BIAS ON
THE PART OF THE TRIAL COURT THAT COULD BE GROUNDS
FOR A MOTION FOR RECUSAL6131

COURT’S RULING THAT NO BIAS EXISTS
WHICH WOULD BE A GROUNDS FOR RECUSAL.....6131

MOTION TO DECLARE THE DEATH PENALTY
STATUTORY SCHEME UNCONSTITUTIONAL AS
OVER BROAD AND ARBITRARY BECAUSE IT FAILS
TO NARROW THE CLASS OF ELIGIBLE CANDIDATES.....6131

COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION6132

MOTION TO PREVENT EX PARTE COMMUNICATION
BETWEEN THE STATE AND THE COURT6132

COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION6133

SECOND MOTION TO DECLARE THE DEATH
PENALTY STATUTE UNCONSTITUTIONAL6133

COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION6134

MOTION TO DECLARE DEATH PENALTY
UNCONSTITUTIONAL BASED ON LACK OF STANDARDS
AND SAFEGUARDS TO PRESENT DISPARATE AND
ARBITRARY TREATMENT6134

COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION6138

MOTION FOR THE COURT REPORTER’S TAPES AND NOTES
TO BE MADE A PART OF THE RECORD6138

COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION
AS FAR AS PRACTICABLE6139

MOTION TO CHALLENGE THE
PARTICULAR EXECUTION PROCEDURE.....6140

COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION AS PREMATURE.....6140

MOTION FOR A NEIL V. BIGGERS HEARING
BEFORE AN IN-COURT IDENTIFICATION6141

COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION6141

MOTION TO PREVENT LAW ENFORCEMENT,
COURT OFFICIALS, AND BAILIFFS FROM HAVING
IMPROPER INFLUENCE ON THE JURY.....6142

COURT’S RULING THAT IT WILL MEET WITH
BAILIFFS AND COURT PERSONNEL ON PROPER PROCEDURES.....6142

MOTION TO DECLARE THE DEATH PENALTY
STATUTORY SCHEME UNCONSTITUTIONAL IN DENYING
JURY SENTENCING FOR A DEFENDANT WHO PLEADS GUILTY6143

COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION6144

MOTION TO SEQUESTER
WITNESSES PRIOR TO HEARINGS6145

COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION6147

MOTION FOR APPOINTMENT OF A NEUTRAL WITNESS
MONITOR TO ENFORCE SEQUESTRATION ORDERS.....6147

COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION6149

MOTION FOR INSTRUCTION TO VICTIMS’
FAMILY AND OTHER SPECTATORS TO REFRAIN
FROM SHOWING EMOTIONS IN THE COURT ROOM6149

COURT’S RULING THAT IT WILL
MANAGE ANY PROBLEMS THAT ARISE.....6149

DEFENSE MOTION THAT PETIT
JURY NOT BE SEQUESTERED6149

COURT’S DEFERS RULING6150

MOTION TO DECLARE DEATH PENALTY STATUTORY
SCHEME UNCONSTITUTIONAL AS ARBITRARY AND
STANDARDLESS PURSUANT TO FURMAN V. GEORGIA.....6150

MOTION TO PREVENT PREJUDICIAL SECURITY MEASURES6152

COURT’S RULING AGREEING TO COORDINATE
COURTROOM SECURITY AND MANAGEMENT.....6153

MOTION FOR A DAILY TRANSCRIPT OF ALL VOIR DIRE PROCEEDINGS6153

 COURT DEFERS RULING6155

MOTION TO PROHIBIT PROSECUTORIAL MISCONDUCT AND TO LIMIT THE PROSECUTORS’ OPENING STATEMENT AND CLOSING ARGUMENT.....6157

 COURT’S RULING THAT THE STATE HAS BEEN PUT ON NOTICE BUT A CONTEMPORANEOUS DEFENSE OBJECTION IS REQUIRED6157

MOTION FOR JURY TO VIEW EXECUTION PROCESS.....6158

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION6159

MOTION TO PROHIBIT JURY ARGUMENT ON GENERAL DETERRENCE OR TO PERMIT THE DEFENSE TO PRESENT EVIDENCE ON THE TOPIC6159

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION6161

MOTION TO EXCLUDE EVIDENCE OF PRISON CONDITIONS AND PRIVILEGES6161

 COURT DEFERS RULING6162

MOTION TO PROHIBIT COMPARATIVE WORTH EVIDENCE AND ARGUMENT.....6162

 COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION6162

DEFENSE NOTICE OF INTENT TO TENDER PLEA OF NOT GUILTY BY REASON OF INSANITY6163

 COURT RECOGNIZES THE GIVING OF NOTICE6163

TRANSCRIPT OF PRETRIAL HEARING HELD DECEMBER 19, 2018.....6175

 ORDER FOR DR. DORNEY TO PRODUCE REPORT BY JANUARY 9, 20196186

 DISCUSSION OF CONSENT ORDER REGARDING DOCUMENTS FROM DSS AND A PENDING CIVIL CASE6188

 COUNSEL FOR DSS OPPOSES

DISCLOSURE OF DSS DOCUMENTS.....6190

COURT DEFERS RULING6203

DEFENSE REQUEST FOR COURT ORDER FOR
THE DEPARTMENT OF MENTAL HEALTH TO
TAPE-RECORD ANY INTERVIEWS WITH AMBER JONES6210

COURT DEFERS RULING6212

DEFENSE REQUEST FOR A HEARING ON THE
LEGALITY OF THE MISSISSIPPI ROADBLOCK.....6216

DEFENSE MOTION FOR INDEPENDENT TESTING OF EVIDENCE.....6221

COURT’S RULING THAT BOTH SIDES COMPLY
WITH SECURITY MEASURES DURING TESTING6222

DISCUSSION AND ARGUMENTS ON JURY QUESTIONNAIRE6228

COURT DEFERS RULING ON JURY
QUESTIONNAIRE LEGAL ISSUES6245

TRANSCRIPT OF PRETRIAL HEARING HELD JANUARY 11, 2019.....6251

DEFENSE MOTION TO AUDIO RECORD
INTERVIEW WITH AMBER JONES.....6254

COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION IN PART.....6267

DISCUSSION OF JURY QUESTIONNAIRE.....6269

COURT’S TENTATIVE RULING THAT JURY
QUESTIONNAIRE WILL BE MORE GENERAL6281

DISCUSSION OF DEFENSE EXPERT’S TESTIMONY
ON UNCONSTITUTIONALITY OF THE SOUTH CAROLINA
DEATH PENALTY STATUTE6288

COURT’S RULING THAT THE DEFENSE CAN PROFFER
EVIDENCE ON THE UNCONSTITUTIONALITY
OF THE DEATH PENALTY6306

PROFFERED TESTIMONY

DR. WANDA FOGLIA

Direct Examination by Mr. Young6314

END OF PROFFERED TESTIMONY6420

MOTION FOR DEFENDANT TO BE TRANSFERRED

TO LEXINGTON COUNTY DETENTION CENTER PENDING TRIAL6421

COURT'S RULING GRANTING MOTION6421

COURT'S RULING ON HOW IT WILL

PRODUCE A JURY QUESTIONNAIRE6426

TRANSCRIPT OF PRETRIAL HEARING HELD JANUARY 31, 2019.....6434

TESTIMONY

DR. RICHARD FRIERSON

Examination by the Court6437

COLLOQUY REGARDING DR. FRIERSON

EVALUATING DEFENDANT6439

TESTIMONY CONTINUED (WITHOUT DEFENDANT PRESENT)

DR. RICHARD FRIERSON (CONTINUED)

Examination by the Court (Continued)6441

Direct Examination by Mr. Young6444

Re-examination by the Court6448

Cross-examination by Mr. Graham6449

Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young6454

COLLOQUY WITH DEFENDANT REGARDING

TESTIMONY OF DR. BRAWLEY6458

TESTIMONY CONTINUED (WITHOUT DEFENDANT PRESENT)

DR. TORA BRAWLEY

Direct Examination by Mr. Young6459

Cross-examination by Mr. Graham6464

COURT'S RULING DECLINING TO

LIMIT TESTING BY DR. FRIERSON6469

DEFENSE MOTION FOR ANY REPORT OR RESULTS
FROM THE MMPI TO BE SEALED AND PROVIDED TO
THE DEFENSE AND THE COURT FOR REVIEW PRIOR
TO DISCLOSURE TO THE STATE6475

COURT’S RULING ON DISCLOSURE OF TESTING RESULTS.....6480

STATE’S MOTION FOR A HEARING SHOULD DEFENDANT
INVOKE HIS FIFTH AMENDMENT RIGHTS6482

COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION6482

FURTHER DISCUSSION OF JURY QUESTIONNAIRE6485

VOLUME XIV

**CONTINUED - TRANSCRIPT OF PRETRIAL HEARING
HELD JANUARY 31, 20196501**

MOTION FOR PERSONAL SERVICE ON
ALL RETURNED JURY QUESTIONNAIRES6512

COURT’S AGREEMENT TO FOLLOW UP
ON RETURNED NO SERVICE QUESTIONNAIRES.....6513

MOTION TO QUASH INDICTMENT AND
HAVE COURT REPORTER PRESENT DURING
GRAND JURY PROCEEDINGS.....6516

COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION6516

MOTION FOR VICTIM IMPACT TESTIMONY TO BE
REDUCED TO WRITING FOR REVIEW BY DEFENSE6518

COURT’S DEFERS RULING UNTIL
AND UNLESS IT BECOMES NECESSARY.....6518

MOTION THAT ALTERNATE JURORS
NOT BE IDENTIFIED AS ALTERNATES6519

COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION6520

MOTION TO REQUIRE THE COURT TO ESTABLISH
THE RACE, GENDER, AND ETHNICITY OF EVERY
PROSPECTIVE JUROR FOR THE RECORD.....6522

COURT DEFERS RULING	6522
MOTION TO DISCLOSE THE PAST AND PRESENT RELATIONSHIPS, ASSOCIATIONS, AND TIES BETWEEN THE SOLICITOR AND PROSPECTIVE JURORS AND TO DISCLOSE RECORDS ABOUT PROSPECTIVE JURORS IN THE PROSECUTION’S POSSESSION	6522
COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION	6523
MOTION TO PROHIBIT THE USE OF JUROR ORIENTATION VIDEOTAPES OR HANDBOOKS	6523
COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION	6523
MOTION TO DISQUALIFY FOR CAUSE TYPE ONE OR TYPE TWO JURORS WITHOUT “REHABILITATION”	6523
COURT DEFERS RULING UNTIL ACTUAL VOIR DIRE.....	6524
MOTION FOR COMPENSATION OF JURORS AT CURRENT WAGES	6525
COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION	6526
MOTION FOR AN ORDER TO VIDEOTAPE VOIR DIRE PROCEEDINGS	6527
COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION	6528
MOTION TO LIMIT CONVERSATIONS BETWEEN JURORS AND BAILIFFS.....	6528
COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION	6528
MOTION TO STRIKE JURORS AS THEY ARE QUALIFIED BY THE COURT	6529
COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION	6530
TRANSCRIPT OF PRETRIAL HEARING HELD FEBRUARY 4, 2019.....	6542
DEFENSE MOTION FOR A CONTINUANCE	6545
MOTION FOR A BENCH TRIAL.....	6547

COLLOQUY PERTAINING TO DEFENSE MOTION.....6547

COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION FOR
A CONTINUANCE WITH LEAVE TO RESTORE6552

TRANSCRIPT OF PRETRIAL HEARING HELD MARCH 11-14, 19, 20196556

March 11, 2019

MOTION TO SUPPRESS EVIDENCE SEIZED
PURSUANT TO AN ILLEGAL ROADBLOCK.....6564

TESTIMONY

MOLLY MILLER

 Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes6565

 Voir Dire Examination by Mr. McGuire6571

MOTION TO SEQUESTER WITNESSES.....6575

COURT’S RULING GRANTING SEQUESTRATION.....6576

TESTIMONY CONTINUED

MOLLY MILLER (CONTINUED)

 Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes (Continued).....6578

 Cross-examination by Mr. McGuire6583

 Re-direct Examination by Ms. Mayes6618

CHARLIE CRUMPTON

 Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard6621

 Cross-examination by Mr. McGuire6625

 Re-direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard6640

CHARLES JOHNSON

 Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes6642

 Cross-examination by Mr. McGuire6670

MOTION TO BAR QUESTIONS REGARDING
PENDING CHARGES AGAINST STATE’S WITNESSES.....6693

COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION6698

TESTIMONY CONTINUED

ROBERT WAYNE THOMPSON

Direct Examination by Mr. Graham	6700
Cross-examination by Mr. McGuire	6714

MARTY PATTERSON

Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard	6721
Cross-examination by Mr. McGuire	6731

ARGUMENT BY MS. MAYES.....	6735
----------------------------	------

ARGUMENT BY MR. MCGUIRE.....	6738
------------------------------	------

ARGUMENT BY MR. HUBBARD.....	6743
------------------------------	------

REPLY ARGUMENT BY MR. MCGUIRE	6745
-------------------------------------	------

COURT DEFERS RULING ON MOTION TO SUPPRESS EVIDENCE SEIZED PURSUANT TO AN ILLEGAL ROADBLOCK.....	6751
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

MOTION TO SUPPRESS USE OF DEFENDANT’S PERSONALITY TESTING	6753
--------------------------------------------------------------------	------

COURT DEFERS RULING	6754
---------------------------	------

MOTION FOR STATE TO PROVIDE BILL OF PARTICULARS REGARDING AGGRAVATING EVIDENCE	6754
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

COURT DEFERS RULING	6758
---------------------------	------

March 12, 2019

COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION TO SUPPRESS EVIDENCE SEIZED PURSUANT TO AN ILLEGAL ROADBLOCK.....	6760
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

<u>JACKSON V. DENNO</u> HEARING.....	6768
--------------------------------------	------

COURT’S RULING ADMITTING DEFENDANT’S STATEMENTS REGARDING SPICE	6769
--------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

COURT’S RULING ADMITTING DEFENDANT’S STATEMENTS REGARDING CAR ODORS	6771
------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

TESTIMONY

JAMIE MCCLELLAN

Direct Examination by Mr. Graham6772
 Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....6778
 Re-direct Examination by Mr. Graham6791

ARGUMENT BY MR. YOUNG.....6796

ARGUMENT BY MR. HUBBARD.....6796

REPLY ARGUMENT BY MR. YOUNG6802

COURT DEFERS RULING ON ADMISSIBILITY
 OF DEFENDANT’S STATEMENTS TO OFFICER
 MCCLELLAN REGARDING CHILDREN6803

TESTIMONY CONTINUED

MARTY PATTERSON

Direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard6804
 Cross-examination by Mr. Secor6814
 Re-direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard6862
 Re-cross Examination by Mr. Secor6874
 Re-direct Examination by Mr. Hubbard6875

ERIC JOHNSON

Direct Examination by Mr. Graham6880
 Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....6912
 Re-direct Examination by Mr. Graham6945

THE STATE RESTS6947

March 13, 2019

JACKSON V. DENNO HEARING CONTINUED6948

DEFENSE TESTIMONY

TIMOTHY JONES, SR. (CALLED OUT OF ORDER)

Direct Examination by Mr. Secor6951
 Cross-examination by Mr. Hubbard6974
 Re-direct Examination by Mr. Secor6997

RENEWED MOTION TO HAVE ALL EVIDENTIARY
 MATTERS HEARD IN CAMERA.....6998

COURT’S RULING RENEWING
HIS GRANT OF THE MOTION6999

VOLUME XV

**CONTINUED - TRANSCRIPT OF PRETRIAL HEARING
HELD MARCH 11-14, 19, 20197001**

DEFENSE TESTIMONY CONTINUED

TIMOTHY JONES, SR. (CONTINUED)
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Secor (Continued).....7005

ERIC JOHNSON (RECALLED)
Direct Examination by Mr. Young7009
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....7013
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Young7018

ADAM CREECH
Direct Examination by Mr. Graham7022
Cross-examination by Mr. Madsen.....7072
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Graham7116
Re-cross Examination by Mr. Madsen.....7137
Re-direct Examination by Mr. Graham7144

March 14, 2019

MOTION TO CHANGE VENUE DUE TO PRETRIAL PUBLICITY7148
COURT DEFERS RULING ON MOTION TO CHANGE VENUE.....7150
JACKSON V. DENNO HEARING CONTINUED7151

REPLY TESTIMONY

ERIC JOHNSON (RECALLED)
Direct Examination by Mr. Graham7152
Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....7159

DAVID MACKEY
Direct Examination by Ms. Mayes7162
Cross-examination by Mr. Young.....7194
Re-direct Examination by Ms. Mayes7225
Re-cross Examination by Mr. Young7233

ADAM CREECH (RECALLED)
 Direct Examination by Mr. Young7237
 Cross-examination by Mr. Graham.....7240

March 19, 2019

JACKSON V. DENNO HEARING CONTINUED7258

ARGUMENTS ON ADMISSIBILITY OF DEFENDANT’S
 STATEMENTS TO OFFICER MCCLELLAN REGARDING CHILDREN7259

COURT’S RULING ADMITTING STATEMENTS.....7274

ARGUMENTS ON ADMISSIBILITY OF DEFENDANT’S
 STATEMENT TO UNDER-SHERIFF PATTERSON
 REGARDING SUV CONTENTS7275

COURT’S RULING ADMITTING STATEMENT7283

ARGUMENTS ON ADMISSIBILITY OF DEFENDANT’S
 STATEMENT AFTER INVOCATION OF HIS RIGHT TO SILENCE7287

COURT’S RULING ADMITTING STATEMENT7300

ARGUMENTS ON ADMISSIBILITY OF DEFENDANT’S
 STATEMENTS FROM SEPTEMBER 7TH INTERROGATION7301

COURT’S RULING ADMITTING STATEMENTS.....7326

ARGUMENTS ON ADMISSIBILITY OF DEFENDANT’S
 STATEMENTS FROM SEPTEMBER 8TH INTERROGATION7326

COURT’S RULING ADMITTING STATEMENTS.....7339

ARGUMENTS ON ADMISSIBILITY OF DEFENDANT’S
 STATEMENT TO HIS FATHER IN THE PRESENCE OF POLICE7340

COURT’S RULING ADMITTING STATEMENT7345

ARGUMENTS ON ADMISSIBILITY OF DEFENDANT’S
 STATEMENTS FROM SEPTEMBER 9TH INTERROGATION7347

COURT’S RULING ADMITTING STATEMENTS.....7352

ARGUMENTS ON ADMISSIBILITY OF DEFENDANT’S
 STATEMENTS FOLLOWING LOCATION OF BODIES.....7353

COURT’S RULING ADMITTING STATEMENTS.....7355

ARGUMENTS ON ADMISSIBILITY OF DEFENDANT’S
STATEMENTS FROM SEPTEMBER 11TH INTERROGATION7357

COURT DEFERS RULING ON STATEMENTS7361

TRANSCRIPT OF PRETRIAL HEARING HELD APRIL 11, 20197370

MOTION TO CHALLENGE EXECUTION PROCEDURE.....7376

COURT DEFERS ARGUMENT UNTIL NECESSARY7376

MOTION *IN LIMINE* TO SUPPRESS AUTOPSY AND
BODY RECOVERY PHOTOGRAPHS.....7379

COURT DEFERS RULING ON ADMISSIBILITY OF PHOTOGRAPHS7384

MOTION TO PREVENT DEATH QUALIFICATION OF JURY7390

COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION7402

MOTION TO INSTRUCT JURY ON THE MEANING
OF A LIFE SENTENCE WITHOUT PAROLE7402

COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION7404

MOTION TO ENSURE MITIGATING CIRCUMSTANCES
RECEIVE DUE WEIGHT AND ATTENTION FROM JURY7405

COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION7415

MOTION FOR CONSTITUTIONALLY ADEQUATE VOIR DIRE.....7416

COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION7422

MOTION FOR AN INSTRUCTION ON JURORS TAKING NOTES
AND FOR JUROR NOTES TO BE MADE PART OF THE RECORD.....7423

COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION IN PART
AND DEFERRING IN PART7426

MOTION TO ENSURE CHALLENGED QUESTIONS
OF PERSPECTIVE JURORS COMPLY WITH A FAIR
AND IMPARTIAL TRIAL7427

COURT DEFERS RULING7432

MOTION FOR RESTRICTION ON
REHABILITATION OF JURORS DURING VOIR DIRE7437

 COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION7438

MOTION TO PRECLUDE TESTIMONY
REGARDING PRISON CONDITIONS7439

 STATE CONSENTS TO MOTION7439

MOTION FOR JURY INSTRUCTION ON
NON-UNANIMOUS PENALTY PHASE VERDICT7440

 COURT DEFERS RULING7445

MOTION TO QUALIFY JURORS WITH RELIGIOUS
OBJECTION TO DEATH PENALTY7447

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION7451

MOTION TO ALLOW JURORS TO SUBMIT
WRITTEN QUESTIONS TO WITNESSES7451

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION7454

MOTION TO PRECLUDE STATE FROM PURSUING
DEATH PENALTY DUE TO SEVERE MENTAL ILLNESS7455

 COURT’S RULING DENYING MOTION7456

MOTION *IN LIMINE* TO BAR INTRODUCTION OF
DEFENDANT’S TATTOOS7457

 STATE CONSENTS TO MOTION7458

MOTION TO EXCLUDE TESTIMONY REGARDING
POSTMORTEM RAPE KITS7458

 STATE CONSENTS TO MOTION7458

MOTION TO EXCLUDE STATEMENTS OF MERAH JONES7459

 STATE CONSENTS TO MOTION7459

MOTION *IN LIMINE* TO EXCLUDE TESTIMONY
REGARDING CHILDREN’S STATE OF UNDRESS7459

 COURT DEFERS RULING.....7460

MOTION TO PROHIBIT TESTIMONY REGARDING
DEFENDANT’S INTERNET SEARCHES7461

 COURT’S RULING GRANTING MOTION
 UNLESS DEFENSE OPENS THE DOOR7462

MOTION TO EXCLUDE TESTIMONY REGARDING
DEFENDANT USING RACIST LANGUAGE.....7462

 STATE CONSENTS TO MOTION7462

MOTION TO EXCLUDE EVIDENCE OF BUTTERFLY KNIFE.....7462

 STATE CONSENTS TO MOTION7463

DISCUSSION OF VOIR DIRE PROCESS7464

WRITTEN EXHIBITS, MOTIONS, AND DOCUMENTS

DEFENDANT’S EXHIBIT #1 (DR. TRAVIS
SNYDER’S CURRICULUM VITAE).....7473

DEFENDANT’S EXHIBIT #2 (REPORT OF
DR. SNYDER’S MEDICAL IMAGING STUDY).....7480

DEFENDANT’S EXHIBIT #3 (MAGNETIC
RESONANCE IMAGING OF JONES’ BRAIN).....7495

VOLUME XVI

DEFENDANT’S EXHIBIT #136
(DR. ERIN D. BIGLER’S CURRICULUM VITAE)7505

DEFENDANT’S EXHIBIT #362 (GENOGRAM
OF JONES’ IMMEDIATE FAMILY).....7626

DEFENDANT’S EXHIBIT #363 (GENOGRAM
OF JONES’ EXTENDED FAMILY).....7627

COURT’S EXHIBIT #63 (WITNESS LIST).....7628

COURT’S EXHIBIT #64 (THREE TYPES OF JURORS).....7634

COURT’S EXHIBIT #83 (DEFENDANT’S REQUESTED PRELIMINARY INSTRUCTIONS).....7635

COURT’S EXHIBIT #88 (DR. BHUSHAN S. AGHARKAR’S SOURCES OF INFORMATION)7638

COURT’S EXHIBIT #89 (REPORT ISSUED BY DR. BHUSHAN S. AGHARKAR)7659

COURT’S EXHIBIT #94 (DR. RICHARD FRIERSON’S FORENSIC EVALUATION).....7668

COURT’S EXHIBIT #95 (DR. RICHARD FRIERSON’S CURRICULUM VITAE).....7720

COURT’S EXHIBIT #99 (JONES’ SOCIAL HISTORY).....7744

COURT’S EXHIBIT #100 (DR. JULIE DORNEY’S CURRICULUM VITAE).....7877

COURT’S EXHIBIT #102 (DR. RICHARD FRIERSON’S SOURCES OF INFORMATION FOR THE FORENSIC EVALUATION)7884

COURT’S EXHIBIT #103 (JONES’ ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS SENT TO DR. KIMBERLY KRUSE).....7899

COURT’S EXHIBIT #104 (TESTING CONDUCTED BY DR. KIMBERLY KRUSE)7901

VOLUME XVII

COURT’S EXHIBIT #106 (DEFENDANT’S REQUESTED JURY INSTRUCTIONS).....8153

COURT’S EXHIBIT #120 (DR. DONNA MADDOX’S FORENSIC EVALUATION).....8175

COURT’S EXHIBIT #121 (GENOGRAM OF JONES’ FAMILY).....8180

COURT’S EXHIBIT #122 (DR. ADRIANA FLORES’ CURRICULUM VITAE).....8181

COURT’S EXHIBIT #123 (AFFIDAVIT OF DR. ADRIANA FLORES).....8188

COURT’S EXHIBIT #124 (CRITIQUE OF DR. KRUSE’S TESTING BY DR. FLORES)8199

DEFENDANT’S EXHIBIT #1 (LETTER DATED 1/16/2019,
OBJECTING TO PERSONALITY TESTING) (FROM THE
JANUARY 31, 2019 PRETRIAL HEARING)8258

COURT’S EXHIBIT #13 (CHARLES JOHNSON’S AFFIDAVIT
REGARDING ROADBLOCK) (FROM THE MARCH 11-14, 19, 2019
PRETRIAL HEARING)8259

EX PARTE PETITION FOR CERTIFICATE TO PRODUCE
MATERIAL WITNESS, CYNTHIA TURNER, AND DOCUMENTS
FROM OUT OF STATE (DATED MARCH 28, 2019).....8261

EX PARTE CERTIFICATE REGARDING OUT OF
STATE WITNESS, CYNTHIA TURNER (FILED APRIL 2, 2019)8263

EMERGENCY PETITION FOR COURT ORDER ALLOWING
VIDEOTAPED TESTIMONY OF CYNTHIA GRANADO
JONES TURNER (DATED MAY 9, 2019).....8265

ORDER THAT CYNTHIA GRANADO JONES TURNER
SUBMIT TO VIDEOTAPED INTERVIEW (DATED MAY 9, 2019).....8269

MOTION TO VOIR DIRE POTENTIAL JURORS REGARDING
THE CONSEQUENCE OF A VERDICT OF NOT GUILTY BY REASON
OF INSANITY AND GUILTY BUT MENTALLY ILL AND FOR JURORS
TO BE INSTRUCTED AS TO THE CONSEQUENCE OF A VERDICT OF
NOT GUILTY BY REASON OF INSANITY AND GUILTY BUT
MENTALLY ILL (FILED APRIL 11, 2019).....8270

SUPPLEMENT TO MOTION TO VOIR DIRE POTENTIAL JURORS
REGARDING THE CONSEQUENCE OF A VERDICT OF NOT GUILTY
BY REASON OF INSANITY AND GUILTY BUT MENTALLY ILL AND
FOR JURORS TO BE INSTRUCTED AS TO THE CONSEQUENCE OF A
VERDICT OF NOT GUILTY BY REASON OF INSANITY AND GUILTY
BUT MENTALLY ILL (FILED APRIL 24, 2019).....8284

MOTION FOR CONSTITUTIONALLY ADEQUATE
VOIR DIRE (FILED APRIL 25, 2018).....8342

MOTION TO SUPPRESS EVIDENCE AND FRUITS FROM
UNLAWFUL ROADBLOCK (FILED APRIL 12, 2018).....8348

NOTICE OF INTENT TO SEEK THE
DEATH PENALTY AND ORDER (FILED DEC. 9, 2015).....8352

ORDER ASSIGNING THE HONORABLE
 EUGENE C. GRIFFITH, JR. AS PRESIDING JUDGE
 (DATED DEC. 20, 2016)8355

INDICTMENTS8356

CERTIFICATE OF COUNSEL8366

THE FOLLOWING DOCUMENTS ARE ON FILE WITH THIS COURT:

STATE’S EXHIBIT #177 (PHOTO-KNEE), STATE’S EXHIBIT #206 (BODY RECOVERY VIDEO), STATE’S EXHIBIT #207 (ELIAS BODY RECOVERY PHOTOS), STATE’S EXHIBIT #207A (PHOTO-ELIAS), STATE’S EXHIBIT #207B (PHOTO-ELIAS), STATE’S EXHIBIT #208 (MERAH BODY RECOVERY PHOTO), STATE’S EXHIBIT #208A (PHOTO-MERAH), STATE’S EXHIBIT #208B (PHOTO-MERAH), STATE’S EXHIBIT #209 (GABRIEL BODY RECOVERY PHOTO), STATE’S EXHIBIT #209A (PHOTO-GABRIEL), STATE’S EXHIBIT #209B (PHOTO-GABRIEL), STATE’S EXHIBIT #209C (PHOTO-GABRIEL), STATE’S EXHIBIT #209D (PHOTO-GABRIEL), STATE’S EXHIBIT #210 (ABIGAIL BODY RECOVERY), STATE’S EXHIBIT #210A (PHOTO-ABIGAIL), STATE’S EXHIBIT #210B (PHOTO-ABIGAIL), STATE’S EXHIBIT #211 (NAHTAHN BODY RECOVERY PHOTO), STATE’S EXHIBIT #211A (PHOTO-NAHTAHN), STATE’S EXHIBIT #211B (PHOTO-NAHTAHN), STATE’S EXHIBIT #211C (PHOTO-NAHTAHN), STATE’S EXHIBIT #211D (PHOTO-NAHTAHN), STATE’S EXHIBIT #212 (AUTOPSY-ELI), STATE’S EXHIBIT #212A (PHOTO-ELI), STATE’S EXHIBIT #212B (PHOTO-ELI), STATE’S EXHIBIT #212C (PHOTO-ELI), STATE’S EXHIBIT #213 (AUTOPSY-MERAH), STATE’S EXHIBIT #213A (PHOTO-MERAH), STATE’S EXHIBIT #213B (PHOTO-MERAH), STATE’S EXHIBIT #214 (AUTOPSY-GABRIEL), STATE’S EXHIBIT #214A (PHOTO BODY-GABRIEL), STATE’S EXHIBIT #214B (PHOTO SHIRT-GABRIEL), STATE’S EXHIBIT #214C (PHOTO SLIPPER-GABRIEL), STATE’S EXHIBIT #214D (PHOTO JOURNAL-GABRIEL), STATE’S EXHIBIT #214E (PHOTO DIAPER-GABRIEL), STATE’S EXHIBIT #214G (PHOTO BODY-GABRIEL), STATE’S EXHIBIT #215 (AUTOPSY ABIGAIL), STATE’S EXHIBIT #215A (PHOTO BODY-ABIGAIL), STATE’S EXHIBIT #215B (PHOTO BODY-ABIGAIL), STATE’S EXHIBIT #216 (AUTOPSY NAHTAHN), STATE’S EXHIBIT #216A (PHOTO BODY-NAHTAHN), STATE’S EXHIBIT #216B (PHOTO BODY-NAHTAHN), STATE’S EXHIBIT #216C (PHOTO ELBOW-NAHTAHN), DEFENDANT’S EXHIBIT #135 (CD DR. BIGLER-IMAGES), DEFENDANT’S EXHIBIT #137 (POWERPOINT), COURT’S EXHIBIT #90 (VIDEO-CYNTHIA TURNER)

1 travel arrangements for those individuals?

2 A I would assume so, yes.

3 Q Certainly a department of that size has the ability
4 to do such things, correct?

5 A I would assume so, yes.

6 Q So, a large amount of these items were collected,
7 like you said, by Mississippi law enforcement. And has
8 everything been tested by SLED already?

9 A There is a few outstanding items.

10 Q You mentioned that. What are the few outstanding
11 items?

12 A I know some of them were some items that recently
13 came up during evidence review. One is a bag from the
14 autopsy, a pair of panties, and a couple, I have got a
15 list. It is, I think it is close to 130 items, we have
16 got three or four items that are still outstanding in the
17 DNA lab.

18 Q So the majority of things have already been tested by
19 SLED. A report has been issued by SLED, correct?

20 A That is correct.

21 Q And you had testified and the Solicitor had asked
22 about parentage. That already has actually been done by
23 SLED with a buccal swab already provided?

24 A Yes, based on the buccal swab from Mississippi.

25 Q Other than those three or four items, are you aware

1 of any other items that need to be tested?

2 A I am not at this time but it, as broad as this case
3 is, I am sure something will come up.

4 Q As far as the items that SLED has already received,
5 are you aware of any problems with those items?

6 A I am not.

7 Q Aware of any problems with the collection of those
8 items?

9 A No, I am not.,

10 Q Aware of any problems with tampering of those items?

11 A I am not.

12 Q Any problems with the contamination of those items?

13 A I am not.

14 Q And if I understand correctly, those items would be
15 items that were received or brought back from the crime
16 scene?

17 A Some of them from the crime scene and some of them
18 from the vehicle after it was recovered.

19 Q The vehicle?

20 A And some from the house in Lexington as well. Very
21 few items of note, I think, were retrieved from the house.

22 Q And you have a chain-of-custody already established
23 on all of those items?

24 A We do.

25 Q How much will it cost SLED to retest those items with

1 a new buccal swab?

2 A It won't cost, there will be no cost to our agency,
3 running those through the State lab or whatever it cost
4 the State lab, I couldn't testify to.

5 Q Well, I guess that gets back, your affidavit says
6 that it was unduly burdensome because of expenses of
7 travel, scheduling arrangements and accommodations. But
8 you have no idea what the cost is going to be for SLED to
9 have to retest stuff?

10 A No, I don't.

11 Q Because everything you are asking for has already
12 been done?

13 A That is correct.

14 Q And no concern on your behalf or law enforcements
15 behalf that some of these items might have been collected
16 by individuals from the Smith County sheriffs Office that
17 have been charged with raping inmates?

18 A It is the first I have heard of that.

19 Q So you are not aware that the people that stopped him
20 on the side of the road at their checkpoint have been
21 arrested for raping inmates in the Smith County Detention
22 Center and have been arrested?

23 A This is the first time I have heard that.

24 Q Okay. Would it surprise you to know that one of
25 those is on the search warrant?

1 A It would certainly surprise me.

2 Q You had also placed in your affidavit about that it
3 was a lawful stop. Are you aware if those two deputies
4 had advertised that stop, is required by the Federal or
5 Mississippi law?

6 A That I don't know. I just know that they were
7 operating a checkpoint that night.

8 Q Do you know if they put it in a, they had a valid
9 reason for putting it in a particular area?

10 A I don't know.

11 Q Do you know if they have an internal policy that
12 dealt with checkpoints?

13 A I don't know.

14 Q So you have an idea of whether they used a neutral
15 formula, in other words if they had a specific plan for
16 how vehicles are stopped?

17 A I don't know any of the details regarding their
18 policy or procedures regarding traffic stops of
19 checkpoints.

20 Q Do despite in putting in your affidavit you are not
21 sure about the lawfulness of the stop, correct? You are
22 assuming it was a lawful stop?

23 A Yes, I am assuming--

24 Q --but you don't know any of the background?

25 A Yeah, I mean it was just a DL checkpoint so he is

1 going through that checkpoint, I would assume them
2 stopping him would have been a lawful stop. I hadn't been
3 given no information to assume otherwise.

4 Q And so you placed in your affidavit then the
5 reasoning, the reasoning was because of judicial economy;
6 because of the unduly burdensome expense of travel;
7 scheduling arrangements and accommodations, correct?

8 A That is correct.

9 Q But you don't know any of those figures, what that
10 ends up costing?

11 A No, I do not.

12 MR. MADSEN: I beg the Court's indulgence. That's
13 all I have.

14 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, I will now ask about the
15 notes, the handwriting notes.

16 THE COURT: Sure, the handwriting exemplars?

17 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

18 THE COURT: All right.

19 CROSS-EXAMINATION

20 By Mr. Young:

21 Q I apologize, is it Sergeant Creech or was it
22 Detective Creech?

23 A Either one is correct, I was recently promoted to
24 Sergeant.

25 Q Okay.

1 A That's okay.

2 Q Congratulations. Sergeant Creech, let me ask you
3 questions about the handwriting stuff that was found in
4 the car, okay?

5 A Okay.

6 Q Your affidavit indicates that there was a clipboard
7 that had some papers on it. Is that correct?

8 A That's correct.

9 Q And there was a number of other writings in the car
10 as well?

11 A That's correct.

12 Q There was a notebook that had Russian on the front of
13 it?

14 A I believe so.

15 Q A red spiral notebook?

16 A Quite a few documents and notebooks that had
17 different languages written in them.

18 Q Right. And they are written in a foreign language
19 like Hebrew or Russian and the English translation next to
20 them?

21 A That seems to be accurate.

22 Q And those were all, all in the car?

23 A Yes.

24 Q And there has been no request for a cross comparison
25 of those documents to see if they were all written by the

1 same person?

2 A No, there has not.

3 Q There was a Bible in the car that had Mr. Jones' name
4 on it?

5 A That's correct.

6 Q And it was heavily annotated?

7 A That is, I haven't reviewed the book, Bible with any,
8 extensively. But I have seen the Bible.

9 Q We looked at the Bible together?

10 A Yes.

11 Q Right and we looked through it?

12 A Yes, I just don't want to say it is extensively
13 annotated because I didn't make any specific recollection
14 of that.

15 Q Sure. And if we have been provided some 500 pages of
16 the Bible that have handwritten notes on them and the
17 Bible itself is close to 1,000 pages, that would be
18 heavily annotated?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Okay. There were other documents in the car that had
21 other handwriting stuff on them that appeared to be work
22 related?

23 A Yes.

24 Q Some certificates?

25 A There were.

1 Q There were some masonry work book like to become a
2 Mason.

3 A I think there were grocery lists and meal schedules.

4 Q Grocery lists and meal schedules?

5 A Household lists of various sorts.

6 Q Okay. And there has been no request to have any of
7 that stuff compared to see if it was written by the same
8 person?

9 A There has not.

10 Q That is all the questions that I have for Sergeant
11 Creech. Thank you, sir.

12 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

13 By Ms. Mayes:

14 Q And the items that Mr. Young was asking you about, do
15 they contain a text such as melt the bodies or sand the
16 bones?

17 A They do.

18 Q The Bible, for example, that he is asking you about,
19 do they contain that exact text?

20 A No, the Bible, not to my knowledge. But as I said, I
21 haven't reviewed the annotations in the Bible.

22 MS. MAYES: Your Honor, may I approach?

23 THE COURT: You may.

24 Q Let me show you a photocopy of that item and ask you
25 how you recognize that?

1 A This would be a photo that was taken from one of the
2 pages from a clipboard that was found in the vehicle.

3 Q Is that the item that was submitted to the State Law
4 Enforcement Division for analysis?

5 A It is.

6 Q Is this a different writing sample than the Bible
7 that Mr. Young mentioned?

8 A Again, I couldn't say because I haven't, I can't say
9 I have seen the writing in the Bible and made any
10 particular note of it.

11 Q So, let me clarify, this was found where?

12 A In the suspect's vehicle.

13 Q On a clipboard?

14 A It was.

15 Q The Bible, to your knowledge, was found where?

16 A In the suspect's vehicle as well.

17 Q And then he also mentioned some foreign languages?

18 A Yes.

19 Q Where were those items found?

20 A They were also found in the car.

21 Q And to clarify, those foreign language items and the
22 Bible, are they the same or separate from this document?

23 A They are separate from this particular document.

24 Q That document that you are holding is the one that
25 has been submitted to the State Law Enforcement Division

1 for analysis?

2 A It is.

3 Q How, if at all, does this document relate to the
4 murders of the children?

5 THE COURT: Before we continue--

6 MS. MAYES: I have a copy for the Defense and we will
7 also mark as a Court exhibit, Your Honor.

8 THE COURT: We are just trying to follow along.

9 Q Can you tell us whether or not this is the same
10 document?

11 A It is.

12 Q And that is a photo copy of the item that has been
13 submitted to the State Law Enforcement Division for
14 handwriting analysis?

15 A It is a copy.

16 MS. MAYES: We will mark as Court's exhibit 2, Your
17 Honor. If I may approach.

18 THE COURT: You may.

19 (Whereupon, Court's Exhibit 2 was marked for
20 identification only.)

21 A Just to clarify, this is actually a digital picture
22 that was taken.

23 Q The original would be in evidence?

24 A It would be.

25 Q Now, I want to go back to the matter of the buccal

1 swab was collected in the State of Mississippi. And just
2 to clarify, you mentioned the involvement of MBI, the
3 Mississippi Bureau of Investigation. What was their
4 involvement in actually processing the vehicle?

5 A Smith County Sheriffs Department is a very, very
6 small rural law enforcement agency. Any matters of theirs
7 that require significant crime scene processing, they are
8 always going to rely on the local State investigators to
9 help them accomplish that because they don't have their
10 own crime scene investigators and the technical means of
11 training to perform that kind of analysis on something
12 like that.

13 Q So they were actually involved in processing the
14 vehicle, is that correct?

15 A That is correct.

16 Q And then the vehicle, once processed was taken into
17 custody and moved to Lexington County, is that correct?

18 A That is correct.

19 Q And you mentioned a CSI officer by the name of Glenn
20 Ross, he was an employee of Lexington County?

21 A He was.

22 Q And he was involved in them moving the vehicle back
23 to Lexington County, is that correct?

24 A Keith Sprinkle would have been the officer
25 responsible for escorting the vehicle back.

1 Q Now, was the Defendant's buccal swab obtained at the
2 same time that the vehicle was being processed or was that
3 done by different officers?

4 A If I can review the search warrant for that I can
5 answer that question.

6 Q I am going to show you a document and ask whether or
7 not you recognize it?

8 A Yes, I do recognize this.

9 Q What is the name of the county in Mississippi in
10 which the Defendant was originally detained?

11 A Smith County, Mississippi.

12 Q Were there local law enforcement also involved in the
13 initial stop?

14 A There were.

15 Q In addition to the officer who conducted the initial
16 stop, do you know whether or not he later was assisted by
17 other officers with the Smith County Sheriffs Department?

18 A I can. Looking at this, this warrant was sworn by
19 Jamie McClelland and Charles Johnson. Charles Johnson
20 would have been one of the two officers who was originally
21 on the DL checkpoint. Jamie McClelland was not. I believe
22 he is one of their investigators.

23 Q And then this, the search warrant was sworn before a
24 Judge, being Judge Jerry Baldwin. Is he involved in the
25 case in any other aspect other than having this search

1 warrant presented to him?

2 A He is not. I don't believe Jamie McClelland is as
3 well.

4 Q Now, were you consulted, Sergeant Creech, by the
5 Smith County Sheriffs Department in preparing the language
6 for this search warrant?

7 A I was not.

8 Q Were you consulted about the procedure to be used?

9 A I was not.

10 Q Were you consulted about including certain aspects
11 that might be consistent with South Carolina case law?

12 A I was not.

13 Q And were you present to observe whether or not any
14 oral testimony may have supplemented the actual written
15 document with the search warrant?

16 A I was not present for that.

17 Q And ultimately were you present for the drawing of
18 that swab?

19 A I was not.

20 Q Or to see where it went at the Smith County Sheriffs
21 Department after it was collected?

22 A I was not.

23 Q Or how it was maintained as evidence?

24 A I was not.

25 Q Or who ultimately transferred onto the State Law

1 Enforcement Division in the State of South Carolina?

2 A I was not.

3 Q Do you know of any involvement that Jamie McClelland
4 would have in the case, other than being involved in
5 applying and receiving the search warrant?

6 A I do believe, this is Jamie McClelland's only
7 significant involvement in the case.

8 Q And other than this item of evidence, are you aware
9 of any other evidence item that the Smith County Sheriffs
10 Department was involved in collecting and maintaining as
11 evidence?

12 A It would have been the narcotics evidence.

13 Q The narcotics evidence being the items that you
14 mentioned in the affidavit?

15 A Yes, the associated paraphernalia.

16 Q Those would have been collected pursuant to the
17 traffic stop, correct?

18 A That is correct.

19 Q And I believe that you mentioned that Charles Johnson
20 was the officer on the traffic stop?

21 A He was one of the two officers, yes.

22 Q That item was ultimately submitted to a testing lab,
23 is that correct?

24 A That's correct.

25 Q In the State of Mississippi?

1 A I believe it was initially submitted to a lab in the
2 State of Mississippi.

3 Q So, from Mississippi, if I understand your testimony
4 correctly, there would be potential officers from the
5 Mississippi Bureau of Investigation that processed the
6 vehicle?

7 A That is correct.

8 Q And then also potential individuals from a lab that
9 processed the control substances that were seized?

10 A That is correct. And just to clarify it would have
11 been CSI, Stacy Jones with the Mississippi Bureau of
12 Investigation who handled all of the vehicle evidence.

13 Q That handled what?

14 A All of the evidence regarding the vehicle itself.

15 Q All right. And then in addition to that, Deputy
16 McClelland, Charles Johnson went before the Justice Court
17 Judge, Judge Baldwin and obtained a search warrant to get
18 the buccal swab from Mr. Jones?

19 A That is correct.

20 Q And that buccal swab was ultimately collected by
21 Smith County Sheriffs Department?

22 A That is correct.

23 Q And maintained as evidence therein?

24 A That would be my understanding.

25 Q Now, about the affidavit in this case, Sergeant

1 Creech, were you given the opportunity to make any changes
2 or additions?

3 A I was.

4 Q Or corrections to that affidavit?

5 A I was.

6 Q Is the affidavit submitted today and made a Court's
7 exhibit true and accurate to the best of your knowledge?

8 A It is.

9 Q You've traveled to Mississippi?

10 A Multiple times.

11 Q In regards to this case?

12 A That is correct.

13 Q And was that a trip that you were able to make for
14 less than \$100.00 dollars?

15 A No, I believe it is well over that, gas alone to make
16 that trip.

17 Q Was lodging associated with your trip?

18 A It was.

19 Q And was lodging accomplished by less than \$100.00
20 dollars?

21 A No, it was not.

22 MS. MAYES: I beg the Court's indulgence.

23 Q The search warrant that you have in your hands, is
24 that something that you submitted as part of your case
25 file?

1 A It was.

2 Q And that has been turned over pursuant to discovery?

3 A It was and I would like to make one, one quick
4 correction. Actually it is my recollection, I don't want
5 to misspeak and say that Mr. McClelland is with the Smith
6 County Sheriffs Department, I believe he is actually one
7 of their MBI investigators.

8 Q All right.

9 A This was his only significant involvement. So I just
10 wanted to clarify that he was one of their deputies, so I
11 would assume that they just, the MBI would have been
12 working with them at this point in the investigation.

13 Q All right. And that particular document was turned
14 over pursuant to discovery?

15 A It was.

16 Q And you received that directly from authorities in
17 the State of Mississippi?

18 A I did.

19 MS. MAYES: And, Your Honor, we will mark the search
20 warrant as a Court's exhibit as well, that would be
21 Court's exhibit 3.

22 THE COURT: All right.

23 (Whereupon, Court's Exhibit 3 was marked for
24 identification only.)

25 Q Anywhere in that search warrant, Sergeant Creech,

1 does it contain the language about the buccal swab
2 collection being safe and reliable?

3 A It does not.

4 Q Were you consulted in any way prior to that search
5 warrant being obtained?

6 A I was not.

7 Q Nothing further.

8 THE COURT: Anything else?

9 RECCROSS-EXAMINATION

10 By Mr. Madsen:

11 Q You don't know if the buccal swab that is in the
12 chain-of custody is just one person or two persons,
13 correct?

14 A Without actually pulling the chain-of-custody from
15 the file I couldn't tell you.

16 Q And I think Ms. Mayes asked you, you testified just
17 one person would cost a couple of hundred bucks to bring
18 them back to South Carolina?

19 A I would say at a minimum, depending on how long they
20 are being brought up for.

21 Q Hundred dollars mileage, a hundred dollars for hotel,
22 so a couple of hundred dollars?

23 A Potentially.

24 Q That is all the questions.

25 THE COURT: Anything from you, Mr. Young?

1 MR. YOUNG: No, Your Honor.

2 MS. MAYES: Your Honor, we are ready for our next
3 witness.

4 THE COURT: All right. You may step down.

5 MS. MAYES: The State calls Gaile Heath.

6 Gaile Heath, being
7 first duly sworn, testified as follows:

8 DIRECT EXAMINATION

9 By Ms. Mayes:

10 Q Good morning, Agent Heath, where are you employed?

11 A The South Carolina Law Enforcement Division commonly
12 known as SLED.

13 Q And specifically what division do you work at there?

14 A In the question document section.

15 Q How long have you been doing that?

16 A 33 years.

17 Q And, Agent Heath, have you been qualified previously
18 as an expert in the field of handwriting analysis?

19 A Yes, I have.

20 Q Is it possible to estimate how much, such times you
21 have been qualified as an expert?

22 A 192.

23 Q And this is something that you receive regular
24 training and education regarding?

25 A That is correct.

1 Q In the handwriting field, Agent Heath, why may it be
2 important to obtain an exact text sample?

3 A Handwriting is like, you want to compare apples to
4 apples and oranges to oranges. If you have got apples to
5 compare to oranges you may have some features or some
6 letters or letter combinations or words that you don't
7 have presence enough to examine. So we always ask for an
8 exact text standard.

9 Q There has been a document that has been marked for
10 purposes of today's exhibit as State's exhibit 2. Let me
11 show you, let me show you this document and ask you
12 whether or not you recognize it?

13 A Yes, I do.

14 Q Was that item submitted to you for handwriting
15 analysis?

16 A I may have had the original, I will have to look back
17 at my records but yes. This is a rendition of what I
18 have, was submitted to me.

19 Q And ultimately what request have you made of law
20 enforcement in order for you to complete your analysis?

21 A I requested exact text standards to be taken from Mr.
22 Jones.

23 Q And why is that?

24 A So that I had ample and adequate handwriting to
25 compare to the questioned document.

1 Q So, for example, just have other items that he has
2 written, foreign languages and things of that nature, is
3 that of the same quality of value potentially as an exact
4 text sample?

5 A Probably not.

6 Q And can you tell us whether or not obtaining an exact
7 text sample from the Defendant would aid you in including
8 or excluding him as a possible author of that handwritten
9 item?

10 A Yes ma'am, it should aid me in either including or
11 excluding him.

12 Q And you are trained in the process of obtaining these
13 samples?

14 A Yes ma'am, I am.

15 Q And then using such samples for comparison analysis?

16 A Yes, ma'am.

17 Q And ultimately in using such samples to include or
18 exclude a subject?

19 A That is correct.

20 Q Can you tell us whether it is medically safe and
21 reliable?

22 A It is medically safe and is reliable, yes ma'am.

23 Q Is it invasive at all, would it result in some kind
24 of an injury to his person?

25 A No, it would not.

1 Q Nothing further, Your Honor.

2 CROSS-EXAMINATION

3 By Mr. Young:

4 Q Agent Heath, I think I talked to you about this
5 earlier this morning but you have, the lab is certified
6 and you have brought a copy of the current certification
7 of the lab?

8 A That is correct.

9 Q And there are protocols to obtaining handwriting
10 exemplars or comparison of handwriting exemplars that are
11 maintained by the lab?

12 A That's correct.

13 Q And you saw the copy that I have but you think that
14 it probably has been updated since I obtained my copy?

15 A Yes sir, I believe so.

16 Q And you don't have an objection to providing us with
17 a new copy of the current protocols for handwriting
18 comparison?

19 A No, sir.

20 Q Handwriting comparison, in addition to that you
21 undergo proficiency testing, annual proficiency testing
22 with an outside certification agency?

23 A That is correct.

24 Q And I don't have a copy of your proficiency testing
25 since 2014 but you have undergone more additional testing

1 since then?

2 A Yes sir, biannually, twice a year. And now I think
3 they have gone to once a year.

4 Q Okay. And in your proficiency testing there was a
5 problem with the 2009 test?

6 A I believe so.

7 Q Can you tell the Court about that problem?

8 A I don't really recall, I think I neglected to include
9 an aspect of it. I have taken so many tests since then I
10 don't recall exactly. I would have to go back and look to
11 see. I think I neglected to include an aspect of the
12 examination of an insertion or something to that nature.

13 Q You were deemed to have not passed that proficiency
14 test, is that right?

15 A Correct, yes.

16 Q And the other examiner, there is another examiner at
17 SLED that took it with you was also deemed to have not
18 passed that proficiency testing or do you recall?

19 A I would have to go back and look.

20 Q Okay. And SLED doesn't do blind proficiency testing,
21 like you know when you are taking a test that counts?

22 A We did previously, we have not done it in the last
23 probably six years or so.

24 Q And that is one of the things that SLED talks on its
25 accreditation protocol is that they don't participate in

1 blind proficiency testing?

2 A I am not aware of anything that happens with not
3 participating in blind proficiencies.

4 Q Okay. Going back to handwriting comparisons. You
5 can take documents that you know a person wrote and
6 compare those with a suspected handwriting?

7 A That is correct.

8 Q Versus having somebody perform a test, right?

9 A Actually give standards?

10 Q Yes.

11 A Yes sir, that is correct.

12 Q Exact test?

13 A Yes sir, that is correct.

14 Q You have not been provided with any of the other
15 handwriting in this case?

16 A That is correct.

17 Q And you have heard testimony here today that it is
18 voluminous?

19 A Yes sir, according to the testimony I heard today,
20 yes sir.

21 Q And you haven't looked at any of that to see whether
22 or not the same words are in both documents?

23 A That is correct, I have not seen them.

24 Q The only thing that you have seen is this one page on
25 the clipboard?

1 A I believe I was submitted like seven pages, another
2 page had some, well several pages had no writing. It was
3 just printed information. One page was blank and then
4 another page had several dates on it.

5 Q And they are sort of front and back?

6 A That is correct.

7 Q One looks like a workout schedule and then the
8 photograph that was submitted by the State, the back of
9 one of those workout schedule papers?

10 A Yes, sir.

11 Q One of the things that examiners worry about when
12 asking people to perform exact text standard, the person
13 may try to disguise their handwriting?

14 A That is correct.

15 Q And in that case it would be preferable to have other
16 known handwriting to do the comparison?

17 A That is correct.

18 Q Other things that can affect somebody's handwriting
19 are stuff like medication?

20 A That is correct.

21 Q And or do you know whether or not Mr. Jones is on
22 medication?

23 A I have no knowledge of that, no sir.

24 Q Or how much medication or what or anything like that?

25 A No, sir.

1 Q That is all the questions I have. Thank you very
2 much.

3 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

4 By Ms. Mayes:

5 Q Agent Heath, the other items that you were being
6 questioned about, other potential items collected as
7 evidence in this case, did you observe Mr. Jones make any
8 of those writings?

9 A No, I did not.

10 Q Regarding a Bible for example, do you know who made
11 each and every notation or entry?

12 A No, I do not.

13 Q Regarding some type of foreign language notes, would
14 you have knowledge as to who made those notes?

15 A No, I do not.

16 Q How important is it for you to have known standard
17 where you are actually witnessing the person create the
18 sample?

19 A Well, it is very important to have the standard
20 validated, in the case of a Bible there could be several
21 family members that might write in a Bible. But it is
22 very important to actually know the author and that there
23 is only one author that is contributed to that known
24 standard.

25 Q And when you are collecting samples are you then able

1 to validate or verify who the author is?

2 A If I am observing them or if a police officer has
3 taken the standards and has observed the individual, yes
4 ma'am.

5 Q And, again, if you could clarify why exact text
6 standards may be more beneficial or have greater
7 evidentiary value than a suspected sample that is
8 retrieved from a residence or a vehicle?

9 A That is because you would have like words and letters
10 and letter combinations that are important in the
11 comparison process.

12 Q In this particular case can you tell us whether or
13 not you consider an exact text standard critical or
14 crucial in your analysis of the handwriting of that
15 particular item, Court's exhibit?

16 A Based on what I have seen so far I think it could be
17 of value and it could be critical, yes ma'am.

18 Q And did you specifically make that request to law
19 enforcement in your report?

20 A Yes, I did.

21 Q Were you able to even reach any type of conclusion
22 based on the information you currently have?

23 A No, I was not able to.

24 Q Nothing further.

25 THE COURT: Anything else.

RE CROSS-EXAMINATION

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

By Mr. Young:

Q One follow-up question. You are not concerned with content, what the words are?

A Not, well, I am to the extent of combination of letters. Say, you know, an M and an E, what if we only have, you know, S's or an S and a T and I am looking for an M and an E. So I am looking for letters and letter combinations. Sometimes it doesn't have to be the same word but it helps if it is the same word. Sometimes people have a habit of maybe capitalize or maybe not capitalizing certain letters that should be capitalized. So some of that does play into part if I do have exact text standards.

Q And I understand but you are not concerned with the content of the sentence. The sentence says I killed them?

A No.

Q You are worried about the K and the I and the LL, right?

A Correct.

Q And there is another method for obtaining exemplars where you have the person write out the alphabet and you just shoot for that?

A Well, there is the London letter that contains all of the letters of the alphabet. Again, you don't have the

1 person writing them in combination. You have got all the
2 letter forms but you don't have the letter forms in the
3 order in which they are written. If somebody is
4 connecting an M to an E or an M to an A, you may not have
5 that if you do the London letter.

6 Q That is an option?

7 A It could be an option, yes.

8 Q Thank you.

9 THE COURT: You may step down. Is that all of your
10 witnesses on these two issues, Ms. Mayes?

11 MS. MAYES: Yes sir, Your Honor.

12 THE COURT: Let's take a short break. I want to step
13 in the back and use the restroom.

14 (Whereupon, a short break was taken.)

15 THE COURT: All right, y'all want to summarize the
16 two issues?

17 MS. MAYES: Yes sir, Your Honor. If I can, I am
18 going to go ahead and submit several cases in support of
19 the State's position. Regarding the buccal swab, Your
20 Honor, State versus Baccus. State versus Frasier, as to
21 the handwriting analysis. And then in addition to that,
22 Your Honor, there is Gilbert versus California which is
23 upheld the collection of handwriting samples. Schmerber
24 v. California dealing with oral swabs. I will submit all
25 of these together, Your Honor.

1 THE COURT: Okay.

2 MS. MAYES: Schmerber, Baccus. And what is essential
3 about the Baccus Case, Your Honor, that is a South
4 Carolina case from 2006 which established that the affiant
5 on the search warrant has to actually provide sworn
6 affidavit or oral testimony before a Judge when obtaining
7 a swab. And in this particular case what we know is that
8 two officers went before a Judge with a search warrant.
9 However the search warrant was deficient to the extent
10 that it did leave out the information about it being safe
11 and reliable and noninvasive. Those are the factors
12 included in Schmerber v. California and State v. Baccus as
13 necessary language. Now, that doesn't mean that it wasn't
14 discussed. That density means that it wasn't provided by
15 oral supplementation to the Judge. However, at trial the
16 only way to establish that would be to produce both
17 officers and the Judge, they would be required to come
18 pretrial obviously. And then if the swab is determined to
19 be admissible because the search warrant was sufficient
20 they would then testify again for, potentially at least
21 one of those officers involved in the search warrant, and
22 then ultimately the collection of that swab would testify
23 in front of a jury. So it is not a matter of just coming
24 to Lexington and then they testify and go home and leave.
25 We would be talking about a pretrial proceeding and then

1 additional testimony in front of a jury at trial. And we
2 know that at least one of these officers wouldn't be
3 involved in any other format in this case other than
4 obtaining the search warrant and then the Judge, of
5 course, this would be his only involvement and we would
6 seat him as a potential witness pretrial. And then on top
7 of all of that, Your Honor, for purposes of judicial
8 economy, it just makes sense to take another swab, that we
9 have established probable cause for because we know items
10 were taken from the vehicle where Mr. Jones needs to be
11 either included or excluded as a contributor, whether to
12 the sole source of the blood or to a mixture. And then it
13 is also important to the State to potentially determine
14 parentage of the victims because of their levels of
15 decomposition. So, your Honor, that is the State's
16 position concerning the collection of the swab pursuant to
17 Baccus and pursuant to Schmerber v. California. Again, I
18 do believe just looking at State's exhibit 3, how that
19 search warrant was prepared and presented is a different
20 procedure down there in how they collect these items.
21 Apparently it is not necessarily consistent with South
22 Carolina laws or South Carolina procedures. Although we
23 do occasionally get search warrants, it is normally done
24 pursuant to a Schmerber hearing or by consent. And when
25 we do obtain search warrants then Baccus controls and

1 Baccus is very strick about what may or may not be
2 presented to a Magistrate and what must be shown as having
3 been presented to a Magistrate in order for it to be
4 determined sufficient. It doesn't mean it wasn't
5 necessarily sufficient in accordance with Mississippi law
6 and Mississippi standards.

7 Your Honor, as to the handwriting samples, we have
8 State versus Frasier; that is a South Carolina case from
9 2000 as well as Gilbert v. California. Again, upholding
10 the, the right of the State to obtain handwriting
11 examplars from the Defendant is that it does not violate
12 his Fifth Amendment right against self-incrimination. And
13 that is going to be State versus Frasier and Gilbert v.
14 California. If I may approach.

15 THE COURT: Okay.

16 MS. MAYES: Your Honor, on the matter of the exact
17 text that is requested by the State, pursuant to Agent
18 Heath's request where she actually issued a report for an
19 exact text standard. What is different about the exact
20 text as opposed to the alphabet, for example, is that it
21 would show the combination of letters together, the full
22 context of a word. In State's exhibit 2 as the Court may
23 have noted, it appears that he is using both traditional
24 writing and cursive writing at points. And some words are
25 kind of a combination of both, sort of half cursive and

1 half handwritten. And those are the type unique
2 identifiable traits that a handwriting expert would need
3 the exact text to do an analysis. Just having the
4 alphabet wouldn't give her that context of whether it is
5 partially cursive or just from the traditional handwritten
6 format.

7 On the matter of the swab, Your Honor, pursuant to
8 Baccus. I will just add that, when that case came out in
9 2006, certainly since that time it has been very, very
10 limited number of occasions in which we would, or we would
11 advise law enforcement to seek a swab pursuant to a search
12 warrant or that we would be involved in actually getting a
13 search warrant for a swab. And that is because Baccus,
14 certainly in the case that the Court must make a specific
15 finding, that all of the factors were met, not only that
16 there is probable cause where you could include or
17 exclude. But also that it is noninvasive and that is safe
18 and medically reliable. And there is no way to ever know
19 if this particular occasion, if the Judge made those
20 findings without the Judge himself and then ultimately
21 without oral testimony that supplemented that search
22 warrant. For all of those reasons, Your Honor, we are
23 seeking to get the swab by clean measures that is pursuant
24 to State law, pursuant to Baccus, pursuant to Schmerber,
25 without any question that probable cause was met.

1 MR. YOUNG: I will address the DNA, do you have a
2 copy of Gibson, Gibson was the California case.

3 THE COURT: Gilbert.

4 MR. YOUNG: Gilbert.

5 THE COURT: Gilbert v. California is what it is
6 called.

7 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

8 MS. MAYES: Gilbert v. California is 388 U.S. 263,
9 1967.

10 MR. YOUNG: Thank you.

11 THE COURT: All right, Mr. Madsen, on the DNA.

12 MR. MADSEN: Judge, we are three years in here. And
13 they are deciding that they think that maybe they have a
14 problem. But you heard the testimony, we don't know who
15 collected it, whose in the chain, how many people. They
16 want to say it is noninvasive. I suspect if I come up
17 there and tell Your Honor I am going to stick my finger in
18 your mouth that you are going to politely decline, maybe
19 not politely decline. But I suspect that you are going to
20 decline. They have access to all of this information,
21 they have already done the testing. Obviously every
22 person has a reasonable expectation of privacy in his or
23 her body and intrusions into the human body certainly
24 implicate the most personal and deeply rooted expectations
25 of privacy. It was their motion, Your Honor. Detective

1 Creech or Sergeant Creech's affidavit asked for this to be
2 done because of judicial economy and because it creates an
3 unduly burdensome expense of travel, scheduling
4 arrangements and accommodations. But from his own
5 testimony, him going back and forth, we are talking about
6 a couple of hundred dollars potentially for those people.
7 I ask questions from him so we know he is the affiant on
8 the search warrant. You know, I have tried a lot of cases
9 and I can't think of any time where I have had the Judge
10 to come back on a search warrant although I suspect that
11 there are potential times. But that is certainly unusual.
12 They have one of the fellow's who initiated, it wasn't a
13 traffic stop, it was at a, basically a road block or a
14 checkpoint, that they are going to have to bring back. So
15 there was no testimony and we have no idea of any of the
16 items, whether these people are going to have to come back
17 anyway. You know, Sergeant Creech didn't, was not aware
18 of any of that so he couldn't tell us who collected the
19 sample, who is the chain-of-custody. It might just be one
20 or two people. Your Honor knows from a previous Capital
21 case, they certainly have the ability and have in the past
22 for people from Texas, Washington State, they are
23 certainly going to need to be, bring people back who
24 collect the evidence for this case. The question ends up
25 becoming, you know, do our Constitutional rights kind of

1 have a price tag on them. In other words, you know, do we
2 ignore the Fourth Amendment if it is \$10.00 dollars,
3 \$100.00 dollars, \$10,000.00 dollars. You know, when does
4 it become burdensome for the State. Your Honor hasn't
5 heard any testimony as to that except for, hey, we want to
6 change this. This is a death penalty case. Obviously
7 death is different and so what they are saying is, hey, we
8 want to put him to death, we just want to make sure we do
9 economically. That is kind of sounds pretty ridiculous.
10 Now, we can certainly help with that. We are willing to
11 consent to that if they want to try it non-Capital and we
12 can save them that money. But we are dealing with
13 Constitutional rights, specifically Fourth Amendment
14 rights. They certainly should not have a price tag
15 attached to them. Like I said, we suspect that they are
16 basically trying to sanitize their case because they have
17 got the two officers from Smith County that conducted the
18 checkpoint stop that were by themselves initially. Both
19 of them have been arrested for raping jail inmates in
20 Smith County and both of them have been fired. So we
21 think they are just basically trying to sanitize that
22 case. Like I said, we have no idea, the people that they
23 are talking about in this chain aren't going to be having
24 to come back anyway because of evidence. Your Honor heard
25 no testimony about that. They have already done all of

1 the testing. Your Honor has heard that there was, I
2 guess, over one-hundred or so items, that there is three
3 or four that they have already done the parentage testing,
4 they have already done the analysis of the crime scene,
5 the vehicle, the autopsy. And so there is no reason that
6 they certainly couldn't do the three or four items that
7 they have left. I think they are just trying to get
8 around the Constitution. And Your Honor hasn't heard any
9 testimony based on Detective Creech's affidavit about how
10 it is judicial economy or unduly burdensome expense or
11 traveling. And this is a death penalty case. They have
12 certain requirements that they need to follow on that.
13 Death cases are certainly different and we would ask Your
14 Honor to deny their motion.

15 THE COURT: Let me ask you this. The two officers
16 that are allegedly misconducted themselves in Mississippi,
17 you going to have testimony in their involvement,
18 potentially they may be involved in the collection of the
19 evidence or transporting or obtaining the evidence of
20 either the DNA sample or perhaps other collected evidence.
21 That problem is already there. How is it prejudicial to
22 Mr. Jones if, as I understand it, a DNA sample was
23 collected by a swab, submitted into analysis and it
24 appears, generates some sort of DNA tag, for lack of a
25 better word, and it matches the prior DNA tag generated

1 from the first standpoint. And it saves everyone from
2 calling out a single police officer driving from
3 Mississippi to South Carolina for two or three nights.
4 That is a huge money expense. How is that not helpful to
5 everyone, from that man coming up and saying the sample I
6 took is the same sample. If that is not the case I
7 understand. I am certain I wasn't presented testimony
8 that the two officers who are now not working are
9 singularly involved in only the chain-of-custody, the DNA
10 buccal swab. I didn't hear anything like that, is that
11 right?

12 MR. MADSEN: They were the officers that conducted
13 the initial stop. So they are going to have to bring them
14 back.

15 THE COURT: They have got to come anyway.

16 MR. MADSEN: And that was kind of my point. And like
17 I said, I asked to come up and put my finger in your
18 mouth, I think I have a feeling you are going to decline.
19 They want to say, it is easy, we sticking in your mouth
20 and we are in and out, we have already done that before.
21 They are just simply trying to sanitize that process and
22 per their own affidavit and per their own motion, it was
23 because of judicial economy, being or unduly burdensomely,
24 expense of travel and scheduling arrangements. But they
25 got the testimony that it is a couple of hundred bucks.

1 THE COURT: I know. But what I am saying is this, it
2 eliminates of the calling of one officer who is in that
3 chain for the buccal swab. He doesn't have to come, isn't
4 that kind of helping you in your case on both sides.

5 MR. MADSEN: But we don't even know if there is
6 anyone in the chain, we don't know if the person who
7 collected it would be the same person that is going to
8 come already. We don't know that. Your Honor didn't hear
9 any testimony for that, they weren't prepared for that.
10 So that is just speculation. It might just be one person,
11 the person that collected it might also, Smith County is
12 not a large sheriffs department. It might be the same
13 person who collects it is also the evidence custodian who
14 put it in and can bring it back. It might just be one
15 person, we don't know. It is certainly their motion.

16 MS. MAYES: And, Judge, this is the first, when Mr.
17 Madsen made that statement a few minutes ago about
18 individual people arrested, I have no knowledge of that.
19 Our investigator, Matt Martin had no knowledge of that
20 either. Certainly may be the case. But our concern here
21 is about bringing witnesses, about how this swab was
22 collected and then maintain, not to mention the whole
23 process of getting the search warrant to begin with and
24 the Judge's approval of that search warrant which is
25 missing some information that we would ordinarily use here

1 in South Carolina. It is all unnecessary and burdensome
2 when we can just as easily obtain that swab, the lawful
3 valid means here in our court.

4 MR. MADSEN: Judge, there is just not enough factors
5 under Schmerber, to do it as cheap as we can. My
6 knowledge of Schmerber, that is not one of them. And they
7 have got everything that they already need. And this is
8 three years ago.

9 MS. MAYES: Is there consent by the Defense that the
10 search warrant was obtained by lawful means and that all
11 of the requirements of Baccus and Schmerber were met. I
12 guess that is the question.

13 THE COURT: They did not agree to that.

14 MR. MADSEN: We are not at that point yet.

15 THE COURT: Yeah. They didn't take that.

16 MR. MADSEN: Numerous motions that are going to
17 happen in collection of evidence. We are not at that
18 point yet. We are still waiting to get all of the
19 discovery before we start analyzing it and finalizing
20 those type of motions.

21 MS. MAYES: If there is no consent that the search
22 warrant was obtained by valid and lawful means and there
23 is no stipulation as to chain-of-custody then certainly we
24 must proceed with this swab.

25 THE COURT: Let me hear about the handwriting, Mr.

1 Young.

2 MR. YOUNG: Judge, as to the handwriting, a couple of
3 things. The cases that the State has passed up are both
4 Fifth Amendment cases for content, which I want to make
5 the record clear, that is not what they are examining the
6 handwriting exemplar for. And we are not objecting under
7 a Fifth Amendment right concerning the right to
8 self-incrimination due to the content of the writing. In
9 no court in South Carolina, I am sure trial courts have
10 dealt with it a number of times on the admissibility of
11 opinions about handwriting comparisons. And we are
12 certainly not conceding under 702 or Jones or Council that
13 opinion testimony concerning handwriting comparisons is
14 valid and admissible in South Carolina courts. So, going
15 to specifically the taking of an exact text, this is
16 different than a buccal swab or showing of a tattoo or
17 checking for a gold tooth. This is requiring a Defendant
18 to sit down and perform tasks which are materially
19 different. And it should be only done as a last resort.
20 The State is in possession of hundreds, I would venture
21 to say thousands of pages of handwriting much of which is
22 known to be Mr. Jones. These include not only his Bible,
23 not only notebooks written in Russian and Hebrew with
24 English translations, it includes stuff like his
25 application to medical school which includes essays. The

1 State should first be required to examine the known
2 documents that they have to see if a comparison could be
3 made before a last resort of requiring the Defendant to
4 perform exact standard text. Second, there are options
5 other than writing the exact text standard such as and I
6 forget the name, the later thing where people write out
7 the alphabet. You could request, if you need to look at
8 this A, E combination or this O, D combination or this I,
9 E, S combination you can have that written out without
10 having to do an exact text standard. Third, the request
11 that the State has made is akin to a custodial show up,
12 (phonetic). If I sit there and have the question document
13 and ask you to write out a copy of the question document
14 that is a show up, show up, (phonetic). That is not an
15 actual comparison. And if Your Honor was going to require
16 the Defendant to engage in an exact text standard we
17 believe that Your Honor should have another agent to do
18 the collection of the standard and that standard should be
19 collected along with a number of other people's
20 handwritings and they should all be submitted for
21 comparison to prevent the disfavor that South Carolina
22 courts show, to show up typed comparison evidence. And to
23 prevent comparison bias which an Agent would have if they
24 watched the Defendant perform the exact text show up, the
25 exact text standard. That is what I have to say about

1 taking the exact text standard, Your Honor. I have a
2 couple of additional requests in the event that the Court
3 does decide to require the Defendant to perform an exact
4 text standard. And because of the Fifth Amendment
5 applications, you know, I did not mention that the Court
6 does have evidence in its possession of a number of
7 medications that Mr. Jones was on. And those are powerful
8 antipsychotic with known side effects that would cause
9 tremors, medications for the side affects and medications
10 for the side effects from the side affects. I know that
11 he is on Alexan, Geodon, Remeron, Paroxetine, Benadryl,
12 Diatrol, (phonetic). We know that those could affect
13 handwriting comparison ability. We would request that no
14 member of the State's prosecution be allowed to be present
15 for the taking of the exemplars if they are ordered. And
16 that any law enforcement personnel present for the taking
17 of exemplars be instructed that they are not to discuss
18 the Defendant's behavior or if he says something or if he
19 has a facial expression or anything about that that would
20 have a Fifth Amendment context to them, those being
21 presented from being relayed to the prosecution.

22 MS. MAYES: The State does not want or need to be
23 present, Your Honor, other than Agent Heath would be
24 collecting the items. And, of course, I believe there
25 would be at least one security officer present.

1 Lieutenant Blackman may be able to handle him alone but
2 other than, other than a security person and Agent Heath
3 we don't expect that anyone else would want or need to be
4 present. Your Honor, the Frasier case did deal
5 specifically with the State's request for specific words
6 and phrases. So that is different than a case where they
7 just want samples, general samples. Frasier dealt
8 specifically with the request for specific words and
9 phrases which is the same as the exact text request that
10 Agent Heath has submitted. And in the Frasier opinion the
11 Court held that it is a unique or physical characteristic,
12 it is not testimonial and it is not self-incrimination,
13 but because that, those specific words amount to a
14 physical characteristic that is unique in his writing the
15 State was entitled to it and it is the same scenario here.

16 THE COURT: All right, so I understand, Mr. Madsen,
17 your argument on the DNA buccal swab. Your concern is, he
18 has already provided a sample, they have already collected
19 the evidence to use that sample to compare against and
20 have done 95 out of 100, I am using words y'all used, I
21 don't have any idea how many, a high percentage has
22 already been analyzed. There are a few left. A new
23 sample, if collected, would not be, once you get the DNA
24 analyzed and you have the DNA tag that I call, whatever
25 that tag is, computer generated signature that DNA

1 provides, there is a word--

2 MR. MADSEN: Profile.

3 THE COURT: Profile. Once a profile is established
4 it becomes the baseline against other evidential
5 standards. That profile is basically a computer file,
6 isn't it, isn't it like a piece of paper or a copy, a
7 barcode. A profile is a profile no matter when it gets
8 collected. If they collect a secondary sample today of
9 the DNA and it eliminates the need to bring one officer
10 from Mississippi that is in the chain-of-custody, but the
11 profile is identical to the first profile, does that take
12 your Client's constitutional rights away by having a
13 second profile generated? I am having trouble finding
14 where it does. I mean, there is no requirement under
15 Schmerber to save money. But if one person comes from
16 Mississippi, say, yep, I carried that buccal swab from
17 this point to that point for analysis and it cost the
18 State \$500.00 dollars and got three days away from home.
19 I mean, just to inconvenience him. But it is the same
20 profile. Is that taking away any of your client's
21 constitutional rights?

22 MR. MADSEN: Well, certainly making him do it a
23 second time because of his expectation of privacy and his
24 Fourth Amendment rights, we would submit to the Court that
25 it certainly does because they have already done all of

1 that testing, Your Honor. And on top of that, you know,
2 their affidavit, their motion when based on judicial
3 economy, unduly burdensome, having their expense of travel
4 and accommodations, Your Honor, there was a lack of
5 testimony by the State of any of those things. You know,
6 and certainly Detective Creech testified and it was even a
7 couple of hundred dollars, maybe.

8 THE COURT: We will all agree that Detective Creech
9 did not pay his own way going there and back. The County
10 of Lexington paid that.

11 MR. MADSEN: And obviously the intrusion in someone's
12 body is obviously different. We are three years past it.
13 They coordinated and they were there very early on in the
14 front end. If they wanted, you know, to get, and I
15 hesitate to say anything, to address their argument
16 about--

17 THE COURT: I know, but here is my thing. Your
18 client's fingerprints have been taken. They want a second
19 card done.

20 MR. MADSEN: That is different.

21 THE COURT: Why is that different?

22 MR. MADSEN: Your Honor, not intruding into someone's
23 body on a fingerprint.

24 THE COURT: I mean, all the cases, I thought on the
25 DNA and collection of a sample originally came from taking

1 blood samples, put a needle into someone's arm and
2 retrieve it, blood sample, then create a DNA profile. A
3 swab in a cheek is to me less, I will say painful, there
4 is no pain to have your fingerprints taken. It doesn't
5 seem to be very much pain if someone is swabbing the
6 inside of your cheek with a QTip. I don't see either one
7 of them being very invasive. Because the form of invasive
8 with a needle going in your arm to get a blood sample,
9 that is different than realizing your hand and provide a
10 fingerprint sample a second time.

11 MR. MADSEN: They have got that, they have got that.
12 They took four vials of blood from him also.

13 THE COURT: All right.

14 MR. MADSEN: They took blood, hair and a buccal swab
15 that was taken there in Mississippi and they could have
16 followed other protocols. And I hate to address that
17 because that is not what the Detective put in his
18 affidavit. It was all on judicial economy, making it
19 cheaper so I hesitate to address something that wasn't
20 part of their motion even though it was some other
21 argument now.

22 THE COURT: That is why I am asking you. If
23 providing a second sample, which I don't believe is very
24 invasive on a QTip on the inside of the cheek, that
25 retrievable of the sample is what they have asked for, not

1 another vial of blood. Totally different. But it can
2 save the retrieval or summoning of one witness from
3 Mississippi or Alabama, at whatever expense--

4 MR. MADSEN: And I guess that is kind of my point.
5 Do we get to a point where we are putting a value on
6 Fourth Amendment rights, a value on the Constitution. And
7 I would hope not. I would hope, you know, hey, if it is
8 \$10.00 dollars--

9 THE COURT: This is what I am saying. If his profile
10 is identical both times, the first time and the second
11 time what is the prejudice to your client for not sending
12 up the custodial person. Now, the one that collected the
13 evidence, this is the profile, this is the evidence, he
14 has got to come. And his problems, whatever they are,
15 they have got to come. I guess what I am, no, they
16 haven't said a gentleman by the name of Steve Smith was a,
17 all he did was courier QTip to the evidence custodian. We
18 would like to alleviate having to call him. They have not
19 said that, I agree with you. But what if that is the case
20 and then Steve Smith has got to come up here and sit
21 around for a couple of days in South Carolina whenever
22 this trial is, be away from his family, away from his job,
23 certainly that is an imposition on him. What is the
24 prejudice to your client having a second sample if that is
25 eliminated potentially.

1 MR. MADSEN: Potentially, I mean it is all
2 speculation because we don't know if the people they are
3 talking about are going to have to come up here anyway.

4 THE COURT: Right.

5 MR. MADSEN: But, I mean when you are dealing and
6 like I said, and I kind of use the example--

7 THE COURT: What about this. That we issue a
8 conditional order saying they can have a sample and
9 generate a second profile if they can identify a person
10 who is a custodial--

11 MR. MADSEN: We are just troubled by the fact that it
12 is basically, they are trying to put a value on
13 Constitutional rights. They have already done all of
14 this, they already have it all done. As you heard from
15 the Detective and some of my questions are there any
16 problems, any contamination, anything that you are worried
17 about. No, no, no. So they have got a valid sample that
18 there is no problem with. I suspect if someone came in
19 and Your Honor's example as far as fingerprints and they
20 said, hey, we just want to do another set, the first set
21 is perfect but we just don't want to call that person as a
22 witness.

23 THE COURT: I mean, taking the DNA as many times as
24 you want, it ain't going to change. I don't see how it is
25 prejudicing your client.

1 MR. MADSEN: And obviously this is different also
2 because this is a death penalty case. I mean, they want
3 to kill him. And death is different, I mean all the case
4 law talks about death being different. And like I said,
5 if they want to take death off the table we will consent.
6 If that is what they want to do we certainly, but a death
7 penalty case is different. And it is not something that,
8 you know, that we think that the Court should ever take
9 into account, is it economical.

10 THE COURT: I am going to study on that. Let's just,
11 I don't see the prejudice. I see the issues of obtaining
12 custody of all the evidence and whatever issues those will
13 create. Those are going to be with us all the way through
14 the trial. This doesn't cure any of that.

15 MR. MADSEN: And obviously, Judge, when we are
16 protecting his rights our job is not to make it easy for
17 the State. I mean, the adversarial nature of the
18 proceeding is to not to be, easy as it can be for them.

19 THE COURT: Well, you know, this is an example, but
20 all of the discovery being exchanged, we don't have thus
21 and such, we have given that to you already twice. I see
22 it all the time from where I am sitting. Anyway, I am
23 going to study on both of those but I think what I want to
24 do, let's go on to the next issue.

25 MS. MAYES: And, Judge, I will add that in the Baccus

1 case, second to last page. There is a specific
2 requirement that the Judge must balance the necessity for
3 the safeguards that are going to be used for the
4 collection, the lack of bodily intrusion, all of those
5 things. There must be a specific finding by the Judge on
6 those factors. And we don't have any evidence of that in
7 this case without actually calling the Judge who issued or
8 signed and approved the search warrant. And that is a
9 requirement of Baccus that we can't get around. So we
10 know at least the Judge would have to offer testimony
11 pretrial, Your Honor. He is not involved in this case in
12 any other way, or at least we wouldn't expect him to be
13 testifying in this case for any other reason other than to
14 substantiated that the requirements of Baccus were met
15 because it is not on the search warrant.

16 MR. MADSEN: They certainly could have coordinated in
17 Mississippi and tried to get an order. As you heard from
18 his testimony that the Detective was involved extremely
19 early on traveling to Mississippi.

20 MR. GRAHAM: Judge, the only thing that I would add
21 is that Baccus requires the Court order to show those
22 things. Our Court order is a search warrant, it does not
23 address South Carolina statute of law about those extra
24 requirements. So even if the matters were there who
25 talked about it, it is not in the Court order. Now, as

1 far as us coordinating with them, the fact, assuming we
2 made a mistake, assuming that Detective, now Sergeant
3 Creech said, get one or whoever the supervisors were, the
4 fact that law enforcement didn't tell them to do like
5 Baccus says, is that going to stop us from fixing the
6 problem at all. And that is really where it is. They, it
7 is, are they going to say, no, you can't get another one,
8 you can only get one, if you got it wrong. And somehow
9 prevent Your Honor from going back and saying, regardless
10 of what was done before, I am looking at it now, the State
11 is asking for a sample now they can use in the courtroom
12 at trial and it meets the requirements of Baccus. What
13 they are trying to do, I believe, is say, no, the State
14 can't get another one. The one they got, there is the one
15 and only chance which there is no law that says that. And
16 then at trial time they are going to say it is not
17 admissible.

18 THE COURT: Because Baccus wasn't met.

19 MS. MAYES: We would have to have the Judge to prove
20 that Baccus was met.

21 THE COURT: Okay. Let's move on, I am going to think
22 about it a minute. It is y'all's motion now, right?

23 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

24 THE COURT: All right.

25 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, that would leave us with

1 fourteen motions filed by the Defense back in September
2 the 25th, 2014. Some of these have been already addressed
3 in court. So, I think we can go through them fairly
4 quickly. Motion number one, motion, the State has been
5 very gracious and compliant in allowing us access to
6 evidence in their possession. We have, I believe we have
7 viewed all of the physical evidence. We still need, we
8 are in the process of going through the electronic
9 evidence. I picked up the four terabyte hard drive on the
10 way back to Columbia last week. We have sent it off to
11 get analyzed. We don't have anything back yet on that. I
12 know that we need some time with the Bible again and there
13 are, there is a taped series, the Godly home, I think it
14 is a cassette tape series on how to raise kids, how to
15 raise a family, how to conduct yourself in marriage that
16 we don't have yet. I don't know, we worked out on getting
17 copies of those. Anyway, the State has been complying and
18 we will continue to work on those issues and let Your
19 Honor know if there is a problem.

20 THE COURT: That is a commercial book?

21 MR. YOUNG: It is. It is a publication by a
22 particular pastor, yes sir. And there are certainly
23 sections of it that are on Youtube but I don't have copies
24 of the tapes to make sure they say the same thing or have
25 been updated or changed or anything like that.

1 Your Honor, motion number two is just a notice that
2 Mr. Jones revokes any prior consents or waivers that he
3 has made regarding his Fourth Amendment and Fifth
4 Amendment rights. I mean,--

5 THE COURT: They understand that. They can't do
6 anything with him without coming into court with y'all.
7 Is that what you are asking?

8 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

9 THE COURT: Absolutely. We have got that.

10 MR. GRAHAM: If I can. Your Honor, is taking the
11 Schmerber under advisement and will you rule today?

12 THE COURT: I will try to rule today but I am not
13 ruling immediately. Let me go ahead and let her go, that
14 will take the pressure off of me. I don't want to have a
15 person sitting here waiting on me. So she may go and when
16 we get it done we will coordinate how to retrieve the
17 exemplars.

18 MR. GRAHAM: Okay. So we are on defense motion
19 number two, I think.

20 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

21 MR. GRAHAM: I just want to respond correctly to what
22 he is asking for.

23 MR. YOUNG: There is a section in the motion that
24 talks about consent to search jail cells and prison cells.
25 Mr. Jones is, of course, housed at a State Correctional

1 Institution. And they certainly have the right to perform
2 their regular security options. But what they don't have
3 the right is to go through and read his legal paperwork,
4 just like they would have to get a search warrant to do
5 that anyway. He has unlimited expectation of privacy. I
6 know they are recording his phone calls. I understand
7 they are recorded for security purpose and we will talk
8 about that when and if the State intends to introduce any
9 of this. It is just a notification, any prior consent,
10 any prior waiver that Mr. Jones has made with regard to
11 any court, Fifth Amendment rights.

12 THE COURT: Let's talk about the phone calls. I
13 don't know the system out there. But we have had cases
14 where, a person uses the phone, there is an advisement of
15 rights on every phone call that you hereby understand this
16 conversation is not private, it will be recorded. Do you
17 want to try to revoke that every phone call?

18 MR. YOUNG: I understand that.

19 THE COURT: Okay.

20 MR. YOUNG: And the reaction, well, we can't let him
21 use the phone.

22 THE COURT: That is a solution, yes. Don't use the
23 phone unless you want it repeated.

24 MR. YOUNG: In the three years I think he has made
25 12, maybe 15 phone calls, 8 of which the State has

1 provided us in discovery.

2 THE COURT: Okay. You understand what he is asking
3 in number two?

4 MR. GRAHAM: The only thing that I don't know is, and
5 like I said, we have SCDC here, I don't know when they, I
6 don't know the requirements and what they do as far as
7 when they search his cell and why and when. I don't know
8 whether they ask for consent before they go in and search
9 anyway, even if they believe they have a cause. So, I
10 don't know whether we need to find out the answer to those
11 questions. I mean, I understand what they are saying is,
12 that they are, I believe they are saying is, if he said in
13 the past, you can search my cell whenever you want. He
14 takes it back.

15 MR. YOUNG: For instance he said you can search my
16 vehicle. He withdraws that. But the vehicle is in State
17 custody so it really doesn't matter.

18 THE COURT: Okay. What about the jail, he is in his
19 cell at Lee, he is writing notes. He is answering
20 questions that y'all have talked about. The Department of
21 Corrections decides his cell needs to be searched and they
22 seize his writings. You don't want that turned over to
23 the Solicitor's office.

24 MR. YOUNG: Absolutely not.

25 THE COURT: That is what Mr. Graham is asking is, why

1 not. I understand why not.

2 MR. GRAHAM: Legally why.

3 THE COURT: Right.

4 MR. YOUNG: They are privileged. His notes to ask me
5 questions--

6 THE COURT: What are we talking about that you think
7 is not privileged. Why wouldn't his belongings, whatever
8 they are, I expect privacy of anything I place in writing.

9 MR. GRAHAM: If he is keeping a diary and he is
10 writing things about what happened and why things
11 happened. That is not priveledged. If they are looking
12 in the cell for contraband for some other reason because
13 they believe it is there because regularly they check once
14 a month. And they find something and somebody is flipping
15 through it looking for whatever they have a right to look
16 for and they see something that has been official to the
17 prosecution it is not privileged. We would get it and it
18 would be in plain view and they would see it.

19 THE COURT: That is a pretty good example.

20 MR. YOUNG: No sir, if he is keeping, I mean
21 obviously--

22 THE COURT: That is a good example of what he thinks
23 he is entitled to.

24 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. But law enforcement is not,
25 allowed to examine for content. I mean if he is drawing

1 up escape plans that is contraband. And that is different
2 if he has contraband or drugs or cell phone or something
3 that that, that stuff is not allowed to have and they
4 should immediately seize it. But to go through and read
5 whatever he has written to determine whether or not it
6 would be beneficial to the State, no sir, not allowed. We
7 have discussed with Mr. Jones, obviously, what happened
8 before, what happened in your life. As a death penalty
9 case his life is on trial. That is, we talk about
10 childhood, mom, dad, siblings, everything. To the extent
11 that he has made notes to remind himself or keep a diary
12 on how his medication is affecting him, what is going on
13 today, when was the last time you saw the doctor. All of
14 those things, all of those notes are privileged and part
15 of his defense in a death penalty prosecution.

16 THE COURT: Wouldn't the solution be if something was
17 seized, from this point forward, now that you have made a
18 motion for protection, it would then be argued on whether
19 or not it is discoverable and if it is not discoverable
20 then it is not to be used.

21 MR. YOUNG: Yes sir, it should be sealed and sent to
22 the Court if it has arguable evidentiary value that we
23 could then argue.

24 THE COURT: Okay. It still has to come through the
25 State.

1 MR. GRAHAM: Otherwise we are not going to know what
2 it is.

3 MR. YOUNG: Well, Your Honor could notify the State,
4 I have received a package from Lee, it contains writings,
5 we need to have a hearing about whether or not it is
6 priveledged, Your Honor.

7 MR. GRAHAM: To be clear, Your Honor, we are not
8 asking, we are not asking to go toss his cell or find a
9 valid reason to toss his cell and go look for something
10 for our case. To me it seems like the most practical
11 thing would be is, because what we will do is we will
12 continue to check with SCDC, have you all, I mean we will
13 ask them, we won't ask them to do it but in the courser of
14 getting records and updating records, if we find that they
15 searched his cell and they seized something we are going
16 to want a copy of whatever they seized. My thought would
17 be at that time we would get it from them, provide it in
18 discovery and then would make a motion to suppress. But I
19 want to be clear that we are not actively asking SCDC to
20 go pull information for us.

21 MR. YOUNG: Right.

22 THE COURT: What I don't understand is how, if
23 whatever seized is provided to the Court, this is really
24 good stuff but it is really not important. Well, I don't
25 need to make that determination, that is y'all's

1 determination. If y'all can't see it how can you make
2 your argument. Y'all know what these papers say. And I
3 got into that position in a prior trial. Anyway. I think
4 it is going to have to be done, y'all have anything seized
5 is not fair game and you are going to want a suppression
6 hearing on it, if anything is seized in this point
7 forward.

8 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

9 THE COURT: I agree with that. I don't know how we
10 can't disclose to both sides for the suppression hearing
11 and the Court make that determination. If it is given to
12 me, all right, I have got some stuff that may or may not
13 be important. Judge, I can't argue unless I know what it
14 is. Stuff in here that makes it rattle, I want to know
15 what it is. You got to know what it is, either side to
16 make your argument. I am going to grant your motion to
17 the extent if there is anything seized from his
18 possession, he believes an expectation of privacy, if it
19 is seized at that time, either party has a motion to say,
20 we would like to use it, or, Judge, we would like to
21 suppress that. Fair enough?

22 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

23 MR. GRAHAM: Your Honor, part of the motion that he
24 has and I just want to make sure I understand the Court's
25 ruling is. Part of the, the last thing on their second

1 motion, we are responsible for notifying all relevant law
2 enforcement. Which I am assuming SCDC as far as your
3 ruling. I just want to make sure, SCDC is here, we are,
4 basically as we continue to check records and what they
5 have done. If they see something they are going to be
6 able to provide it to us, we will provide it to the
7 defense. And there will be a motion to suppress. Is that
8 how we are dealing with it?

9 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

10 THE COURT: I think that is the most efficient way.

11 MR. YOUNG: And it will carry into other
12 institutions, if the State chooses not to continue to
13 house him as a safe keeper in Lexington or some other
14 facility, the same rules will apply.

15 THE COURT: Absolutely. Whatever is seized from him
16 while in custody is subject to a suppression hearing.

17 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

18 THE COURT: All right, motion granted.

19 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, number there, just a notice
20 pleading of Mr. Jones reassertion, Fifth and Sixth
21 Amendment rights, is not consenting to any questioning.
22 He is in custody, he needs to have a lawyer present.

23 THE COURT: That is granted.

24 MR. GRAHAM: The only argument the State would have
25 is obviously if he wants to talk to somebody that is his

1 right. So, at a later point he decides he wants to talk
2 to a jail guard or another inmate or whatever that is his
3 choice at that time.

4 MR. YOUNG: Yes, if he initiates, but this is not
5 custodial interrogation but law enforcement or an agent.

6 THE COURT: I agree both ways. You can't interrogate
7 him but if he starts a conversation with somebody that
8 creates a whole another issue.

9 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

10 MR. GRAHAM: Also, I guess I would say, that is why I
11 asked a representative from SCDC to be here. They have to
12 talk to them. Law enforcement transporting has to have
13 conversations with them. I agree that they shouldn't be
14 interrogated, there is no question about that. If he
15 makes statements that are non-responsive to things they
16 say or somehow exceeds, they didn't mean to ask him, you
17 know, I am assuming that SCDC and their medical staff and
18 their jail staff because of the previous suicide attempt,
19 I would assume that they ask general questions like how
20 are you doing today. If he responds and starts talking
21 about, I am depressed today because and he goes on. I
22 don't think, I think that those statements would be
23 broadly disclosed and we go in front of Your Honor.

24 THE COURT: If it arises like that we will discuss
25 the suppression of the statement or not. Y'all are not to

1 initiate custodial interrogation. But if you have to
2 communicate with him that is allowed. Any statements
3 other than welfare, transportation, non-case related, the
4 response comes out you have a concern about they have to
5 report those and we will deal with it. So, if you have
6 got to communicate with him, I am certain y'all advise him
7 not to answer questions. We will go forward, if something
8 happens we will deal with it. Y'all are not going to
9 issue any custodial interrogations. The health, welfare
10 and wellbeing and safety of Mr. Jones is involved, you
11 have got to communicate with him.

12 MR. GRAHAM: And, again, per their motion they ask
13 that we notify the appropriate agencies and I just tell
14 the Court that SCDC representative is here and law
15 enforcement is here as well. And we can say that we have
16 satisfied that.

17 THE COURT: Fair enough.

18 MR. GRAHAM: If you don't have any questions for
19 Christy Bigelow from the Department of Corrections I am
20 going to ask her to leave.

21 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

22 THE COURT: Off the record.

23 (Whereupon, a conversation with attorneys off the
24 record.)

25 THE COURT: Back on the record. Number four.

1 MR. YOUNG: Number four. Mr. Jones just reserves his
2 right to be present at all of the hearings.

3 THE COURT: Other than the status conferences we will
4 make it happen.

5 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. A lot of times I can go see
6 Mr. Jones and say, we are going to have a status
7 conference about this issue. You want to get transported
8 or not. It is not only a burden to law enforcement, it is
9 a burden to him to get shackled and transported and go
10 through all of those things. He may choose to waive his
11 presence at some status conferences.

12 THE COURT: My preference or belief would be this. I
13 will be back in Lexington a lot. I think I am outside the
14 circuit three or four weeks for the entire six months.
15 And those three or four weeks I am either in Laurens or
16 Newberry. I am not going to be very far away. I am not
17 going anywhere outside the Eighth Circuit or Eleventh
18 Circuit for the next six months. That is the schedule.
19 Being in Lexington County, we can have status conferences
20 there at the Lexington County Court House, in my chambers,
21 big conference room, the jury room if it is empty. We can
22 put it on the record, find a courtroom and find us a court
23 reporter. Any of those, if you want Mr. Jones there we
24 will do what we can to make it happen. That won't be a
25 problem. I don't have any issue or reservation about him

1 at all if he wants to be there. It is not a problem.

2 MR. YOUNG: Thank you. Your Honor, number five is a
3 little bit tricky. Obviously this motion was filed in
4 advance of Mr. Jones' being indicted. He has since been
5 indicted. My request for the record would be to ask the
6 Court to quash the current indictments, order that the
7 State provide witnesses that have actual knowledge of the
8 case, provide any favorable information to Mr. Jones at
9 that hearing and have a court reporter present for the
10 Grand Jury.

11 THE COURT: When was he indicted.

12 MS. MAYES: There is no precedent of that, Your
13 Honor, that we are aware of. He has been indicted on five
14 counts of murder and the ordinary Grand Jury proceedings
15 were complied with. Grand Jury proceedings are secret, it
16 is not something that, that ordinarily Mr. Young or that a
17 court reporter would be present for that.

18 THE COURT: When was he indicted though, do you know?
19 To the extent, for my knowledge, I would like to know when
20 was he indicted during that Grand Jury meeting.
21 Secondly, the witnesses on the indictment, the Grand
22 Jury Foreperson to be notified, would be allowed to be
23 summoned if necessary. I would like to know when that
24 was. The Grand Jury has the right to see the witnesses,
25 generally listed on the back on the indictment or the face

1 of the indictment, whichever way you want to call it. But
2 on the indictment itself there is generally a list of
3 several witnesses. And the Grand Jury Foreperson can have
4 those witnesses come in and testify if they so choose. So
5 I would like to see a copy of the indictment before I rule
6 on your motion.

7 MR. YOUNG: Thank you, Your Honor.

8 THE COURT: I am looking for those things on the
9 indictment.

10 MS. MAYES: Your Honor, Sergeant Creech was the
11 witness at that Grand Jury proceedings.

12 THE COURT: Okay.

13 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, the Court, I believe it was
14 Judge Russo has issued a gag order in the case satisfying
15 Defense motion number six.

16 THE COURT: That has been dealt with except the
17 amendment which I signed because I was then assigned the
18 case, I believe.

19 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

20 THE COURT: The amended copy of a cell phone or
21 something, some hard drive on a cell phone provided to the
22 mother of the children for some other proceedings, those
23 recordings would not be used and published without
24 permission of the other presiding Judge. To my knowledge
25 nothing has happened yet, I think we will be okay on that.

1 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. Just to let the Court know,
2 there was one incident where the acting Sheriffs at the
3 time had made some statements to the press and we did file
4 a motion under rule to show cause regarding those
5 statements as being in violation of the gag order. They
6 were dealt with and told not to have any further
7 statements. And, of course, there was the much more
8 recent interview with Amber Jones, obviously the State
9 can't control her, she is her own person. But, you know,
10 I know that Mr. Hubbard was interviewed, her attorney was
11 interviewed. We did not make a motion with regard to any
12 of those statements. But to the extent possible everybody
13 has been doing a good job.

14 THE COURT: Everybody has complied with the gag order
15 very well thus far and I hope everybody would continue to
16 exhibit that type of behavior.

17 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. Your Honor, motion number
18 seven I think we have dealt with this. Going to allow Mr.
19 Jones to dress for court proceedings.

20 THE COURT: Thank y'all for bringing the clothes.

21 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, number eight, we have dealt
22 with. We are going to try to and I have talked to Mr.
23 Jones about this, and not have him shackled unless it
24 becomes necessary.

25 THE COURT: And I think Lieutenant Blackman and the

1 Captain are agreeable to that and they are generally going
2 to be at most of the hearings. But the management of the
3 belt is safe for everyone. It has been apparent to me
4 that has been a very reasonable way to do that. And as
5 long as the belt device is available we will attempt to
6 make that happen.

7 MS. MAYES: Your Honor, Captain Joiner and Lieutenant
8 Blackman are present. I do think that we needed to
9 clarify where the motion for public shackling, certainly
10 we are in the courtroom or occasion to be exhibited to
11 jurors, that will be complied with. But he will be
12 shackled coming in and out of the court house. Now there
13 is a private elevator at the sally port, that is how he
14 will be brought to our court house. And that sally port,
15 that is of course is a private entrance. So we don't
16 expect there to be any issues there but Lieutenant
17 Blackman can address that further. And I think that the
18 device he wears in the courtroom is--

19 THE COURT: I have seen a belt and a vest but a
20 device of that type. Now, should we have another hearing
21 in Newberry, there is not a private elevator. There is a
22 rear door that comes in the walkout basement and an
23 elevator. I observed Mr. Jones in the security detail
24 walking upstairs. There has been no press here today.
25 You can have another hearing here. I don't want to say,

1 until he can get prepared for the courtroom inside the
2 court house, that would be difficult to comply with if
3 that happened again.

4 MR. YOUNG: To the extent that there, there already
5 are pictures of him in shackles and in jail guard being
6 transported from Mississippi back to Lexington, from
7 Lexington into the detention center. Those images exist.
8 To the extent that any further images come to light, we
9 would just request an opportunity to be able to voir dire
10 on those issues at the appropriate time.

11 THE COURT: Fair, I think we are on the same page.

12 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, motion number nine, I don't
13 know why I keep doing this. It is duplicative of two and
14 three.

15 THE COURT: So same thing, we are on the same page
16 again.

17 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. I need to get that out of my
18 inventory. Number ten is not to do any sort of
19 destructive testing. The State has already done testing
20 on both the spice and the DNA. These are fungible items
21 that can be used up in testing.

22 THE COURT: Let me ask the State this because I don't
23 know the quantity. Is there any evidence, Ms. Mayes, that
24 you know of that could be used up in testing or is there
25 ample samples remaining, or whatever else you intend to

1 use.

2 MS. MAYES: I am not aware of any but I can ask
3 Jennifer, she may be able to apply more information in
4 that regard. Normally there is still some small amount
5 left that the Defense can use and certainly is available
6 for them for testing if they choose to do that.

7 THE COURT: How about this. For purposes of getting
8 by this motion, can you identify any evidence that could
9 be potentially used up before it is retested. Look at
10 what it is and discuss it, who is going to test it or it
11 needs to be tested. So, if you can identify something
12 that the test you are about to perform will exhaust the
13 sample, that needs to be brought to the Court's attention
14 first. Fair enough?

15 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

16 MS. MAYES: Yes sir, Your honor.

17 MR. YOUNG: And for the State's concern, our concern
18 is mainly the spice or the substances, those types of
19 substances.

20 THE COURT: Okay.

21 MR. YOUNG: Motion number eleven is a motion to
22 require the investigating agencies to preserve their notes
23 and if notes have been destroyed we would request an
24 opportunity to have a hearing to try and create those
25 notes and find out what was in them.

1 MR. GRAHAM: For clarification, what are you asking.

2 MR. YOUNG: Order law enforcement to not throw away
3 any of their notes.

4 MR. GRAHAM: In case law the defense is not entitled
5 to their notes. They are entitled to Brady and Rule 5. I
6 don't know, we haven't requested in this case, as far as I
7 know, I have not requested them to turn over their notes
8 or to not destroy them.

9 THE COURT: I guess his request is, just tell any
10 potential witnesses not to destroy their notes. Not
11 discoverable, you are right, but he is asking they be
12 preserved.

13 MR. YOUNG: They can be evaluated for potential Brady
14 and mitigation, the nature of death penalty prosecutions.

15 MR. GRAHAM: The concern I have is, I can send a
16 letter to the command staff at the sheriffs department
17 which is the investigating agency here. We can send one
18 to Alabama and Mississippi and where ever else. But to
19 try to identify each and every potential officer, I don't
20 know how to do that. If they want anything more than that
21 I would ask that they identify who they want specifically.

22 MR. YOUNG: I will be satisfied with notifying the
23 heads of the law enforcement agencies that are involved.

24 MR. GRAHAM: But I don't know who, I don't, we have
25 not continually gone to every single officer and ask

1 them--

2 THE COURT: That is not what he is saying. I mean,
3 he said law enforcement agencies. What if, it is, I don't
4 know who the sheriffs department is in Alabama or
5 Mississippi. Would it be suitable if the State would
6 notify Lexington County Sheriffs Department. They can
7 easily do that. The mirror agency prosecuting are, of
8 Mississippi as well as Alabama. Tell his contemporary
9 prosecutor in Alabama and Mississippi, would you please
10 pass along to the agency, do not destroy notes.

11 MR. YOUNG: That is fine.

12 THE COURT: Can you do that, Mississippi and Alabama,
13 those two circuits of counties? Would you rather do it to
14 the agencies?

15 MR. GRAHAM: I think so just to cut out another
16 person to deal with. And then we would know that it was
17 done.

18 THE COURT: To the extent that you, it is the Smith
19 County Sheriffs Department, you can do that. One letter,
20 say please don't destroy that if at all possible. Fair
21 enough?

22 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

23 THE COURT: All right.

24 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, number twelve is to make sure
25 we have hearings that are on the record and with a court

1 reporter.

2 THE COURT: I can do that for everyone's protection.
3 Granted.

4 MR. YOUNG: Thank you. And of course includes a
5 request for a copy of the transcript from every hearing.
6 I am happy to send a letter for a request.

7 THE COURT: I think they are okay with email.

8 COURT REPORTER: Just a simple request by email.

9 MR. YOUNG: And I think part of this is to make sure,
10 I know that they have changed requirement with maintenance
11 of records with regards to transcripts. And they be
12 maintained forever and they not be thrown away. The
13 recordings would be available if there were a discrepancy
14 in the transcript. Thank you.

15 THE COURT: That is no problem.

16 MR. YOUNG: Motion number thirteen is a request that
17 the State respond in writing to motions so that we can
18 know what the issues are prior to being able to have a
19 valid hearing and not waste a lot of court time.

20 THE COURT: I mean once they respond, we object to a
21 hearing, that is a response.

22 MS. MAYES: We have no objection. If they notify to
23 what their motions are we certainly can advise we either
24 consent to that motion or we object and request a hearing.
25 But beyond that it gets into legal arguments. By motions

1 we are going to have to have advanced notice of every
2 motion and time to respond. The Defendant has the right
3 to make a motion twenty-four hours beforehand. So we
4 certainly have no objection.

5 THE COURT: Sounds fair to me.

6 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

7 THE COURT: So any motions made by the Defense, the
8 State will respond either we will consent or we object.
9 The hearing will be conducted. Obviously it will be in
10 front of me and very obviously for my protection it will
11 be on the record. Not a problem.

12 MR. YOUNG: The final motion is motion fourteen would
13 be just to ask the Court to specially, (sic), set motions
14 hearings.

15 THE COURT: I was going to bring something like that
16 up so I am agreeable with having some sort of predictable
17 schedule. It helps everybody including my staff,
18 scheduling court reporters, the State and the Defense. So
19 I am agreeable with that. So we can discuss a schedule on
20 when to get back together. Anything else we need to put
21 on the record.

22 MR. YOUNG: I think there are proposed orders that
23 are part of the Court's file for Your Honor's convenience.

24 THE COURT: We are going off the record.

25 *** END OF REQUESTED TRANSCRIPT OF RECORD ***

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER

State of South Carolina)
)
County of Newberry)

I, Joy E. Holston, Official Court Reporter for the Eighth Judicial Circuit of the State of South Carolina, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true, accurate and complete transcript of record of the proceedings had and evidence introduced in the trial of the captioned case, relative to appeal, in the County of Lexington, South Carolina on the 13th day of December 2017.

I do further certify that I am neither of kin, counsel nor interest to any party hereto.

December 19, 2017

Joy Holston

Joy E. Holston, Court Reporter

My Commission expires: May 2, 2026

1 State of South Carolina) Court of General Sessions
2 County of Lexington) Eleventh Judicial Circuit

3

4 State of South Carolina,) Transcript of Record
5 vs.) 2015-GS-32-00188
6 Timothy Ray Jones, Jr.,) 2015-GS-32-00189
7 Defendant.) 2015-GS-32-00190
) 2015-GS-32-00191
) 2015-GS-32-00195

8

9

January 5, 2018
Lexington, South Carolina

10 B E F O R E:

11 The Honorable Eugene C. Griffith, Jr., Judge

12

13 A P P E A R A N C E S:

14 R.S. Hubbard, Solicitor
15 David Shawn Graham, Deputy Solicitor
16 L. Suzanne Mayes, Deputy Solicitor

17 On behalf of the State

18 S. Boyd Young, Esquire
19 Robert M. Madsen, Esquire
20 On behalf of the Defendant

21

22

23

24

25

Stacy S. Johnson
Circuit Court Reporter

26

27

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

I N D E X

Certificate of Reporter

PAGE
24

E X H I B I T S

NO EXHIBITS WERE INTRODUCED

1 (Whereupon, the following proceedings were held on
2 January 5, 2018, beginning at 10:07 AM.)

3 **BAILIFF:** All rise. All rise. Court is now in
4 session. The Honorable Judge Eugene C. Griffith, Junior,
5 presiding.

6 **THE COURT:** All right, folks. Y'all be seated.

7 I'm glad we got the transportation matters worked out.
8 Sorry for the delay.

9 All right. This is a status conference that's also
10 a follow-up to the orders which were kind of in some
11 semblance of progress. My court reporter then, Joy,
12 thought she sent me the transcript until I asked her about
13 it earlier this week. She said I sent it to you two weeks
14 ago, but she sent it to a different e-mail address that
15 does not work for me and then she realized that and so I
16 just recently got it.

17 In any event, what would y'all like to do first,
18 Mr. Graham?

19 **MR. GRAHAM:** I guess a couple of things. I know
20 that we had sent an order and I think Boyd's got it in
21 his hand right there. We were -- had made a motion asking
22 them if they would agree to access of information from the
23 Department of Corrections and it's my understanding that
24 we've worked out a consent order, and I think Mr. Young
25 has it right here, and he signed his part. I don't know

1 whether the Solicitor has signed it yet.

2 **MR. YOUNG:** I accidentally just printed it on front
3 and back. If you have a different copy, I'm happy to sign
4 that.

5 **MR. GRAHAM:** I think that will work.

6 The only issue outstanding that we couldn't agree
7 on is access to visitation logs. I want to pass this
8 proposed order -- consent order up, Your Honor.

9 Mr. Young specifically wanted to exclude visitation
10 logs and he also wanted to clarify language about medical
11 records only coming from SCDC.

12 **MR. YOUNG:** Correct. It's clear that we've made no
13 secret that Mr. Jones' mental health would be at issue at
14 the trial, so these records would be given to the State at
15 some point in time, so we consent to their production.
16 However, we do request that the visitation logs be limited
17 and excluded from any records from SCDC. When we -- we
18 excluded that specifically from the consent order and then
19 yesterday Shawn and I had said well, we would talk about
20 the visitation log today, so late yesterday I sent a --
21 Motion Number 15, motion to --

22 **THE COURT:** I've got it in my hand.

23 **MR. YOUNG:** -- for an order sealing the jail/prison
24 visitation logs and ensure that confidentiality is
25 maintained and we're prepared to go forward on that today.

1 **THE COURT:** All right. Mr. Graham, anything -- do we
2 want to present on that right now and just deal with that
3 issue and then it goes back?

4 **MR. HUBBARD:** And I can deal with that one if -- when
5 Boyd -- Mr. Young makes his presentation, I guess, since
6 it's his motion.

7 **MR. GRAHAM:** We could -- from what I understand,
8 that's probably the only issue. There's some housekeeping
9 things that we can finish up, but that's the only issue
10 before the Court this morning.

11 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

12 **THE COURT:** All right. Let's argue that one then.
13 Let's work on Motion 15, which is the issue of the jail
14 slash prison visitation logs.

15 **MR. YOUNG:** Your Honor is well aware that Mr. Jones is
16 in custody. Because of his status as being in custody, he
17 is also housed as a Safekeeper, which requires him to be
18 housed at the South Carolina Department of Corrections.
19 The South Carolina Department of Corrections requires every
20 visitor to present ID and sign in a logbook. These are
21 experts, attorneys, family. Everybody has to sign in.

22 Now the defense routinely, as the Court is well aware,
23 uses different types of experts. We'll consult with an
24 expert, explore one issue, maybe reject that issue, go with
25 a different expert on a different issue, and allowing the

1 State to have access to -- just to the names of the people
2 and how they were -- who was there, when they were there,
3 how long they were there, would allow the State to have
4 confidential and privileged information, which they're not
5 entitled to. It would allow them to anticipate defense
6 strategies before the defense decides whether or not to use
7 them. We believe as outlined in the motion that it would
8 allow the State an unfair advantage and it would violate
9 the ex parte nature of defense expert requests by allowing
10 the State to find out who the defense is using prior to the
11 defense disclosing that. I mean, the State's gonna find
12 out who the defense is using at trial because we're gonna
13 disclose that and they're gonna get reports and they're
14 gonna have the opportunity to review those and have their
15 own experts look at it. As far as people who we consult
16 with and when they met, that stuff is just not relevant to
17 the State and they shouldn't be entitled to get it and
18 allowing them access to it gives them an unfair advantage.

19 **THE COURT:** All right. Mr. Hubbard. Solicitor
20 Hubbard.

21 **MR. HUBBARD:** Your Honor, we -- we differ. We
22 believe there's absolutely no expectation of privacy on a
23 visitation log. It reveals nothing about trial strategy.
24 If we know that they have twelve psychiatrists that go and
25 talk to their client, well, we know they're talking openly

1 about a mental health defense. What does it reveal to us?
2 Do we know what they're talking about? No. Is it for a
3 consultant? We don't know. But I tell you what it does do
4 for us. When we get to trial, typically we're ambushed.
5 South Carolina is probably the last state in the country
6 where a prosecutor walks into a courtroom and the defense
7 calls a witness we've never heard of. That happened to me
8 in a death penalty case, Judge. I remember an expert being
9 called. He was a psychopharmacologist. I remember leaning
10 over to Solicitor Myers saying what the heck is that and
11 he goes I know, but you're gonna be crossing him in five
12 minutes.

13 It doesn't reveal anything about their case, but I
14 tell you what it does for us. We, too, knowing there's
15 gonna be a mental health case, will reaching out to people.
16 What I definitely don't want to do is end up calling
17 somebody they've reached out to and then having a motion
18 that they feel obliged to bring. I mean, we've been
19 getting along great. I don't distrust these guys and,
20 you know, we haven't gotten that personal animosity that
21 you often see in a case, but I'd hate for them to feel
22 compelled to say Solicitor Hubbard talked to one our
23 experts and he clearly has tainted our case and he needs
24 to be removed from the case. I'll now know these people
25 are off limits. What they talk about, I will have no clue.

1 None. It does not help, you know, me decipher what they're
2 doing, but it does help me know who they've had, and so
3 when I walk into a courtroom I know Dr. So and So, well, I
4 know he taught here, he taught here, he's testified before.
5 How does that reveal a strategy? I'm entitled to do that.
6 It's not hurting at all.

7 Now, Judge, I know the ex parte nature of getting
8 these orders, and I understand that's the way life should
9 be, because when they come to you and say Judge, we need a
10 psychiatrist, Dr. So and So, they're usually giving you a
11 basis for that. I don't need that. I don't want that.
12 I'm not asking for that. There is nothing to be gleaned
13 from a visitor log about strategy.

14 The last case you tried here that was a capital case
15 was Kenneth Lynch. I am sure you had tons of ex parte
16 motions in that trial with the defense on experts, yet if
17 you recall in the penalty phase they called an aunt, a
18 brother and they put up a mitigation expert only after we
19 protested when they were just gonna put in an employment
20 record. They had a social worker that we had discovered
21 who sat during the trial and left. No social worker
22 testified, no psychologist, no psychiatrist. They can talk
23 to thirty people and put up none of them as part of their
24 strategy. We will never know what that strategy is. I
25 think we're just -- Judge, it doesn't -- it doesn't reveal

1 anything, but it will save some hiccups. And later, should
2 we convict Mr. -- Mr. Jones, and if -- especially if he
3 gets on death row, there will be PCRs. We'll be able to at
4 least come in and say no, they did their job. Look at all
5 the people they talked to. We don't know their strategy,
6 they'll have to testify to that, but they certainly did
7 their homework. And I'm sure Mr. Young and Mr. Madsen,
8 knowing them, will do their homework. This allows us to
9 actually help them later on down the road. That's why we'd
10 like it.

11 **MR. YOUNG:** Briefly in response, as far as the issues
12 that the State has raised, if they want to consult me and
13 say hey, we're thinking about calling an expert to work on
14 the case, here's the name, I would be happy to tell them
15 whether or not we have talked to that person. You know,
16 there's no reason for the State to have access to this
17 information and it does reveal defense strategy. You know,
18 you can Google these people's names. Where Tim was first
19 housed is called -- used to be called MSU, it's now RHU
20 over at Kirkland, which was the maximum security unit, and
21 they maintained an individual logbook for -- just for Tim's
22 visitation. So it's not gonna be hard for them to go
23 through the names and figure out who we're calling and
24 allows them unfair advantage in that regard.

25 If Your Honor is inclined to allow the State access

1 to that, we would request reciprocal information; that
2 they provide us with the names of people who they have
3 consulted with and talked to, other people that they have
4 met with that they haven't told us about. We believe that
5 we would be entitled to reciprocal information.

6 **MR. HUBBARD:** Judge, as far as reciprocal information,
7 we really don't have a problem with that. Here's -- here's
8 my take. If I talk or anybody on our team talks to, say, a
9 psychiatrist and that psychiatrist goes Solicitor, I really
10 think they've got a basis here, there's mental health
11 issues, I've got to turn it over. I think as a matter of
12 law and discovery, I have to turn it over. I'd lose my
13 license, I can be prosecuted if I don't, and I don't mind
14 turning over who we end up getting because we will be
15 having a report done.

16 As Your Honor knows, typically -- and I know
17 Mr. Young says he's done it differently and obviously
18 we've never had the opportunity to work together, but we
19 get reports and we turn those over. And I will tell
20 Your Honor just as a matter of course everybody we talk
21 to, we usually have somebody with the agency that made
22 the case, in this case the sheriff's department, and we'll
23 have one of our investigators, we typically do a synopsis
24 of what was said and turn that over. We have no obligation
25 to do that typically, but just in case there's something

1 discoverable, so we do that. We don't have a problem with
2 that.

3 But going back to revealing strategy, Judge, knowing
4 somebody is a Ph.D. or an M.D. in mental health doesn't
5 tell us anything other than that's what they are and allows
6 us to know what's their educational background. That's
7 about all we get out of it, but I would like that.

8 **MR. YOUNG:** Briefly, it's more than that. If they
9 know that we -- that somebody visited with Tim and that we
10 don't call them, that tells them something, too, and then
11 the State can try and call that person and figure out like
12 well, oh, they didn't like something they said or speaking
13 to -- I don't know, but that's the type of advantage.
14 There's no basis in Rule 5 for the State to have access to
15 the Defendant's visitation logs and who they're consulting
16 with. Absolutely they're going -- the Court's gonna give
17 me a date and say if you don't declare who your experts
18 are and who's testifying to what by this date, I'm not
19 gonna let them testify, and that's fine. They're gonna
20 know who we're calling. There's not gonna be any surprises
21 about the witnesses that we're calling, but allowing them
22 access to the visitation logs does provide them with an
23 unfair advantage, which is why they want them.

24 You know, I know that they're gonna let us know who
25 they're gonna call, but that's not -- that's a lot

1 different than who all they have met with. I mean, I'm
2 not gonna get a sheet from them about well, Adam Creech
3 met with whoever for an hour, you know, which is what
4 they're gonna get from us through those visitation logs.
5 And this is only a function of Tim's custodial status. I
6 mean, it's a disadvantage to an inmate who's -- if he was
7 out and he wasn't in custody, they would never get any of
8 this. So he's being punished and deprived and the State's
9 given an unfair advantages solely due to his custodial
10 status.

11 **MR. HUBBARD:** Just one follow-up to that. There is
12 no expectation of privacy on visitation logs. None. And
13 as far as us using somebody that they don't use, we're not
14 gonna know if they use them or not until trial. I have
15 never been in a capital case with all the capital cases
16 I've been involved in where the defense is told no, y'all
17 can't put somebody up because the Court wasn't aware of
18 this witness. Judge, there's too much at stake for any
19 judge in this State to do that, and we get that, but for
20 us to reach out to somebody they don't use, Judge, that's
21 inviting scrutiny on our part, are we trying to taint the
22 case and trying to find out some private dialog a doctor
23 or a medical expert had with a defendant. Judge, that's
24 going into taboo land.

25 The only case we ever had where we reached out to a

1 defense witness was Jeffrey Jones. I mean, there were
2 only two witnesses in the western hemisphere that could
3 talk with expertise about footwear impressions inside of
4 a shoe, which our Supreme Court said was bogus science
5 anyway, and when they reached out -- this office reached
6 out to the defense witness, they never -- they just talked
7 about the science. We will not be doing that at all
8 because there's not gonna be a question about the science
9 here. This is mental health. There are plenty of experts
10 out there. I don't need Mr. Young to say hey, you know,
11 here's my list of experts. Judge, if we just know that
12 they're seeking people, we know to stay away from them.
13 Because we're gonna have to be reaching out as well if
14 this case is, in fact, over mental health. So, again,
15 there's no expectation of privacy.

16 **THE COURT:** All right. It seems to me that there
17 needs to be some sort of way to disclose who you're
18 consulting with so that there's no cross-consultation
19 but have like a limit on it as to a name and contact
20 information, but not dates and times and lengths of
21 visits. That's kind of what concerns me is because this
22 case is big enough there's -- might be able to get into a
23 smaller area.

24 **MR. HUBBARD:** Your Honor, not to interrupt you, but
25 my thought was if they -- if we do the logs, they're not

1 gonna have to reveal anything at all to us. There's no
2 affirmative duty on their part and then we just have to
3 figure it out. We may walk in with thirty experts that we
4 know that may have seen their client, no idea if they're
5 gonna testify, and that way they don't have to let us know
6 who they're actually putting up. It's still puts an onus
7 on us to do our homework and that's why I was thinking in
8 those terms, Judge.

9 **THE COURT:** All right. Here's what I think should
10 be disclosed as to part of the visitation log. I tend to
11 agree with Mr. Hubbard not to divulge anything other than
12 name, but the visitors log would be -- and I know the
13 Department of Corrections probably keeps more detailed
14 times and dates and length of the visit and that sort of
15 thing -- disclosure of visitors' names and not the length
16 of the visit or, you know, who they are. That will give
17 them enough notice to stay clear of those people, but if
18 somebody's visiting all day I don't think there's any need
19 for that. Like you say, that would maybe provide some sort
20 of tipping your hand education to the State, but names --
21 names and addresses only and not lengths of the visits,
22 reason for the visit. Anything of that sort won't be
23 disclosed. Just names. I think that would be fair enough
24 not to provide anything other than -- I mean, because what
25 would prevent the State from having the Department of

1 Corrections employee saying who's been coming down there;
2 don't read the log, just tell me who you saw. There's
3 not much way to stop that. So names and addresses only
4 of the visitors log will be available to the State if they
5 ask for it. It's not gonna be required. It's not gonna
6 be an affirmative duty to provide it over, but if they ask
7 for it they can get names and addresses of the visitors,
8 all right?

9 MR. HUBBARD: Thank you, Your Honor.

10 MR. GRAHAM: I'll do a proposed order and send it up
11 to Your Honor and to the defense as well.

12 THE COURT: Okay.

13 MR. GRAHAM: The only other issues I think we had to
14 discuss was as Your Honor granted the State's Schmerber
15 motion, after the hearing today we have Adam Creech to
16 collect buccal swabs and we have Gail Heath to do the
17 handwriting exemplars.

18 THE COURT: And we can do that here in the courthouse
19 and defense counsel can be present when it's being done?

20 MR. GRAHAM: Yes, Your Honor.

21 THE COURT: All right. As long as that can be
22 accommodated because I want them to be present if they
23 want to be.

24 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

25 MR. GRAHAM: I know -- one of the things that

1 Mr. Young and I talked about beforehand, I think Motion
2 Number 9 of the defense motions that we addressed last
3 time, had to do with testing of evidence and making sure
4 that evidence that went for forensic testing wasn't
5 consumed. So as far as the buccal swabs, we're gonna
6 collect two swabs --

7 **MR. CREECH:** Two sets of swabs.

8 **MR. GRAHAM:** -- two sets of swabs. So that way one
9 will go to SLED to be analyzed and the other one will
10 just be kept in evidence in case they want to use it for
11 anything.

12 **THE COURT:** All right.

13 **MR. GRAHAM:** In discussing Number 9, I'm gonna let
14 Deputy Solicitor Mayes talk about this. We have some
15 items that are at SLED. Some are in their evidence
16 control area and some are with a forensic technician and
17 in light of Your Honor's oral ruling on Motion 9 we had
18 them stop at the time. I don't -- so I'm gonna let her
19 discuss it and go from there.

20 **THE COURT:** Okay.

21 **MS. MAYES:** Judge, what we're passing up now to you,
22 this is an internal document that we've created here, but
23 it shows the 139 items that have been submitted by law
24 enforcement and testing has actually already been done
25 and completed by the State Law Enforcement Division. So

1 of these 139 items, there are already SLED reports out
2 there that have been provided to the defense that accounts
3 for the testing results of each of these items.

4 There are six additional items that are currently at
5 SLED. We gave to Mr. Young earlier this morning a copy of
6 that document where SLED has six items still there. Of
7 those six items, one is a box which has five sub items.
8 Basically that's gonna be some clothing items, a comforter,
9 and then also a sheet. We want to go ahead and have these
10 items tested as well. In December, we spoke with the DNA
11 analyst. She's Stephanie Stanley. She feels confident
12 that all of these items can be tested without using up or
13 exhausting the DNA.

14 **THE COURT:** That's what we were most -- that's what
15 seemed to be the issue that was most concerning is we don't
16 want one test to consume the entire sample.

17 **MS. MAYES:** Right.

18 **THE COURT:** And if your expert can provide very
19 reasonable assurances that it will not be consumed, then
20 we can test that and it can be retested if necessary, and
21 that's kind of what we're discussing at the hearing.

22 And that -- Mr. Young, that was your biggest concern
23 is if an item needed to be retested by another expert there
24 was an opportunity for that to occur; is that right?

25 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

1 **THE COURT:** Well, can we have that language agreed
2 to that very reasonable assurance from the expert tester,
3 whoever that analyst is, that there will be adequate
4 samples remaining after their test, that that can be
5 retested and be done? Is that fair enough? Is that
6 consistent with my --

7 **MS. MAYES:** It is consistent, Your Honor. I believe
8 that's actually addressed on Page 95 of the transcript
9 from the hearing and that was our interpretation of the
10 Court's ruling as well; that it really only needed to be
11 brought to the Court's attention if it appeared that we
12 were going to potentially use up any remaining sample. But
13 because we didn't actually have that order, we asked them
14 to hold off and not do any further testing until we could
15 address it with you. So we're gonna talk with her now and
16 ask to these six additional items that are on the document
17 provided earlier today to the defense, we're gonna ask them
18 to go ahead and go forward. As I stated, she has given us
19 her confidence that she can do the testing without using up
20 the full quantity.

21 **THE COURT:** Okay. And if that can be done, that's
22 consistent with my ruling. That's fair enough.

23 All right. Mr. Young, what do you got?

24 **MR. YOUNG:** Two things, Your Honor. Would Your Honor
25 consider, and I don't know the appropriate language for

1 appellate purposes for this, but a continuing objection to
2 the providing of the names from the visitation logs?

3 **THE COURT:** Absolutely.

4 **MR. YOUNG:** Just because I want to be protected.

5 **THE COURT:** Well, I'll tell you what we'll do. We'll
6 do this. In the order that Mr. Graham will prepare, we'll
7 put in there that this is the judge's ruling subject to
8 your objection which will not have to be renewed at each
9 time it's used.

10 **MR. YOUNG:** The log's updated, correct.

11 **THE COURT:** We'll put that in the order that my ruling
12 is subject to your objection here today and we'll have that
13 in there and that will be a continuing objection, but it
14 will be allowed to that extent.

15 **MR. YOUNG:** I can't imagine anybody saying -- having
16 anything to say about that.

17 **THE COURT:** Okay. So add that, please, Mr. Graham.

18 You know, I'm kind of a believer if you've raised the
19 issue, we've discussed it, we understand it, it's really,
20 really difficult sometimes to, you know, remember my
21 objection, remember my objection; yeah, I've got it. But
22 you've got to do it for the record and we'll do it in the
23 order so it will be on the record. I like that better and
24 then we won't have to keep revisiting it so it doesn't get
25 to be like beating a dead horse.

1 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir. Thank you.

2 **MR. GRAHAM:** Unless there's any other issues, I think
3 that's the only issues as far as the State felt we needed
4 to discuss other than when our next date for a meeting will
5 be.

6 **THE COURT:** Okay. Let's talk to y'all. Y'all are
7 the ones that are responding now with the information and
8 whatnot. Let's -- what about the Friday of the February
9 term of court? That will put us in a position that if
10 Mr. Madsen's candidacy is up or down, it will be known
11 by then. If he's successful, we need to address an
12 attorney issue right then, and that will be Wednesday
13 unless the General Assembly moves it. And so, Mr. Young,
14 what I suggest is let's meet Friday of that week. It will
15 be the 9th; is that right?

16 **MS. MAYES:** It would be. Yes, sir.

17 **THE COURT:** And then Mr. Madsen's in or out subject
18 to that election by the General Assembly. If he's in,
19 there's really nothing to do as far as the attorney issue,
20 but if he's out, he's out.

21 **MR. YOUNG:** And not to put too much of a wrinkle
22 there, I have plane tickets to my sister's in Mobile on
23 that Thursday, Friday, Saturday and Sunday.

24 **THE COURT:** What's the next term of court? What have
25 we got the following week?

1 **MS. MAYES:** The 22nd would be our next term of general
2 sessions.

3 **THE COURT:** What have I got the following week,
4 Lauren? What are you looking at?

5 **THE CLERK:** The 22nd of February? Our next term of
6 general sessions will be February 26th.

7 **MS. MAYES:** The 26th. Okay.

8 **THE COURT:** What about -- I've got general sessions
9 in Edgefield and as we know Edgefield's not too far a
10 drive, but --

11 **MR. HUBBARD:** Yes, sir.

12 **THE COURT:** Can we do it the following -- that Friday
13 I'm in Edgefield? Or Monday morning. I mean --

14 **MS. MAYES:** Either is fine.

15 **MR. HUBBARD:** Either one would be fine, Your Honor.

16 **THE COURT:** I mean, a lot of times if the jury's
17 coming in and I tell, let's see, Mr. Reel, I couldn't think
18 of Sonny's name, the clerk down there, to have the jury
19 come in at 11:00 rather than 9:30, we can have a status
20 conference Monday morning and I can still be down there
21 for the jury qualification if that's the case, so.

22 Will you be back in town by Monday morning?

23 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

24 **THE COURT:** Do y'all want to go with that Monday?

25 **MR. YOUNG:** That's fine.

1 **THE COURT:** I kind of want to keep my finger on this
2 and not have to wait a week for general sessions for
3 Lexington because it won't bother me to come through here
4 on the way to Edgefield. It will be on the way.

5 **MR. HUBBARD:** That's the 12th?

6 **THE COURT:** Is Monday the 12th?

7 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

8 **THE COURT:** You want to go in the morning.

9 **MR. HUBBARD:** Yes, sir. What time?

10 **THE COURT:** Let's say 9:00. Is that too much on my
11 transport? Is that too early for you?

12 **OFFICER:** I don't know that I can answer that.

13 **THE COURT:** Whose our general counsel coordinator
14 that we had contact with on your other case that kept
15 coming here that was so helpful? Why can't we call her
16 and say look, you know, if we send an order of transport,
17 we want you to be ready.

18 This doesn't have to be on the record, Stacy.

19 (Discussion off the record.)

20 **MR. MADSEN:** And, Judge, just for clarification on
21 the order that Mr. Graham is going to prepare, are you
22 gonna make that reciprocal that they need to send us over
23 names and addresses of anyone that they've met with?

24 **THE COURT:** I think so. Why not? What's the harm?
25 Y'all think about that, all right? That way they don't

1 cross -- I'm worried about cross-poisoning people and
2 having to duplicate things, so that was kind of the basis
3 of my ruling so the State didn't call the wrong person
4 and get involved with poisoning. I think that would be
5 appropriate. That way we know who everybody's talked to.
6 I think that's fair. Just names and addresses. They do
7 not have to give them a CV. We're not getting into all
8 that. Everybody's got their own homework. I mean, no
9 explanation necessary, all right?

10 **MR. MADSEN:** Thank you.

11 **MR. YOUNG:** Thank you, Judge.

12 **THE COURT:** All right. Anything else?

13 **MR. GRAHAM:** Not from the State, Your Honor.

14 **THE COURT:** Okay. I'll see y'all when I see you
15 again, but we'll see everybody in this crowd back here on
16 the 12th.

17 (Whereupon, the proceedings were concluded at
18 10:41 AM.)

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, Stacy S. Johnson, Official Court Reporter for the Eleventh Judicial Circuit of the State of South Carolina, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true, accurate and complete transcript of record of all the proceedings had and the evidence introduced in the hearing of the captioned case in Circuit Court on the 5th day of January, 2018.

This transcript may contain quoted material. Such material is reproduced as read by the speaker.

I do further certify that I am neither of kin, counsel, nor have an interest to any party hereto.

February 12, 2018

ISI Stacy S. Johnson
STACY S. JOHNSON
CIRCUIT COURT REPORTER

State of South Carolina)
County of Lexington) Court of General Sessions

2015-GS-32-0188, 0189,
0190, 0191, 0195

State of South Carolina)
vs.) Transcript of Record
Timothy Ray Jones, Jr.)
Defendant)

May 25, 2018
Lexington, South Carolina

B E F O R E:

Honorable Eugene C. Griffith, Jr., Judge

A P P E A R A N C E S:

Solicitor Rick Hubbard
Deputy Solicitor Suzanne Mayes
Deputy Solicitor Shawn Graham
Attorneys for the State

Boyd Young, Esq.
Robert Madsen, Esq.
Attorneys for the Defendant

Joy E. Holston
Official Court Reporter

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

E X H I B I T S

Court's

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>ID</u>	<u>EV</u>	<u>PAGE#</u>
1	Memorandum	X		53

1 THE COURT: Mr. Madsen, is it you or is it Mr. Young?

2 MR. YOUNG: So, Your Honor, today we have scheduled
3 or identified a number of motions filed by the Defense to
4 take up today. I have left for, to deal with later, most
5 of the motions dealing with the juror stuff and juror
6 selection stuff. We can talk about that stuff in a little
7 bit. But what I want to talk about today, we are mostly,
8 some constitutional issues with regard to the death
9 penalty overall and then some more specific issues as
10 related to this trial in particular. And I know that we
11 also need to identify for the State the witnesses that we
12 expect to need for the evidentiary hearings for July 9th
13 and I have some additional motions in limine that I need
14 to get done before July 9th that I will go over with the
15 State, I am happy to talk to them today or some other
16 time. And then, of course, the State has a motion for an
17 eval pursuant to the Defense's notice of an intent to
18 present a not guilty verdict insanity defense which I
19 think we need to talk about a little bit.

20 THE COURT: All right. Solicitor, you or Ms. Mayes.

21 MR. HUBBARD: Your Honor, I guess we are waiting to
22 see what motions they want to put up.

23 THE COURT: Sure, Mr. Young, where do you want to
24 start. I had my Law Clerk make an index of the motions
25 that I think is going to be helpful for me just to keep up

1 with, motion number 18, she tells me what it's for.

2 Because rather than having to, so I have got an index.

3 MR. YOUNG: Yes sir, and I should have included one
4 in there, I apologize.

5 MR. HUBBARD: Boyd, can I jump in real quick.

6 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

7 MR. HUBBARD: And just say, Your Honor, the other
8 thing for us, obviously, is scheduling. Your Honor knows
9 because of all of the other stuff we have going on too,
10 that is a topic we need to take up.

11 THE COURT: Okay. Scheduling a lot of stuff, a lot
12 of irons in the fire other than this one but this is the
13 biggest one.

14 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. Your Honor, just to backtrack
15 just a little bit. I know that Your Honor was working on
16 some orders for the hearings that we have had so far, I
17 think the first 17 motions filed by the Defense we have
18 heard and then a number of motions filed by the State. I
19 believe that most of the ones filed by the State have been
20 made moot by us providing names and contact information
21 for the experts and providing the notice of intent to
22 offer a not guilty verdict insanity defense. We want to
23 bring that up to the Court and if there is anything we can
24 do to assist with those orders or a copy of those orders,
25 for those proposed orders.

1 THE COURT: What happened with what I ruled on.

2 MR. YOUNG: You have ruled on everything. I think
3 Your Honor was going to do some orders, specifically on
4 the preserved evidence, number 10; preserved notes, number
5 11; the State responding in writing, number 13; and then,
6 that's it. But Your Honor has ruled on the record and
7 there is no issue with that, just want to make sure that
8 we are all on the same page on what those rulings were.

9 MR. HUBBARD: Just want to make sure I know, like
10 number 13, responding in writing. I know, just to make
11 sure we are on the same page. Your Honor didn't say we
12 had to respond to each and every motion in writing. I
13 want to make sure we are on the same page. We have
14 responded on some that we think are genuinely contested
15 and that it would help Your Honor. But otherwise we are
16 going to be sitting here, you know, writing for quite a
17 while. Your Honor, I think the big thing was-

18 THE COURT: Is it fair to say that if you don't
19 respond in writing you are not objecting to the request?

20 MR. HUBBARD: No, sir. No sir, not at all. It is
21 just like the last Capital case where we had 120, 140
22 motions. Your Honor said you didn't want to be inundated
23 by briefs and memos and all of that, that a lot of it we
24 can walk in here, argue and Your Honor can rule without
25 that waste of time. There are some things Your Honor

1 would probably like us to flush out, more than happy to do
2 that. But I think that the real gist is, there were no
3 written orders. I think Your Honor ruled from the bench
4 on a number of things which is fine. But on that, but
5 just to clarify, number 13, Your Honor has not ruled that
6 we have to respond in writing to every motion because my
7 take from what Your Honor is saying is that you don't want
8 to be inundated with tons of briefs.

9 THE COURT: No, I don't think, if you want to respond
10 you have the liberty to do so but you don't, I don't have
11 any prejudice about it, but it seems to me that the law
12 ought to be clear which way we are going to go. I mean it
13 is just something that needs to be ruled on.

14 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. I just want us to, as best as
15 possible, avoid things where we have a hearing and then we
16 say we want to brief that issue so we have to get the
17 transcript and then a brief and then a replied brief and
18 then a rebuttal brief. And it is easier if we can flush
19 it out on the front end. However Your Honor wants to deal
20 with it, its fine.

21 MR. HUBBARD: And I agree, it would take an awful
22 long time if we go down that road. But it becomes an
23 issue of timeliness on these motions too. Like for
24 instance, number 28 through 79 is before Your Honor today.
25 We have got, in our possession, Monday of this week. So,

1 Your Honor, a lot of these, and the Defense acknowledged
2 that, they were getting those to us. But that becomes an
3 issue too, that we are going to have a hearing and then
4 all of a sudden we get hit with 50 motions and then, oh,
5 Solicitor, have you written a response. So I know Your
6 Honor doesn't want to go that route.

7 THE COURT: I don't. We just got to rule on them, if
8 you want to respond you can.

9 MR. HUBBARD: Right.

10 THE COURT: And they are making the motions, they
11 obviously got a file on the front end, you have got to
12 ask.

13 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. I guess the only one that I
14 really would request the Court is the order to preserve
15 notes that haven't been destroyed yet and that needs to be
16 something that gets disseminated to law enforcement so
17 that they don't throw anything away.

18 MR. HUBBARD: Your Honor ruled on that and we have
19 passed that on to law enforcement. Of course we always do
20 that as well, any notes they have we need, they can't
21 destroy.

22 THE COURT: Okay. Well, and I ruled on that.

23 MR. HUBBARD: Yes, you did.

24 MR. YOUNG: You did.

25 THE COURT: Mr. Young, you want a written order

1 granting that motion?

2 MR. YOUNG: I just want to make sure that it gets
3 disseminated. We have got so many enforcements, so many
4 agencies involved in this case from the FBI to Mississippi
5 to Alabama.

6 MR. HUBBARD: The only thing, Your Honor, we
7 obviously broadcast that. Now, what was done four years
8 ago, I have no idea but we have put them on notice. And,
9 Your Honor, we always do that. In fact, I know in the
10 past we have sat down with our paralegal, she has actually
11 audited files and looked to see, multiple times, to see if
12 there is anything we have missed.

13 THE COURT: Okay.

14 MR. YOUNG: I have identified for the Court and the
15 State the motions that we would like to proceed on today,
16 and we are ready to go forward on that if the Court is
17 ready.

18 THE COURT: You want to start with number 18?

19 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

20 THE COURT: All right.

21 MR. MADSEN: Judge, we would request that all
22 evidentiary matters be heard in-camera, that Your Honor
23 exclude any public, electronic, media. Obviously these
24 are extremely sensitive matters. We are making this
25 request under U.S. Constitution--

1 MR. HUBBARD: We consent.

2 MR. MADSEN: Okay.

3 THE COURT: All right. Now, let me ask y'all this.
4 If I say, okay, we are going to do any evidentiary matters
5 in-camera or is there a potential landmine that we are
6 going to get from WKDK in Newberry, I want to use them as
7 an example because they are not going to come.

8 MR. MADSEN: And I would assume that the State agrees
9 with the same thing. Your Honor is going to hear a lot of
10 evidentiary matters. Your Honor might rule that something
11 doesn't come in, there has been a ton of pretrial
12 publicity that none of us want outside of this courtroom.
13 We want it heard in here and if there is a piece of
14 evidence or a photograph or something that they want to
15 get in that gets disseminated then you have the potential
16 to taint the jury and then you lead to a situation where
17 we might have to go somewhere else, which I know they
18 don't want and we certainly don't want.

19 MR. HUBBARD: Your Honor, not to cut Mr. Madsen off.
20 I think we both have an interest as well as Your Honor to
21 make sure that this isn't tried in the media. Obviously
22 if say, the State newspaper, somebody files a motion with
23 Your Honor, Your Honor can have that heard. We would
24 certainly, I think both parties would like to be there to
25 have a say. We can cross that bridge when we get there

1 but I think both parties agree these matters should be
2 handled like they are being handled today.

3 THE COURT: I agree with that. So, to the extent we
4 can and it is not objected to, we are going to handle all
5 evidentiary matters in-camera.

6 MR. YOUNG: Thank you, Your Honor. That would be
7 motion number 19, the motion out-of-state, provide written
8 notice of evidentiary non-statutory aggravation that the
9 Solicitor may introduce at any phase of the trial
10 including rebuttal and require the Solicitors to provide
11 such notice no later than 30 days after the discovery of
12 such evidence. I will rely on the pleadings, Your Honor,
13 just to notice the motion on what the State intends to
14 present in aggravation.

15 MR. HUBBARD: Your Honor, we will be doing that.
16 Obviously we are still on the collection phase right now.
17 But we will be doing that.

18 THE COURT: So you will have to provide that no later
19 than, no shorter than 30 days for discovery. Okay.

20 MR. YOUNG: Thank you, Your Honor.

21 MR. GRAHAM: Excuse me, no later, the timing they are
22 asking for was what, I just want to make sure.

23 THE COURT: After you find this evidence they want to
24 know it within 30 days.

25 MR. HUBBARD: Your Honor, that's going to be the

1 issue. Right now we are collecting and evaluating it.
2 Right now I can't even say where we are on discovery other
3 than, I know for instance, we are waiting on their
4 reports. We will be generating more at that point, rather
5 than doing it piecemeal. What I had planned to do and
6 what we have always done in the past, so it becomes clear,
7 it is not a dribble effect that here is what we are
8 planning on doing so that everybody kind of walks in and
9 there is no issue about what we turned over three months
10 ago versus now. And it is kind of a general notice.

11 THE COURT: What about something along, by a certain
12 date, I mean September 1st.

13 MR. HUBBARD: Your Honor, I tell you what--

14 THE COURT: That would be 45 days out.

15 MR. HUBBARD: I would prefer this, Your Honor. As we
16 go along, we have some more meetings, to just see where we
17 are on that.

18 THE COURT: Okay.

19 MR. YOUNG: That's fine. Obviously there is some
20 stuff that we know about from Tim's priors and stuff like
21 that but we are aware of.

22 THE COURT: Y'all have got to provide non-statutory
23 aggravation evidence. I am not going to put a timing on
24 it but we are going to have status conferences and motions
25 hearings of this type inside of 30 days from here to the

1 trial. I mean, we are going to be meeting regularly
2 anyway. And so if you want to ask each time, do you have
3 anything today. And they say, no, then that is fine, they
4 don't have it yet. So we will address that issue at each
5 hearing.

6 MR. YOUNG: Thank you, Your Honor.

7 THE COURT: All right.

8 MR. MADSEN: Judge, the next motion would be motion
9 number 20. This is a motion that the State had filed a
10 written memorandum opposing. We are requesting, in this
11 motion, production of all matters involving, or victim
12 impact statement. Obviously at any stage of the trial,
13 certainly anything that is exculpatory or potentially
14 exculpatory which I believe that they have to provide
15 based on Brady and Kyles versus Whitley anywhere. And the
16 victim's impact statement that we are requesting is that
17 that is described in Payne versus Tennessee. We are
18 basing that on the Fifth Amendment, the Sixth, the Eighth,
19 the Fourteenth and then of the South Carolina Constitution
20 Article I, section 3, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14 and 15. Obviously
21 there are Constitutional guarantees for Mr. Jones to be
22 able to confront adverse witnesses for the effective
23 assistance of Counsel, due process and a reliable verdict.
24 We believe that we should be provided this information,
25 advance notice and provide it, provided that, obviously

1 under Payne versus Tennessee there was a concurring
2 opinion in there that expressed concern over potentially
3 emotional and unduly prejudicial and excessive nature of
4 victims impact testimony. I will tell you a few things
5 that obviously we know that we haven't been provided by
6 the State but they might find additional information. We
7 know that Amber, who had not see the kids in about three
8 months, was talking to family members and receiving gift
9 cards from them to take the kids out and used it to do
10 this or to do that. She hasn't seen the kids in three
11 months. If they develop any of that information we
12 certainly believe that we would have, if there is any
13 victim's impact in relation to her, that we have the right
14 to be able to effectively rebut something like that.
15 Additionally we know or we have been told that the State
16 has met with Tim's parents and that they had, at least the
17 father had expressed the fact that he is against the death
18 penalty. We received notes from that meeting from
19 Investigator Creech, there is no mention of that in there.
20 That certainly would be exculpatory. Additionally we have
21 been told by Amber's attorney that Amber has had a meeting
22 and expressed to them that she does not want the death
23 penalty. We have not received anything from them in
24 relation to that. Clearly I think that that goes more so
25 under Brady and Kyle versus Whitley, that that is

1 exculpatory and anything such as that ought to be turned
2 over to us. And so we would make that request.

3 THE COURT: Right now you say there is two witnesses,
4 potentially, that would have this type of testimony which
5 would be Tim's father and Amber.

6 MR. HUBBARD: What was that, Your Honor, I am sorry.

7 THE COURT: Is that right? There is two witnesses
8 potentially--

9 MR. MADSEN: What we are asking, for any type of, I
10 mean those are just examples that I was giving to the
11 Court that we know about.

12 MR. HUBBARD: I will start by addressing, if it is
13 Brady or Whitley, we are turning it over. As far as the
14 interview we had with the father, we turned that over.
15 That is how they got that information. As far as Amber,
16 we are still talking to her. But at the end of the day it
17 doesn't matter what their personal feelings are on the
18 death penalty. I do not represent them, I represent the
19 State of South Carolina. We are seeking death. I have no
20 problem, obviously they are on notice on how these folks
21 feel apparently. I have not heard that from Amber's
22 mouth, but to me it is of no effect. If they want to go
23 into that, should she be on the stand, I have no problem
24 with that. And any interviews we have we have done
25 summaries, we will continue to do that so they will know,

1 not just the information asking for but everything else we
2 have gone into. That is just how we do it.

3 THE COURT: Who else are potential victims in this?

4 MR. HUBBARD: Your Honor, I will tell you this, there
5 is, there is Mr. Jones' parents and family; and then there
6 is Amber. There is not a lot of other family.

7 THE COURT: I just don't see a large cast of
8 characters, I say characters, not negatively.

9 MR. MADSEN: I agree. And that's--

10 MR. HUBBARD: And I do believe their personal
11 feelings, at that point would be inadmissible. Now, if we
12 are in the penalty phase, I know that is going to become
13 an issue for you. But, Your Honor, it is not a question
14 about what they want, their personal thoughts on the death
15 penalty. Like I know Mr. Jones' father, he has expressed
16 that he doesn't believe in the death penalty. Of course,
17 he seems to be, he doesn't really seem to care what
18 happened on this case. But, Your Honor, you can't put
19 that before the jury. I mean, but anyway, we will be
20 turning over everything in compliance with Brady and
21 Kyles, compliant with Brady and Kyles.

22 MR. MADSEN: And, Judge, I guess my point is that,
23 the Solicitor had disclosed about the father to me but we
24 got notes that didn't say anything like that. We ought to
25 be able to make, as far as, you know, Brady or Kyles

1 versus Whitley anything that deals with potential
2 mitigation. And we understand that there could be
3 argument that these things aren't appropriate. But we
4 feel that we still should be, those things should be
5 turned over. Additionally, we would request any hand
6 written notes or any notes taken at that time because
7 obviously we are getting something that is later been
8 typed up and provided over to us. And so if there is any
9 difference we certainly need those notes. Because like I
10 said, the Solicitor and I had that discussion but then we
11 get something from law enforcement and there was no
12 mention of that and they are in the same meeting is my
13 understanding. He was kind of, I guess the scrivener for
14 that meeting.

15 MR. HUBBARD: We will do our best to turn all of that
16 over, Your Honor. And I think part of the issue was, just
17 the delay in getting that report done.

18 THE COURT: Okay. All right.

19 MR. MADSEN: And there is, I believe we filed in this
20 motion, there was a proposed order for Your Honor to
21 review, adjust.

22 THE COURT: Am I wrong in thinking that the request
23 for production of all matters related to the victim impact
24 evidence, is that not a real broad, the way Mr. Madsen
25 described it, real broad request?

1 MR. MADSEN: It is, Your Honor. But if you look at
2 Capital cases that is one area that has a tendency to kind
3 of get them flipped. You are entitled to it, my
4 understanding is from Mr. Young that that is something
5 that is entitled in other states. I don't know if we have
6 gone that far but it is something that is clearly
7 important where it is extremely, because of the nature of
8 it and the ability to be effective advocates on Mr. Jones'
9 part, that that is something that we think that we need so
10 that we can work on his behalf.

11 THE COURT: All right. Well, I guess being such a
12 broad thing under Rule 5 and Brady, they are giving you
13 what they have got. They are suppose to communicate with
14 you what they got, as long as they are doing that then
15 they are in compliance. If there is something that, I
16 guess my problem is, I don't want to hold them to a
17 standard that they don't realize what you are wanting.
18 They said, we didn't deem it important and didn't seem to
19 be, the victim impact evidence and therefore we aren't
20 going to use it and we cast it aside. And you see it, oh,
21 that is usually important. Your perceptions of the two
22 things are different and I don't want to put them in a
23 trap for not giving you a check mark beside a name.

24 MR. MADSEN: But at the same time, obviously, you
25 know, we would request, obviously we would think that they

1 ought to air on the side of presenting it. Because what
2 they, you know, we don't want them to be the gatekeepers
3 of what they think is exculpatory or goes to mitigation.
4 Because obviously, you know, we are not sitting here, they
5 are not going to be in our meetings knowing what our
6 strategy is. And so, you know, we need that information,
7 they shouldn't be the gatekeepers of, we have determined
8 that this isn't exculpatory or it doesn't go to mitigation
9 of the punishment and we certainly do.

10 MR. HUBBARD: That's why we turn over way more than
11 we typically are required.

12 THE COURT: Well, I am not going to grant the motion
13 or deny the motion. I am going to require everybody to
14 fully comply with discovery, Brady, Rule 5, keep providing
15 the information to them. If they see something that they
16 think there may be additional statements, drawing,
17 representation of any type of victim impact evidence, then
18 they can ask for it. And then if y'all have it then we
19 will deal with it. But I am, I think thus far, from what
20 I have been told and the way y'all presented it is y'all
21 were giving more than you think you need to and then now
22 they, y'all seem to be cooperating in the big scheme of
23 things, in my opinion. You are not on the same team and
24 all, you are advocating your side, y'all are cooperating
25 with the discovery process fairly well from the Court's

1 perspective.

2 MS. MAYES: Yes sir, Your Honor. But the order that,
3 the proposed order that Mr. Madsen just mentioned a few
4 moments ago, it actually has a provision setting a
5 prehearing on the victim impact child presentation. And I
6 don't know if Your Honor has seen the State's returns,
7 specifically on this motion. But we did file, yes sir,
8 Your Honor, we did file a return specifically as to this
9 motion 20. And specific notice and the hearing is not
10 required under South Carolina law. There is numerous
11 cases on point. What the Court found to be appropriate
12 was the notice provided under the State versus Byrum case
13 that, the testimony would address the victim's unique
14 characteristics. And then secondly, the impact of the
15 victim's death on the people around them. And that is
16 what we foresee offering in this case, Your Honor. But
17 the order that Mr. Madsen just mentioned has that language
18 in it requiring a hearing.

19 MR. MADSEN: And like I said, that was a proposed
20 order that Your Honor could adjust however Your Honor set
21 forth.

22 THE COURT: I am not going to sign that order but I
23 am going to allow the discovery to go in broad fashion it
24 is going on, if something comes up and we can go back and
25 readdress this.

1 MR. MADSEN: The one question that I had that I think
2 Solicitor Hubbard had mentioned, and quite honestly wanted
3 to just flush it out or find out. We have been told by
4 Amber's attorney that she has met and expressed that she
5 does not want the death penalty. I am not sure if he is
6 saying that that is not true, that that didn't happen.

7 MR. HUBBARD: I will make it clear. We have not
8 gotten that from her. And I will be honest, it is way at
9 the bottom of our list of things to do because it, I don't
10 have any problem with Mr. Madsen knowing if we hear that
11 from her mouth. I don't have a problem putting that in
12 writing. But obviously we have got a lot bigger things
13 because we are seeking death regardless of how she feels.

14 MR. MADSEN: Did you hear from her attorney?

15 MR. HUBBARD: I have not heard that from her attorney
16 or from anyone, I don't know if someone else in our
17 office, it doesn't appear so. I will let Mr. Madsen and
18 his team know when we hear that, if we hear that from her
19 mouth I will put in writing and let them know.

20 MR. MADSEN: And I trust the Solicitor. I just
21 wanted to know if maybe somebody else wasn't being
22 truthful with us.

23 THE COURT: It is not being truthful or untruthful.

24 MR. MADSEN: No, no, I am not talking about them. I
25 am talking, we got the information from someone else. If

1 that individual is not being truthful with us.

2 THE COURT: If Amber is making representations of
3 that type to people, what Solicitor Hubbard said is that
4 she has not made that representation to him.

5 MR. MADSEN: And that is what I was just trying to
6 find out because we have been told that she did.

7 MR. HUBBARD: Well, I don't know who Mr. Madsen is
8 talking to, I am not going to go down that road. All I
9 know is what I got and what we have done. We don't have
10 that. I will turn it over when and if she says that. But
11 otherwise it is nothing that we really care about.

12 MR. MADSEN: Okay. I was trying to figure that out
13 for myself.

14 THE COURT: All right. So if any statements Amber
15 makes regarding any issue of that type y'all will turn
16 them over, likewise the Defense do the same thing if she
17 makes it to the Defense. I don't know that she will,
18 probably talked to her lawyer and he may, I don't know.
19 Y'all let me know what happens.

20 MR. MADSEN: Yes, sir.

21 THE COURT: Mr. Young, are you in 21?

22 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

23 THE COURT: All right.

24 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, the State has provided us
25 with redacted discovery. So all of the contact

1 information for all the names and I don't know what page
2 number we are up to, somewhere, 7,500, somewhere around
3 there. So all the contact information, date of births,
4 social security numbers, addresses, telephone numbers are
5 blacked out in all of our discovery. Of course, we have
6 been able to identify some people and find some people but
7 we would really appreciate just a list of the people that
8 are in discovery along with their contact information not
9 blocked out.

10 MR. HUBBARD: Your Honor, just to jump ahead.
11 Obviously a lot of those witnesses would be law
12 enforcement officers, there are going to be, there may be
13 mental health people, there may be professionals. And we
14 are required, as Your Honor knows, to protect the
15 identifying information of these people when we turn stuff
16 over. I think they are asking for something way too
17 broad. If they have specific people that they are
18 interested in we will turn that over. Right now we don't
19 even know who our witnesses are going to be. We are just
20 talking to people right now. So, I mean, it is premature
21 to know who we are actually putting up. But if they have
22 got some folks in mind that they want to get, say a rap
23 sheet or see if there is criminal history and to verify
24 that we have not withheld anything, I am fine with that.
25 But right now, talking about all witnesses, it is going to

1 be law enforcement and other professionals.

2 THE COURT: Is there any way we can perhaps do that,
3 if you have a witness on there that you are not sure
4 because it is John Smith and there is five John Smith's in
5 the West Columbia area.

6 MR. YOUNG: I'm all right with that.

7 THE COURT: We can do it by a person by person, who
8 you are not certain.

9 MR. YOUNG: Sure, I will give them a list of specific
10 people and then we can revisit if that is acceptable to
11 the State.

12 THE COURT: And then the law enforcement folks, you
13 shouldn't have any trouble finding them, locals.

14 MR. YOUNG: The ones that are still here, yes sir.
15 From our efforts to reach people, people have moved,
16 people have changed jobs, Columbia entail shut down and
17 sent those people, they are in Oregon, they are in Austin,
18 they are all over the Country now. And I think the State
19 certainly has better resources than what I can do on the
20 internet to where those people are.

21 THE COURT: So if it is a non-law enforcement, if you
22 will provide a list of names you want to, any information
23 the State has, is that what you are good with?

24 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

25 THE COURT: Can y'all go with that?

1 MR. HUBBARD: If he provides us a list we will do our
2 best. If there is any issues I think it can be something
3 we just get right back with you on a status conference.

4 THE COURT: All right. We can do that.

5 MR. YOUNG: Thank you, Judge.

6 THE COURT: All right, 22.

7 MR. MADSEN: Judge, this is another one that the
8 State has filed a motion in opposition of. In looking at
9 it, our request, at least the caption of it ask for the
10 disclosure of the psychiatric histories. That is probably
11 not the best caption for it because we are, not only are
12 we requesting that but we were also requesting any
13 arrests, convictions, any adult or juvenile of any of the
14 witnesses, any probation or payroll records, any law
15 enforcement activity. And then obviously any psychiatric
16 or psychological records. Obviously there is a component
17 of Brady and Kyles versus Whitley, we did not update this
18 with the Blackwell case which I do think will be
19 controlling as to the disclosure of any privileged mental
20 health records. But that indicates that if we are going
21 to get it from a particular witness then obviously that
22 witness be given the ability to consent to the disclosure
23 of those records. If they do not consent to it then a
24 hearing be made that if Your Honor was so inclined in the
25 Blackwell, I believe it was reservable because the Court

1 did not. But Your Honor review those records in-camera to
2 determine whether those are appropriate. We are obviously
3 making this request under the confrontation clause. Like
4 I say, without that information would potentially limit
5 our ability to conduct cross-examination on a person. But
6 we believe that if the individual does not consent to
7 those records that Your Honor should conduct an in-camera
8 or review in making a determination. Obviously the
9 importance of the witness and whether the records
10 potentially contain exculpatory information that should be
11 provided to us under the Constitution of Brady and Kyles
12 versus Whitley.

13 MS. MAYES: Yes sir, Your Honor. The State has filed
14 a return on this matter. And Blackwell is the controlling
15 case. Your Honor, the State's objection is based on the
16 motion from the Defense and just the blanket nature of
17 that motion that they would somehow inquire as to this
18 information to every potential witness in this case, which
19 again would include law enforcement, crime lab personnel.
20 If someone who is a teacher and will be testifying about
21 their roll in this case as a teacher sought mental health
22 treatment for marriage counseling or anxiety when they
23 were 18, something of that nature would never be relevant
24 or probative in this case. And so that's our number one
25 objection, Your Honor, just a blanket nature of the

1 request by the Defense. If they can identify which
2 witness or a specific number of witnesses that they are
3 truly seeking information on, I think we would be able to
4 work a little bit better towards trying to reach a
5 resolution on this. But regardless, they would still have
6 to make a showing to the Court as to why the information
7 is necessary and that's going to be under South Carolina
8 statute 19-11-95. That is their burden to show the good
9 cause. And then once that is done it would have to be
10 notice to the patient and the patient would be heard on
11 the matter. And then if there is not consent, after that
12 hearing or after proper notice is given to the patient
13 then Your Honor would have the ability to review the
14 records in-camera and that is the Blackwell procedure.
15 But even then there is a series of factors that the Court
16 would have to consider dealing with how material the
17 witness is and how relevant the information is, whether or
18 not it is remote in time, things of that nature. In the
19 Blackwell case that witness actually saw the murder, she
20 was, I believe, the ex-spouse of the perpetrator in that
21 case. And so her information was a lot more material than
22 I can imagine potential witnesses being in this case. We
23 don't have any eye witnesses to the murder. So I guess
24 that would be our first inquiry, Your Honor, which witness
25 is it that they are potentially seeking this information

1 on. Because right now we have no psychiatric history or
2 data on any of these witnesses.

3 MR. MADSEN: Obviously and certainly we are not
4 asking for law enforcement who transported Tim from point
5 A to point B had no discussions with him, had some kind of
6 marriage counseling. That is certainly not what we are
7 asking for. I will tell you that the witnesses,
8 obviously, that we are most interested in would be Amber
9 and any of the teachers.

10 THE COURT: Teachers psychiatric histories?

11 MR. MADSEN: Anything we know, my understanding is we
12 have had at least one teacher, because of something going
13 on along those lines, have been fired from the school
14 district that taught one of the children.

15 MS. MAYES: Your Honor, I believe, we need a specific
16 name. We have probably eight to ten school officials
17 involved in this case. The three oldest children were all
18 students at Saxe Gotha Elementary when they disappeared.
19 One of the school officials is actually who first reported
20 them missing to law enforcement. So I can't imagine that
21 anything dealing with psychiatric history of one of the
22 school officials would potentially be relevant in this
23 case. But, again, we would need specific notice on that.
24 As to Amber Jones, Your Honor, she is represented by
25 Counsel. So first and foremost we would need to get

1 notice to her attorney, which we can convey that to him.
2 But at this point we don't even know that there is a
3 psychiatric history. And then we would give she and her
4 attorney an opportunity to be heard on that matter and
5 then allow Your Honor to conduct an in-camera with you
6 pursuant to the guidelines of Blackwell.

7 MR. MADSEN: And, Judge, we can get them the name of
8 the teacher, I have asked Mr. Young, quite frankly I don't
9 recall the name of the teacher. There were about 600
10 names of individuals in there, I have got a list of them.
11 We can certainly get them that name.

12 THE COURT: And so, just so we have an appropriate
13 ruling on the thing.

14 MS. MAYES: We will still be required, Your Honor,
15 under 19-11-95 to have the Defense make a showing for good
16 cause. And, again, we don't even know at this point
17 whether any of these people do have a psychiatric history.
18 That's our primary objection at this point. They would
19 need to make that showing and that would be the first
20 prong of this analysis before we even move to notice to
21 the patient.

22 MR. MADSEN: And we can do that to individual people
23 that we think that it is necessary.

24 THE COURT: Okay, so y'all are going to do that?

25 MR. MADSEN: Yes, sir.

1 THE COURT: If y'all do that and find there is a
2 potential psychiatric history then we can go forward and
3 see if there are any records that are, may be relevant
4 considering the Blackwell factors. But until then the
5 State is not going to provide you anything on that issue.

6 MR. MADSEN: Yes sir, we will provide them with
7 names.

8 THE COURT: Okay. All right, 23.

9 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, 23 is, I will shorthand it as
10 the ring motion, failure to state aggravators in the
11 indictment pursuant to the United States Supreme Court,
12 Arizona versus Ring. South Carolina has specifically
13 decided this issue against the Defendant and not requiring
14 aggravators to be put in the indictments, Capital cases.
15 I am arguing that the South Carolina Supreme Court should
16 revisit this issue in light of the additional arguments
17 provided in the briefing which I will not, we think the
18 South Carolina Supreme Court has gotten this issue wrong
19 and that by requiring indictments to bring Defendants to
20 trial the State should require aggravators to be put in
21 the indictment in Capital proceedings.

22 THE COURT: Okay. And I am going to rule consistent
23 with the law that the Supreme Courts of South Carolina has
24 handed down. And if you get an opportunity to argue that
25 to the Supreme Court, they change their mind then more

1 power to you. I am not going to require them to amend the
2 indictments to show the statutory aggravating factors.

3 MR. YOUNG: Thank you, Your Honor.

4 THE COURT: All right.

5 MR. MADSEN: Judge, motion number 24 is a motion for
6 the disclosure of any improper biased or prejudiced or
7 grounds for any legal claim or possible basis for the
8 disqualification of the Solicitor, court personnel or any
9 other actors. Obviously a judicial officer needs to
10 recuse himself when impartiality is reasonably questioned.
11 Obviously disqualification is required if there are facts
12 which will deny this Defendant the possibility of a fair
13 minded, exercise Prosecutor's discretion and obviously any
14 doubt should be resolved in favor of disqualification.
15 And the Prosecutor must disclose on such facts that might
16 support a reasonable inference that he would be
17 disqualified. So obviously this motion is kind of kicking
18 it over to the Solicitor and saying, hey, if there is any
19 reason for this disqualification then obviously he needs
20 to present that to the Court.

21 THE COURT: That's the rule.

22 MR. HUBBARD: Yes, sir.

23 THE COURT: You've got to follow it, follow the
24 rules. But do you know of any potential biased that would
25 bring this issue up from anybody on your staff?

1 MR. HUBBARD: No sir, Your Honor. As a minister of
2 justice, I know I have a duty to make sure that we are all
3 working forward on this without any biased or any kind of
4 conflict. And also as a minister of justice I will turn
5 the tables and ask the Defense because my obligation is
6 both to you and to the Defendant, not Defense attorneys.
7 So I am going to ask them to ask and put on the record the
8 very same thing that they have no conflict, no one on
9 their staff has any conflict and that they will not in any
10 way impair the protection of their client in going
11 forward.

12 MR. MADSEN: We do not.

13 THE COURT: All right. Well, if that issue comes up
14 because sometimes it appears later, if it comes up I want
15 to hear about it and we will deal with it right then. All
16 right, 25, prior bad acts.

17 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, this is a Lyle motion, just
18 notice of prior bad acts.

19 THE COURT: Do y'all have any potential Lyle issues
20 right now?

21 MS. MAYES: Not at this time, Your Honor. I will
22 state that we have already disclosed through our
23 voluminous discovery numerous events which would qualify
24 as a prior wrong, other wrongs, subsequent bad act, even
25 following the homicides and that he was found in

1 possession of drugs. So there will potentially be a more
2 specific notice as we get closer to the trial date. As
3 Your Honor has indicated, we will continue to have status
4 conferences. And I think once we are about thirty days
5 out we can potentially identify those in a more specific
6 nature. But they certainly have discovery which addresses
7 prior alleged events and drug use and things of that
8 nature.

9 THE COURT: Okay. All right, 26.

10 MR. MADSEN: Judge, 26 is kind of the same as 24
11 except for basically it's putting Your Honor in the same
12 position as the Solicitor as far as any possible basis for
13 recusal.

14 THE COURT: I have done a self-reflection. I can't
15 think of any potential conflict or basis I would have in
16 this case because I know so few. I know the lawyers, all
17 five of you. It is not from that, I have got no inkling
18 that I have a potential reason to provide to the parties
19 for a recusal. All right, 28.

20 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, this is a motion to declare
21 the Death Penalty Statute as written in South Carolina
22 unconstitutional pursuant to Gregg and Furman and its
23 progeny, South Carolina having 21 statutory aggravators
24 has turned every murder into a potential Capital case.
25 There is no whittling of death eligible murders in South

1 Carolina based on the number of aggravators. There is no
2 way to commit a murder in South Carolina and not have it
3 be death eligible such that we are back to where we were
4 in Gregg where the death penalty is just arbitrary and
5 capricious. That would be my argument.

6 THE COURT: All right. Anything, Solicitor?

7 MR. HUBBARD: Just for the record, whether it appears
8 statutorily proper and okay to seek death penalty, we
9 haven't had a death penalty since 2012. It is something
10 that is, that is just one factor. And, anyway, we believe
11 the statute obviously is constitutional.

12 THE COURT: My reading and understanding of the
13 statute, it is constitutional so I am going to deny that
14 motion. All right, 29, motion to prevent communications.

15 MR. MADSEN: Judge, that is just consistent with the
16 rules of court and we would make that request that there
17 be no ex parte communication.

18 THE COURT: And the only ex parte communication that
19 I am aware of that is going on in this case are the
20 communications that I have to have with the defense team
21 regarding funding. That is occurring as it is required to
22 do so. Aside from that, trying to do emails, scheduling
23 things, joint telephone conferences and in-person status
24 conferences and I think we all have done a good job of
25 that.

1 MR. HUBBARD: Yes, sir. And, Your Honor, just so
2 there is not any issue, I know Your Honor and I have had
3 to talk a lot about scheduling because we have, obviously,
4 a docket of a lot of other things on it. I don't want
5 there to be any accusation that we are doing something
6 toward, typically there is always a defense attorney in
7 the room when we are doing that anyway because we can't
8 talk logistics without the other side. But just so the
9 other side knows in this case that there has been a lot of
10 communication with you about logistics and scheduling on
11 other matters.

12 THE COURT: And there has been scheduling other
13 matters with the, obviously the biggest window of time
14 requirement is this case. And, so yes, that has been done
15 but only for scheduling. And Mr. Madsen's staff and other
16 assistants have been a part of those also. But that is a
17 big broad brush so I don't find scheduling over the next
18 six months, discussing the trial rosters to be a violation
19 of any factual ex parte communications, it is just
20 scheduling. All right, number 30.

21 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, this is a second
22 constitutional challenge to the South Carolina Death
23 Penalty Statute because it does not require that jurors
24 determine that death be the appropriate sentence beyond a
25 reasonable doubt pursuant to Ring and Apprendi. I am

1 aware that these issues have been decided against my
2 argument, I am arguing that South Carolina has incorrectly
3 decided these issues and should revisit them.

4 THE COURT: All right, your record is protected, we
5 are going to proceed, proceed with this case under section
6 16-3-20 and the sections that follow in part of the
7 constitutional, they are ruled otherwise and we rule
8 otherwise. What about 31.

9 MR. MADSEN: Judge, that is a motion to strike as
10 unconstitutional the articles regarding the imposition of
11 the death penalty in Chapter three of Title 16 of the
12 official code including 16-3-20 and 16-3-25, Your Honor.
13 Our argument would be to strike the death penalty statute
14 in violation of equal protection, the Fifth Amendment, the
15 Sixth Amendment, the Eighth Amendment and the Fourteenth.
16 And also Article I, sections 3, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14 and 15
17 of the State Constitution. Obviously our argument is that
18 the State must institute some type of uniform statewide
19 standard to guide the process in deciding who should seek
20 the death penalty in order to comply with equal
21 protection. And the large majority of our motion is based
22 on Bush versus Gore, the hanging Chad case where when
23 fundamental rights are involved in equal protection the
24 Fourteenth Amendment requires that there be some type of
25 uniform and specific standard to prevent the arbitrary and

1 desperate treatment of similarly situation people. And in
2 that situation you have the implicit right to vote, that
3 was the basis of that which is implicit, not even written,
4 here are the right to life, at least has the same
5 constitutional protections as the right to vote. But the
6 State must establish safeguards to insure that it does not
7 treat its citizens in a desperate and arbitrary manner in
8 regards to their lives and the absence of standards that
9 govern the Prosecutor's decision to seek the death penalty
10 in South Carolina leads to arbitrary treatment. In
11 Florida they were basically, you had a, the same machines,
12 using the same forms but in different locals, they were
13 using different standards to decide whether it was a vote
14 or a sufficient vote. And so there were basically a lack
15 of standards. Here there are a lack of standards to guide
16 local Prosecutors in their death penalty decisions and
17 that leads, like I said, to an arbitrary nature of it. So
18 you have some place as the Solicitor had mentioned, their
19 last death penalty was 2012. But if you take a 20-year
20 period, Lexington has quite a few death penalties that
21 have occurred. But you look at Lexington as the sixth
22 largest county in South Carolina, York is the seventh
23 largest county in South Carolina and York has not had a
24 death penalty in 20 years. And so while there is, as Mr.
25 Young had indicated, where there are aggravating

1 circumstances that have been expanded, those are
2 supposedly excluding or giving them a list of cases that
3 they can proceed on but it doesn't provide them any type
4 of system. And therefore we get back to Gregg where it is
5 just kind of arbitrary. And I think that you have seen
6 through the years that there have been numerous Justices
7 that have kind of indicated it is almost like a lottery.
8 You know, okay, this case we are going to seek death on it
9 but you have this one out here that is worse and we are
10 going to let that be tried as a non-death penalty case.
11 So it has just kind of gotten back to that point where it
12 is arbitrary. And so that would be our request is to find
13 the articles, for Your Honor to find that as
14 unconstitutional. I will say that, I believe this is an
15 issue of first impression here in South Carolina. But
16 like I said, it is taking the equal protection logic in
17 Bush versus Gore which dealt with the voting rights and
18 applying that obviously to the life of someone which we
19 would say is obviously of higher importance.

20 THE COURT: All right, Solicitor.

21 MR. HUBBARD: Your Honor, obviously we believe the
22 death penalty scheme is constitutional. We believe that
23 we have shown, certainly by our practices, that we have
24 not been arbitrary or capricious in how we have gone about
25 this. In fact, we have been very, very cautious. We

1 haven't had a death penalty case since 2012, before that I
2 think it was 2007, before that it was probably 2006. This
3 case, we have a daddy who killed his five babies. It
4 falls under the statute, but there are a lot of other
5 factors we look at. We look at our evidence, we look at
6 the heinous nature, I don't know how you get more heinous
7 than this case. In all of the years I have been dealing
8 with these cases, this is probably the most incredible
9 case I have ever seen. But you also look at quality of
10 evidence, our ability to go forward. We look at things
11 like where is our court today, where do we think they are
12 going to be tomorrow. We are having to figure that out
13 which is something that, there is no training, no
14 guideline for, there is not going to ever be. We look at
15 our community, where are we today. There is so many
16 factors we consider but we began with the statute. And
17 the statute may, may in their view be defective because
18 all murders, as they say, may fall under it. But, Judge,
19 we are not seeking death on all the murderers we have. I
20 had 35 pending murders when I became Solicitor just in
21 Lexington. This is the only one we are seeking. So,
22 there is nothing, any Court anywhere can say we are being
23 arbitrary and capricious, particularly when they look at
24 the facts in this case.

25 THE COURT: I guess it has been my observation, the

1 facts that are driven, the determination by the
2 prosecutor, evaluate the facts and how they fit. I am
3 going to respectfully deny that motion because I don't see
4 that it being arbitrary because of the timing end of it,
5 the number of Capital cases here in Lexington as opposed
6 to York. All right.

7 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, motion number 32 is the same
8 logic applied to the plea bargaining process, that there
9 aren't any standards, there is no review committee, there
10 is no, anything about for Prosecutors on how and when they
11 engage in plea bargaining or even require them to engage
12 in plea bargaining. We believe that that is a violation
13 of the Eighth Amendment to the U.S. Constitution and South
14 Carolina Constitution and deprivation of equal protection,
15 due process in violation of the Fourteenth Amendment, the
16 U.S. Constitution and the South Carolina Constitution.

17 THE COURT: All right, again, that is respectfully
18 denied. What is Court Reporter tapes and notes, what is
19 that.

20 MR. MADSEN: Judge, it would be just, I believe it is
21 just the backup tapes that we are requiring. Your Honor
22 might have seen this, I have seen this a couple of times
23 where I have had to go in on PCR's to try to recreate a
24 record. We have had a Court Reporter that had a car
25 broken into and things stolen. We would just request that

1 those be made a part of the record, that if we do get to
2 the point of appellate review and something was to happen
3 there is the ability to look back at those to get an
4 accurate transcript of the proceedings.

5 THE COURT: Can I amend your request to say that
6 digital files, they are not tapes anymore. I think most
7 of the Court Reporters are on digital files and I believe,
8 since I have handled the case, we have only had two Court
9 Reporters, Ms. Holston and we have had Ms. Johnson. I am
10 not aware, I don't remember anyone other than those two
11 ladies taking transcripts for our motions thus far.

12 MR. MADSEN: Well, I guess our request is that
13 instead of the Court Reporter, I believe that they
14 generally keep that, that those be made a part of the
15 Court record so that we have it.

16 THE COURT: I think they can do, they can duplicate
17 the digital files. They are going to keep their own copy
18 also.

19 COURT REPORTER: That has to go through Court
20 Administration, they won't let us let those go.

21 THE COURT: What I am saying is, I am going to make
22 you duplicate it. You are going to keep it too just like
23 you are suppose to but I can get you to duplicate the
24 digital file and make it part of the Court record, we can
25 do that. It is still going to be your file. I will look

1 into that and make certain we can do that. I am not going
2 to require the Court Reporter to turn over their files.
3 If I can get them to duplicate them I will. I think that
4 is the proper way for them to do it, if it can be done.
5 All right. We have been going about an hour and so I want
6 to step off and stretch my legs. We will stand down for
7 about ten minutes.

8 (Whereupon, a short break was taken.)

9 THE COURT: Okay, are y'all ready, we are on 34.

10 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

11 THE COURT: All right.

12 MR. YOUNG: So number 34 is actually, it is a motion
13 to challenge the execution procedure, particularly as it
14 relates to lethal injection in this case. But it should
15 also be challenged, electrocution or lethal injection or
16 they are debating the firing squad or there is the
17 nitrogen gas thing now. My request for the Court, rather
18 than us having a full blown hearing on the execution
19 procedures in South Carolina, would be to say that this
20 motion is not yet ripe and then if it becomes ripe then we
21 can have a hearing then and determine the scope of that
22 hearing at that time.

23 THE COURT: I think that is appropriate. If it
24 becomes ripe then you can argue it at such time.

25 MR. YOUNG: Thank you, very much.

1 THE COURT: Okay, 38.

2 MR. MADSEN: Judge, that was a motion for an
3 identification hearing pursuant to Neil versus Biggers.
4 The only one that we can identify right now is maybe a
5 lady out of Alabama at a gas station. But just wanted to
6 put the State on notice that if they have anyone who
7 doesn't, you know, who says, hey, I saw Tim do this or
8 that, that we are requesting a Neil versus Biggers. Like
9 I said, the only one that we can identify right now is
10 potentially some lady in Alabama at a gas station. The
11 State might not even be intending to use her on that
12 situation. That was our request under 38.

13 THE COURT: All right. So if they intend to use her
14 then you will want to--

15 MR. MADSEN: Someone who doesn't know or make some
16 type of identification that we have a Neil versus Biggers
17 on that individual.

18 THE COURT: Okay. If they are not going to use the
19 lady at the gas station--

20 MR. MADSEN: Right, if they are not using anyone for
21 ID then obviously we don't have a need for a Neil versus
22 Biggers.

23 THE COURT: That's fair enough. If anyone used for
24 ID then y'all get a Neil versus Biggers hearing. All
25 right. If the State intends to use a witness of that type

1 then your motion is granted. 42, we are on page two.

2 MR. MADSEN: Judge, this is a motion to prevent law
3 enforcement, court officials, bailiffs, from placing any
4 inappropriate influence on members of the trial jury. We
5 are basing that on the Fourth Amendment, the Fifth, the
6 Sixth, the Eighth, the Fourteenth, the Fifteenth and also
7 the South Carolina Constitution. It is consistent with
8 the general principles governing cases in which the death
9 penalty could be imposed and it is obviously imperative
10 that the Court take every reasonable step to lesson the
11 risk of improper prejudicial influences upon a trial jury
12 in a Capital case. And we believe any type of
13 communication that prejudice should be presumed. And
14 obviously you have situations and we put one of those in
15 the motion such as in Mercer versus State which was a
16 Georgia case where a juror asked a bailiff if they could
17 have a portion of the witness' testimony and the bailiff
18 responded to the juror by saying that the jury's would
19 have to go with what they had. We are trying to prevent
20 things--

21 THE COURT: To the extent I agree with you on all of
22 it and I am certain the State does also. But to the
23 extent that this will help I am going to have a meeting of
24 the bailiffs and security staff, but particularly the
25 bailiffs of limited communications with the jurors other

1 than timing, weather, meals, that sort of thing. Because
2 I don't like and I have heard bailiffs before in different
3 counties, well, here is what is going to happen next and
4 they try to give an explanation and that is just not
5 appropriate and I am not going to have it. So I am going
6 to have a team meeting as the presiding Judge and the
7 Clerk is going to be there with me that we are going to
8 give instructions of what we expect from the bailiffs in
9 the case and that is what I intend to do on this one.

10 MR. MADSEN: Yes, sir.

11 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, motion number 41 is to
12 declare a section of 16-3-20 unconstitutional as it does
13 not allow for a jury to determine punishment if the
14 Defendant were to plead guilty or guilty but mentally ill.
15 This issue has been cited in South Carolina, I believe the
16 South Carolina Supreme Court was incorrect in their
17 decision upholding that provision and would ask that they
18 revisit it.

19 THE COURT: So 41 is where someone enters a plea but
20 then becomes a bench trial in sentencing as opposed to a
21 jury trial.

22 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

23 THE COURT: That is the procedure currently if we go
24 guilty plea and then a Court determines the punishment.

25 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. That is guilty or guilty but

1 mentally ill, would deny the Defendant an opportunity for
2 a jury sentence.

3 THE COURT: Has that ever been argued?

4 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

5 MR. HUBBARD: Yes sir and our Court has said that is
6 reversible error. If Your Honor were to rule for them on
7 this motion it would reverse this case should we get to
8 that point.

9 MR. YOUNG: It wouldn't reverse it giving the Defense
10 what they wanted. But they had certainly said that that
11 is the law and that the law is constitutional and that,
12 no, if you plead guilty or guilty but mentally ill you
13 don't get jury sentencing.

14 THE COURT: I think we will stick with the law that
15 that is what they are going to do. But you have made your
16 motion and you will renew it at the time, if that occurs,
17 that you are requesting a jury's determination of the
18 sentence. But we are going to stick with the statute.

19 MR. YOUNG: And our point is that we can't plead
20 guilty but mentally ill, get cracked with the jury for
21 acceptance of reasonability or be punished by not accepted
22 responsibility and still going to a jury trial. Whereas
23 if we could say guilty but mentally ill and still have a
24 jury trial we would be able to get at least some benefit
25 from the jury who may think that that is a mitigating

1 factor as the acceptance of responsibility.

2 THE COURT: Okay. Your record is protected, I am
3 going to rule against you on that one.

4 MR. YOUNG: Thank you.

5 THE COURT: I am going to skip 41, we have already
6 dealt with 42. So now we are on 44.

7 MR. YOUNG: Have we dealt with 42?

8 THE COURT: Yes.

9 MR. YOUNG: Okay. That was the bailiffs, sorry.
10 Your Honor, this is just the motion to sequester witnesses
11 prior to hearings.

12 THE COURT: If it is requested I generally grant
13 sequestration.

14 MR. HUBBARD: And, Your Honor, generally on
15 sequestration it is not an issue but I think they have
16 gone a little bit beyond that. Obviously we don't tell
17 witnesses what a prior witness said. I would just say
18 that your standard, what I would consent to is your
19 standard rule on sequestration, that that is what applies.
20 Obviously we typically keep witnesses separate, whoever
21 testified and then those that testify we don't let them go
22 back in that room, we do give them instructions on what
23 they are suppose to do. And typically I think that is how
24 Your Honor has asked us to handle it in the past. And
25 that is what we would be doing.

1 THE COURT: We have a practice of that type, is that
2 suitable?

3 MR. HUBBARD: This is prior to voir dire as well so I
4 am not exactly sure exactly what they are asking for.

5 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, looking back at my notes.
6 Right now all I would request is that the witnesses be
7 sequestered for the pretrial hearings. At trial I think
8 there is going to be situations where it is appropriate
9 for, particularly experts to see certain portions of
10 testimony. I think we should deal with that on a case by
11 case basis.

12 MR. HUBBARD: I guess my confusion is this.
13 Sometimes we meet with more than one witness at a time in
14 prepping a case. I don't want this rule to somehow get
15 involved. That is why I am comfortable for how Your Honor
16 has generally done it. And just ask, sure if we have a
17 hearing and we are taking testimony to sequester, but when
18 we are prepping and preparing, Judge, when I go to like
19 Mississippi I am going to be sitting in a room full of
20 officers.

21 THE COURT: I don't think it applies there, I think
22 it applies in the courtroom. What about the voir dire,
23 prior to voir dire, what do you mean. You are just asking
24 for the general sequestration during court proceedings?

25 MR. YOUNG: I will modify this request to just

1 request sequestration for evidentiary hearings, witnesses
2 testify at evidentiary hearings, pretrial and we will deal
3 with trial stuff later.

4 THE COURT: Absolutely, okay. That is granted but
5 you can talk to multiple witnesses in a room getting them
6 ready and so can the State. They don't have to be
7 sequestered during non-court proceedings.

8 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

9 THE COURT: The court proceedings is to sequester.

10 MR. YOUNG: We are good about that, thank you.

11 THE COURT: I have got it, I know what you want now.
12 What is an impartial witness monitor?

13 MR. MADSEN: Basically the way the sequestration is
14 done right now is, they are the ones who are doing it.
15 Given the fact that this is a death penalty case we are
16 asking for basically a neutral third party person to be
17 there to enforce that. Basically we are asking the Court
18 to appoint one or more people to act as a witness monitor.
19 They would be responsible for supervising the witnesses
20 both before and after their testimony to ensure that there
21 is no discussion of the testimony with other perspective
22 witnesses or with witnesses that are subject potentially
23 to recall.

24 MR. HUBBARD: Your Honor, we object. This almost
25 pulls you into this process that, it pulls you off the

1 bench and into the rooms of our office. Judge, sometimes
2 prior to putting people up we are still working those
3 witnesses. We are still talking to them. And to have
4 some other party back there, this has never been done, to
5 my knowledge not in South Carolina. I don't know
6 anywhere, frankly if I can't be trusted to manage our
7 witnesses and comply with Your Honor's current ruling then
8 that is something Your Honor is going to be dealing with
9 me on anyway. But this is just, who would that neutral
10 person be.

11 MR. MADSEN: Our request in this was someone such as
12 a bailiff.

13 MR. HUBBARD: And they have just questioned whether
14 the bailiffs can be trusted. Your Honor, when we are back
15 there, when we are back in our office we are working our
16 case and very often before they are up, I might have a
17 witness on the stand here and Mr. Graham may be back there
18 talking to those witnesses. I don't know why anyone else
19 related to the court, working for Your Honor would want to
20 be back there and then later there be some kind of
21 accusation that a bailiff who is bringing your lunch has
22 told you what we are doing back there.

23 THE COURT: I am thinking the bailiffs, in my team
24 meeting with the bailiffs, bailiffs are very, to the
25 extent I can use the bailiffs, if they hear any

1 conversations they will report them back to me and we will
2 deal with them then. But I am not going to give somebody
3 a part in going into a witness room or in your witness
4 room for that matter. But the bailiffs will be on, they
5 generally are, listing and reporting any unusual
6 conversations back to the Court. But I am not going to
7 appoint an impartial witness monitor.

8 MR. MADSEN: Thank you, Your Honor.

9 THE COURT: And 46, I kind of standardly do that. I
10 manage the courtroom in that fashion. I don't like
11 displays of emotion and sighing and shaking heads, that
12 just annoys me, either side. But I had a lot when I am
13 looking at one table or the other and there is a victim's
14 family behind there and they give me all sort of body
15 language. I don't like that, I don't like the way it
16 impacts it. So I will manage that myself.

17 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

18 THE COURT: It is not a problem. 52, we talked at a
19 pretrial status conference about the management of the
20 jury. My inclination, I think I told y'all was that, with
21 very rigorous instructions to the jury once it is
22 succeeded, I am going to let them, unless there is some
23 reason not to, let them sleep in their own homes. I think
24 that is better, they will sleep better provided they
25 follow the instructions of the Court. That would be my

1 inclination where we do not sequester them and take them
2 and take them away from their normal routines and families
3 and pets and whatnot. So, I am in agreement with that
4 right now, that would be, my lean would be going that way.

5 MR. YOUNG: Thank you, Your Honor.

6 THE COURT: All right. 57.

7 MR. MADSEN: Judge, motion number 57 is a motion to
8 declare the South Carolina death penalty scheme
9 unconstitutional and preclude the prosecution from seeking
10 the death penalty during the failure and meet the minimum
11 constitutional requirement set forth in Furman versus
12 Georgia and the subsequent cases after that. We base
13 this, Your Honor, on the Fourth Amendment, the Fifth, the
14 Sixth, the Eighth, the Fourteenth and Article one, section
15 3, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14 and 15 and also Your Honor on Furman
16 versus Georgia and Gregg's versus Georgia. We believe
17 that the South Carolina Capital sentencing scheme is
18 arbitrary and standardless within the meaning of Furman
19 and therefore it violates not only the State Constitution
20 but also the US Constitution and that the arbitrariness
21 and the standardless violate due process, cruel and
22 unusual punishment, fair and impartial jury and fair and
23 impartial sentencing. Your Honor, we have attached as 57b
24 our memorandum indicating our arguments flushed out a
25 little more. Additionally, I believe it was Mr. Graham, I

1 said 57b, I mean 57a, excuse me. I would like Your Honor
2 to mark as a Court's exhibit and I gave a copy of this to
3 Mr. Graham today, an article to be put as 57b to also
4 supplement the record. Like I said, I presented a copy, I
5 think Solicitor has a copy and we would like this to be
6 marked also, I guess 57b, to also supplement our argument.

7 MR. HUBBARD: For the record, Your Honor, we just got
8 that, this morning as well. So, I mean, obviously we
9 believe the statute and all of its facets is
10 constitutional, it has been held so and would obviously
11 object to anything in these, in the memo and their
12 arguments in support.

13 MR. MADSEN: And, Judge, if he wants to wait he might
14 read the article and agree.

15 MR. HUBBARD: Our objection is also based on State v.
16 Goolsby at 268 SE 2nd 31, 1980 case. Talking about
17 statutory scheme and upholding it as constitutional. And,
18 Your Honor, it has been also held by our U.S. Supreme
19 Court.

20 THE COURT: Court's exhibit on this?

21 MR. MADSEN: Yes, sir.

22 THE COURT: All right, that will be so marked. Will
23 it be easier to mark it as 57b?

24 MR. MADSEN: Yes, sir.

25 THE COURT: Make it Court's 1.

1 (Whereupon, Court's Exhibit 1 was marked for
2 identification only.)

3 THE COURT: We have got it marked as Court's exhibit
4 1, also as number 57b, therefore it is referring back to
5 the motion.

6 MR. MADSEN: Thank you, Your Honor.

7 THE COURT: All right, we are now on 62.

8 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. Judge, we haven't discussed
9 really sort of security measures in the courtroom and what
10 those might be like during the trial. Obviously we would
11 like to be heard on that, like how many uniformed
12 deputies, where they are positioned, those types of issues
13 that could in order to, of course there will be cameras.
14 We have talked about that a little bit in-chambers but I
15 just wanted to file a motion, we can sort of put it at the
16 placeholder to come back and make sure we talk about prior
17 to the trial. I don't know that we have to have a
18 specific plan today.

19 THE COURT: I think the management of the courtroom,
20 whether it be media, victim's families, families of Mr.
21 Jones, whomever, there has got to be an orderly management
22 of the courtroom with people coming in and coming out,
23 where they are seated, non-uniformed deputies in certain
24 places, different things like that. That is part of the
25 management of the courtroom and the media order that I

1 envision getting the media to having one source of
2 information that would be disseminated outside. That
3 coordinating of the courtroom management we will discuss
4 later. And what your request seems reasonable, there are
5 many facets to it so I think that will be something that
6 we just put a placeholder there and work on that. And I
7 will take any suggestions y'all think may be reasonable as
8 to how to manage the courtroom and secure the inside and
9 we will take law enforcement's recommendation what they
10 feel comfortable with also.

11 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

12 THE COURT: All right, 64.

13 MR. MADSEN: Judge, that is our motion for a daily
14 transcript of any voir dire proceedings. Obviously we are
15 asking this because, in this case particularly, issues
16 that implicate the reliability and the integrity of the
17 jury selection process. There is precedent that says that
18 the Defendant is not entitled to this but I will say that
19 those opinions generally predate some of the U.S. Supreme
20 Court cases which deal with jury selection in death
21 penalty cases. Obviously, before we can assert a
22 challenge as to the Prosecutor's use of preemptory strikes
23 we must be prepared to present evidence and arguments in a
24 meaningful and effective manner. The transcript would
25 obviously help that. Additionally, not only does it help

1 us for that but when Your Honor is going back to make a
2 ruling and deciding, a transcript helps Your Honor to know
3 exactly what the people said instead of us saying, hey,
4 they said that. The prosecutor saying, well, we heard
5 this and then Your Honor having to go back and getting
6 those pulled anyway. So there is a element that makes it
7 a much more, a efficient process because, you know,
8 whether the prosecution is saying we are misstating or
9 they are saying or we are saying that they are misstating,
10 it just helps to have a transcript. And our request is
11 for that, there be a daily transcript of voir dire. We
12 believe that failure to give that would be an abuse of
13 discretion, a right to a fair trial, effective assistance
14 of counsel, due process of law, people protection and then
15 also cruel and unusual punishment.

16 THE COURT: Okay. Well, I will hold that as a
17 placeholder too. In having a daily transcript is very
18 convenient except for the Court Reporter having to provide
19 it. And so I don't know and I will tell you this. Ms.
20 Holston likely will not be the assigned Court Reporter
21 once we start jury selection because she and I have talked
22 about it, she is enjoying being a grandmother very much so
23 right now. Anyway, the likelihood that Ms. Johnson will
24 be assigned the case, I say, if she can do that without
25 having to certify that as the official transcript, what

1 they call it, I think what the Court Reporter calls it is
2 a dirty transcript. If she can do that and it is not too
3 inconvenient to her and then she can electronically
4 transmit them to us, we will wait and talk to her to see
5 if that can be done. I agree with you, I like the idea
6 but I am not going to tell Ms. Johnson right now that I
7 have ordered her to do that yet. I will talk to her first
8 and say, are you comfortable doing that and if she says,
9 no but. There is another Court Reporter that may do that,
10 I may see if we can get the other Court Reporter. I don't
11 want a Court Reporter being in an uncomfortable position
12 of something that we are wanting them to do.

13 MR. MADSEN: That explains why we weren't getting
14 dirty looks from her during the motion.

15 THE COURT: I have already addressed it because I
16 asked her would you like to sit in this case. She said,
17 yes, but no and here is why. She said she would rather
18 not.

19 MR. HUBBARD: And, Your Honor, if we do end up going
20 down that road which is in your discretion, talking to the
21 whoever that Court Reporter would be, we would just want
22 to make sure that, you know, it is understood that, though
23 that person is doing their best effort to get an accurate
24 transcript, hasn't been certified at that point as
25 complete, don't want that to be an appellate issue later,

1 that somehow it varied from the official transcript. So I
2 don't want to create a problem when there wasn't going to
3 be one because we put a lot of pressure on a Court
4 Reporter to double time them.

5 THE COURT: Here is what we will do. If we do that
6 and the transcript is dirty, we will all say we are
7 getting limited information, that is all we are getting.
8 And if it comes something, determined to be something
9 different later, that is just how it is going to be. It
10 is not going to be, we didn't get the best transcript
11 available at that time. We are going to get what we get
12 and we all are going to agree to that. That is not going
13 to be, I tend to agree with you on that.

14 MR. HUBBARD: My concern is that attorneys, this
15 courtroom might agree that 20 years, if this case goes the
16 way the State wants it to go, 20 years from now a
17 defendant is sitting there with a new set of attorneys
18 saying, this shouldn't have been done. That is what I am
19 trying to prevent so I am just putting that on the record.

20 THE COURT: Okay, fair enough. We are not ruling on
21 that, we are going to ask the Court Reporter can it be
22 done and if so we will deal with it then. We have already
23 addressed 66.

24 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

25 THE COURT: With the bailiffs management by the Court

1 and the Clerk's office so we will handle that. 68, isn't
2 that against the rules?

3 MR. MADSEN: Yes sir, and that is, you know, State
4 versus Bryant there was a new trial granted in a Capital
5 case because law enforcement and/or Solicitor's office
6 investigators, so that was basically our motion.

7 THE COURT: I am not going to tell somebody not to
8 break the law, they know not to break the law so don't
9 break the law. That is standard. Okay, 72.

10 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, this is a notice pleading and
11 of course it is getting well ahead of ourselves. But I
12 think the analysis, of course I still have to object
13 during an argument, if an improper argument is made. I
14 just put the State on notice of types of arguments that
15 have been found to be improper and of course I would be
16 arguing that once the State is on notice and then makes an
17 improper argument we would talk about sanctions
18 differently then, if they adopted on those.

19 THE COURT: And Solicitor Hubbard is well aware of
20 some of the statements that have been reversible errors.
21 Some of them have to be worked with, I think everybody is
22 well aware of what is allowed and what is not allowed and
23 what is crossing the line. So we will all play by the
24 rules but you have to put them on notice. You will be
25 listening.

1 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. I have to object and I am
2 putting them on notice. Thank you.

3 THE COURT: And 73 is the same thing?

4 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

5 THE COURT: Okay. The same ruling.

6 MR. YOUNG: Thank you.

7 THE COURT: 74.

8 MR. MADSEN: Your Honor, that is our motion for the
9 jury to be able to view the execution process, the Supreme
10 Court held that the fundamental respect for humanity
11 underlining the Eighth Amendments, prohibition against
12 cruel and unusual punishment gives rise to a special need
13 for reliability and the determination that death is the
14 appropriate punishment. The penalty phase is not only
15 relevant but is obviously central. This evidence needs to
16 be placed before the jury, the jury must fully understand
17 the nature of the punishment options that they are being
18 asked to consider. There is research and I think 57b
19 contains some of it about some misconceptions or
20 misperceptions that are shared by jurors. We believe that
21 they ought to be able to review the execution process
22 given our proximity and the Court's ability to grant jury
23 views. We are going to Broad River Road so it is not like
24 we have to go to Charleston or some place else a couple of
25 hours away. It is simply a few miles down the road and

1 that would be our request that the jury be able to view
2 how the death penalty is imposed.

3 THE COURT: On someone else?

4 MR. MADSEN: We would anticipate that the room be
5 vacant at that point and time.

6 THE COURT: Okay.

7 MR. HUBBARD: Your Honor, obviously this has never
8 been done before. I am thinking, well, who is going to be
9 dieing because I haven't see anybody executed in South
10 Carolina for quite a while. But obviously jurors have no
11 business being part of that process. They make the
12 already painful decision on what the judgment should be.
13 But that would be highly inappropriate.

14 THE COURT: I don't think so, that just doesn't seem,
15 I am going to deny that motion. To my knowledge that has
16 never been done. Now, doesn't the statute read by lethal
17 injection or by electrocution. The statute is published
18 to them, is it not?

19 MR. HUBBARD: Yes, sir.

20 THE COURT: Okay, that's fine. They get that but the
21 viewing of the room I don't believe is appropriate. 75.

22 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, South Carolina law allows for
23 the State to make a general deterrence argument. We think
24 that is improper that they should not be allowed to make a
25 general deterrence argument. And if they are going to be

1 allowed to make a general deterrence argument we should be
2 allowed to submit evidence to the contrary and argue to
3 the contrary. The South Carolina Supreme Court thus far
4 has barred evidence that there is not a general deterring
5 factor to the death penalty.

6 THE COURT: All right.

7 MR. HUBBARD: Your Honor, will make permissible
8 arguments allowed by our court and the fact that they want
9 to bootstrap something else on there we would object to.
10 But Your Honor would be able to address our argument at
11 that time.

12 THE COURT: I am thinking, whatever is argued, if
13 y'all want to suggest for rebuttal, I will consider it
14 then but I am not going to say up or down right now.

15 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. And our request would be to be
16 allowed to present statistical evidence to the jury on
17 murders, the States with the death penalty, crime rates to
18 show that there is not a deterrent effect to the death
19 penalty.

20 THE COURT: Oaky. And I will consider it then.

21 MR. HUBBARD: And I would just say right now I know
22 what the law is and that would be inadmissible but we can
23 address it later.

24 THE COURT: I am not going to grant the motion yet.
25 I will hear it then if we get to that stage.

1 MR. YOUNG: Sure, I just got to be prepared to make,
2 if the Court is going to allow us to make a presentation
3 on that then--

4 THE COURT: Very unlikely to try to set new law by
5 doing something different that is already the standard.
6 Not likely to do that.

7 MR. YOUNG: So that would be, you would deny my
8 motion and then I don't have to go to a statistician and
9 do all of that presentation. You should just deny it now.

10 THE COURT: I am going to deny it now.

11 MR. YOUNG: There you go.

12 THE COURT: 76.

13 MR. MADSEN: Judge, that is a motion to preclude
14 prison conditions, in other words, privileges that give
15 someone who is serving a life sentence for the State to
16 present saying that they have access to a yard, work,
17 education, meals, canteen, phone, library, recreation,
18 mail, TV and visitors. We believe that that injects an
19 arbitrary factor into a jury's sentencing consideration
20 and that is in violation of 16-3-25. It also violates the
21 Eighth Amendment. Evidence in the sentencing phase of a
22 Capital trial must be related to the character of the
23 Defendant and the circumstances of the crime. And as I
24 said, we do not believe that that is appropriate. There
25 is some case law that we have included in the motion that

1 indicates, you know, the jury doesn't need to know when a
2 Capital Defendant takes a shower or whether they will be
3 lonely or withdrawn during their tenure in prison. So
4 that would be our motion.

5 MR. HUBBARD: Your Honor, we have never brought this
6 up in our case-in-chief in the past. It has always been a
7 response to the defense when they talk about conditions in
8 prison, what it is going to be like for their client, why
9 the jury should sentence somebody to a life sentence.
10 Then it is appropriate based in reply based on what they
11 bring up. So I think it is premature at this point saying
12 what they are going to bring up.

13 THE COURT: It sounds like a rebuttal argument to me.
14 So I am going, it sounds like a motion in limine is what
15 it sounds like to me. So we will sit on it, I am not
16 going to rule on it but will be listening for it. So if
17 y'all open the door, the State is not going into it but if
18 y'all open the door by expounding on it then perhaps I
19 will hear arguments from the State to see what they get to
20 rebut. But not ruling on that. All right, 77.

21 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, this is another improper
22 argument motion.

23 THE COURT: Yes, don't, the State will require not to
24 make improper arguments. So you can't do that. What is
25 79.

1 MR. YOUNG: 79 is the State's notice, the Defense's
2 notice that they intend to present a not guilty by reason
3 of insanity defense.

4 THE COURT: The State obviously does not have to
5 accept that and they declined it, correct?

6 MR. HUBBARD: Correct.

7 THE COURT: All right, the Court will not rule on
8 that. That is just you provide the State notice and the
9 State provide to you the contrary notice.

10 MR. YOUNG: Yes.

11 THE COURT: All right. Those are the motions that
12 are listed on my inventory. Do we need now to discuss
13 some scheduling?

14 MR. GRAHAM: For scheduling, one thing that we
15 haven't talked about, that we have submitted a proposed
16 order for Your Honor to sign for the mental health
17 evaluation based on the insanity defense.

18 THE COURT: I have that in my hand, a proposed order.

19 MR. YOUNG: I have no objection to the State
20 requesting a DMH evaluation. They had, at a prior
21 hearing, indicated that it was their intention to select a
22 private evaluation. And we, of course, would object to
23 multiple evaluations. The State can't have DMH do one and
24 then a private one and then pick which one they like.

25 MR. GRAHAM: I was going to say actually we can but

1 we would have to provide it to them. At this time, Your
2 Honor, we are asking to sign the order so we can start the
3 process. We are still leaving open the option of hiring
4 an outside individual. If we are going to have them be
5 present in any interview with Mr. Jones we will obviously
6 ask the Court permission to do that and notify the Defense
7 and we can address that at the time.

8 THE COURT: That sounds plausible. Having a private
9 person in there with the evaluation.

10 MR. GRAHAM: If we decide that we are going to go
11 down that road we will bring that up to the Court's
12 attention and let the Defense know.

13 MR. YOUNG: And we will object and ask to be heard on
14 that.

15 THE COURT: All right. When y'all decide we will
16 hear it.

17 MR. GRAHAM: My thought is that we go ahead and get
18 the DMH order signed, get the DMH order started to go down
19 that road and we will continue to flush out whether we are
20 going to do that and we will notify the Court and them to
21 have a hearing prior to any outside private person being
22 present during that evaluation.

23 THE COURT: DMH order is signed. Step done and if
24 y'all want to take additional steps we will readdress it
25 here at the next status conference.

1 MR. GRAHAM: One big concern that we have, Your
2 Honor, is that, we are still waiting for the Defense to
3 give us all of their mental health information, discovery
4 reports because the DMH person won't be able to make, they
5 are going to be limited in what they are able to do if
6 they don't have the information. And the longer they wait
7 to get the information to us, when we talked with a DMH
8 individual before, they were telling us they honestly need
9 three plus months, I believe, is what they told us to do,
10 a proper evaluation between the many documents and talking
11 to the person and writing reports. We are starting to
12 push that. So the longer they wait to give us that
13 information it is going to slow down DMH.

14 MR. HUBBARD: And, Your Honor, it also has an impact
15 on whether we do hire or retain another person who will
16 also need time.

17 THE COURT: All right, when do y'all think y'all's
18 reports will be forthcoming.

19 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, I have, as of two weeks ago
20 been sending weekly emails saying, asking for an update on
21 the status. I haven't heard back yet and I think Dr.
22 Dorney, who is doing our evaluation report, is in trial in
23 Georgia but should be out today or this week. So, I hope
24 to hear from her on Tuesday and can provide the Court an
25 update then.

1 THE COURT: Well, I mean, y'all know as good as I do,
2 one thing impacts another which impacts another and
3 impacts another. So the ripple effect is going to be
4 magnified the closer we get to the end, to a trial date.

5 MR. HUBBARD: And that is my big concern, Your Honor,
6 approach the topic of the scheduling. Your Honor knows
7 what we have on our plate now and in that just in fairness
8 to our office, particularly with the motions we are being
9 hit with, Your Honor addressed the motion the other day on
10 a case out of the Tri-County on, you know, we have to try
11 this in a timely manner. We have been hit with some more
12 since then. We are being inundated so we are in a pinch.
13 Your Honor knows that early in my term a case that we had
14 held over from the prior administration. We had two
15 murder defendants who burned a man alive in the trunk of
16 his car. That case was dismissed due to lack of
17 timeliness. We have had a number of these cases and so we
18 have got a huge number of things we need to sit down with
19 you on. And frankly, I am just telling you, we can't do
20 it if October 15th is still the date and I have got to do
21 that as well.

22 THE COURT: All right.

23 MR. HUBBARD: I do have a suggestion. I mean, if we
24 know when we are going to be getting this stuff we can
25 start making a little bit more reasonable timeline, once

1 we get this stuff in hand. Because ultimately I think
2 what is happening for both the Defense and it will happen
3 for the State is we are relying on a profession outside of
4 this courtroom now to let us know when they can get stuff
5 done but it kind of stops the train on these issues for
6 us. And meanwhile we have got other issues we need to
7 address outside of this case.

8 THE COURT: Okay. How about this, why don't we ask
9 you and Mr. Madsen to report back as to the status of the
10 reports next Friday.

11 MR. YOUNG: That's fine. I have got it, I was just
12 checking my email to see. And I know that Dr. Dorney, we
13 had talked about one of the orders that was submitted to
14 the Court was for the depositions, particularly that of
15 Amber Jones and I know that the victims attorneys had
16 responded to all of us and agreed that if we added the
17 attorneys for DSS and for whoever the attorney is for the
18 Lexington, Ink., I think was the location that was sued by
19 Amber and depositions taken regarding the sale of the
20 spice. And they would be notified then, they were fine
21 with it. I know that Dr. Dorney is waiting on an
22 opportunity to review those depositions and finalize the
23 report, those witnesses have not agreed to talk with us
24 independently.

25 MR. HUBBARD: Your Honor, obviously we would love to

1 see those depositions too. Our concern is I think we have
2 only really talked to one attorney and that is Amber
3 Jones' attorney. The other attorneys we can't speak for,
4 I don't know what their position is but I think they have
5 a right to be heard in front of Your Honor on that. So if
6 that is holding us up, that's something I think we would
7 have to be, have that addressed.

8 THE COURT: What do you think, we need to bring the
9 attorneys and talk to them and see why they are objecting
10 to y'all?

11 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. I don't know that they are.

12 MR. MADSEN: That was, from Amber's attorney that was
13 just a suggestion. But quite honestly we had not
14 contemplated initially because we had had discussions with
15 him saying, hey, if you get a court order we are happy
16 with turning them over. And then I believe it was Mr.
17 Graham, one of them said, hey, okay, we are okay with it
18 but you might want to talk to this person and this person
19 too because they might have interest.

20 MR. HUBBARD: We just can't bind other parties,
21 that's all I am expressing to Your Honor.

22 MR. MADSEN: And like I said, we had not contemplated
23 that, at least initially.

24 THE COURT: So what do y'all want.

25 MR. YOUNG: Can we just meet here next Friday and

1 give them notice to come in and see if they have an
2 objection?

3 THE COURT: I have got civil court in Newberry that
4 has been canceled so I can be here Friday.

5 MR. GRAHAM: I would just propose, Your Honor, since
6 they don't know the answer we can have a hearing but in
7 the meantime if they could just contact those attorneys
8 and ask for their consent we may not need to have one and
9 we can just move forward.

10 THE COURT: Okay. Why don't y'all communicate with
11 them and then if there is going to be an issue we will
12 address it Friday.

13 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

14 MR. HUBBARD: I know one of the attorney's, Mr.
15 Harpootlian, he is in and out of the State too. So I
16 think a phone call behind the scenes would be a good way
17 to do this.

18 MR. MADSEN: I think we are okay with him.

19 MR. YOUNG: Yes.

20 MR. HUBBARD: As far as next Friday.

21 THE COURT: He has been the one y'all have been
22 communicating with without much trouble.

23 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

24 THE COURT: Okay. It is some other employees of the
25 store and whatnot. Those are the ones you are having an

1 issue with.

2 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

3 THE COURT: Let me know, contact and if you have an
4 issue with them we will round them up and we will deal
5 with it next Friday.

6 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

7 THE COURT: All right. And whoever they are let's
8 get it in an email where I know who they are and the
9 prosecution knows who they are. Give me the names in the
10 loop of, we are having difficulty with these people and
11 maybe the lawyers can be more reasonable when I get
12 involved with them.

13 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

14 THE COURT: What else?

15 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, the State had asked us to
16 identify the motions for, the evidentiary motions for July
17 9th, those would be number 27 with regard to suppression,
18 improper roadblock. Number 36 is not testimonial but this
19 case involves a large, large number of photographic
20 evidence that the Defense would have issues with. I would
21 like to get those to the Court so we can just sort of go
22 through them one by one. And then, of course, we have
23 number 39 which is the Denno hearing. There were a number
24 of statements given and a number of interviews so we need
25 to go through all of those. I believe it is necessary,

1 witnesses would be Wayne Thompson who was with the Smith
2 County Sheriffs Department which is part of the roadblock;
3 Charles Johnson, Smith County, Mississippi Sheriffs
4 Office, part of the roadblock; and Marty Patterson, Smith
5 County Sheriffs Office would be the three witnesses
6 necessary to have a hearing on the roadblock. The
7 photographs, I don't think we need to take any evidence
8 on. And on the issue of statements, I believe the
9 necessary witnesses would be Eric Johnson who is with the
10 Mississippi Bureau of Investigation, under Sheriff
11 Patterson, again, with Smith County; Adam Creech with
12 Lexington County; Tim Jones, Sr., who will accept service
13 in a United State subpoena and Dave Mackey with the FBI.

14 MR. HUBBARD: Your Honor, I would take this twofold.
15 The roadblock, that is something that can be done. I do
16 want to address the date on that again for other
17 scheduling issues. But the roadblock is something that we
18 can do, it may involve even more witnesses than the
19 Defense has eluded to. As far as statements, Your Honor,
20 we are going to be getting into the mental health stuff
21 there as well. Is this admissible, they are going to have
22 reports that we don't have now. You know, may have an
23 impact on state of mind of these statements. I am sure
24 their experts have looked at them to address them. The
25 only way you can do the Denno stuff, Your Honor, I

1 believe, is like you would a normal trial right before
2 trial. And the second aspect of this for us is financial,
3 bringing all of these people out here. This would be a
4 long, long hearing, almost a week long thing, I believe,
5 if we were to do it this way. So I think the best way,
6 both economy and also just, as a practical matter because
7 we haven't received everything yet. We can address that
8 roadblock at some point in the future but the Denno stuff
9 I would do right before trial like you normally do.

10 THE COURT: You are suggesting we do the roadblock
11 stuff in July and then the Denno stuff closer to trial?

12 MR. HUBBARD: I would like to address the July date
13 again because as Your Honor now knows, when we first set
14 that I brought to Your Honor's attention about the
15 Northcutt hearing in July. And Your Honor had said, well,
16 I will deal with that. And we have hit a roadblock on
17 that.

18 THE COURT: Yes, we have. Y'all are not privy to
19 that. We can talk about the other ancillary issues. Can
20 we go off the record here shortly. Anything else you need
21 to put on there, Mr. Young, for the time being?

22 MR. YOUNG: The only other thing that I made myself a
23 note to talk to the Court and the State about was some
24 juror questionnaires, whether or not we are going to send
25 them out, when we are going to mail them out.

1 THE COURT: We have not addressed that yet but we
2 need to start working on that also. Let's go off the
3 record on the scheduling.

4 *** END OF REQUESTED TRANSCRIPT OF RECORD ***
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER

State of South Carolina)
)
County of Newberry)

I, Joy E. Holston, Official Court Reporter for the Eighth Judicial Circuit of the State of South Carolina, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true, accurate and complete transcript of record of the proceedings had and evidence introduced in the trial of the captioned case, relative to appeal, in the County of Lexington, South Carolina on the 25th day of May, 2018.

I do further certify that I am neither of kin, counsel nor interest to any party hereto.

August 13, 2018

Joy Holston

Joy E. Holston, Court Reporter

My Commission expires: May 2, 2026

1 State of South Carolina) Court of General Sessions
 2 County of Lexington) Eleventh Judicial Circuit

3

4 State of South Carolina,) Transcript of Record
)
 5 vs.) 2015-GS-32-00188
) 2015-GS-32-00189
 6 Timothy Ray Jones, Jr.,) 2015-GS-32-00190
) 2015-GS-32-00191
 7 Defendant.) 2015-GS-32-00195

8

9 December 19, 2018
 Lexington, South Carolina

10 B E F O R E:

11 The Honorable Eugene C. Griffith, Jr., Judge

12

13 A P P E A R A N C E S:

14 S.R. Hubbard, III, Solicitor
 David Shawn Graham, Deputy Solicitor
 L. Suzanne Mayes, Deputy Solicitor
 15 On behalf of the State

16 S. Boyd Young, Esquire
 Robert M. Madsen, Esquire
 17 On behalf of the Defendant

18

19 ALSO PRESENT:

20 William H. Davidson, III, Esquire
 Celeste Moore, Esquire
 21 On behalf of SCDSS

22

23

Stacy S. Johnson
 Circuit Court Reporter

24

25

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

I N D E X

PAGE

Certificate of Reporter

76

E X H I B I T S

NO EXHIBITS WERE INTRODUCED

1 (The following proceedings were held December 19,
2 2018, beginning at 1:41 PM.)

3 **BAILIFF:** All rise. The Honorable Judge Eugene C.
4 Griffith presiding.

5 **THE COURT:** Good afternoon. Y'all be seated.

6 All right. What all -- I don't know what -- what
7 all are we gonna try to get done this afternoon? We want
8 to go over the questionnaire proposals. I want to make
9 certain the scheduling -- the tentative scheduling thing
10 that I put out is still a good scheduling order, I guess.
11 I've been calling it a scheduling order. It might not be
12 a scheduling order, but...

13 Also what else do we need to hear? There's some
14 motions that were listed, some of which I thought we'd
15 already heard, and I gather from the last hearing we had
16 actually motions heard until -- Whitney's not here, I've
17 got a different law clerk, so she doesn't have a
18 recollection to say oh, yeah, you did this and you did
19 that, but I thought I ruled on a lot of those motions --

20 **MR. HUBBARD:** You did.

21 **THE COURT:** -- and are we still waiting on orders?
22 Are y'all exchanging orders or did I say I would do the
23 order? Which I don't think is the latter.

24 **MR. YOUNG:** And I don't think -- the ones that were
25 ruled upon as far as the -- not identifying alternates and

1 -- I know the State has a better list than I do, I don't
2 know that we need it, a separate order for those.

3 **THE COURT:** Just tell me where we stand because we're
4 gonna go through the questionnaire for certain. What else
5 do we need to do in addition to that?

6 **MR. YOUNG:** I know that we need to talk about
7 discovery and what else is out there and when we can
8 expect to receive that --

9 **THE COURT:** Okay --

10 **MR. YOUNG:** -- information and the exchange of the
11 information. The Solicitor and I talked briefly before
12 the hearing today. Both of our experts are doing criminal
13 responsibility evaluations; Dr. Dorney on behalf of the
14 defense and Dr. Frierson on behalf of the State. Neither
15 have produced a draft report or are anywhere close to
16 coming up with a final report. I think that's sort of,
17 you know, something that the State supposedly needs to
18 deal with.

19 **THE COURT:** Do we need to put a fuse on them?

20 **MR. HUBBARD:** Here's the problem. I think there's a
21 standoff. I know Dr. Frierson is still receiving, you
22 know, a lot of information as we're uncovering it, but
23 the one thing he's waiting on from the defense is their
24 expert's, Dr. Dorney's, report. My understanding is it's
25 kind of complete, but it's kind of not. She's waiting to

1 see what he says, so he's not gonna be able to do what he
2 needs by looking at all of their experts and then all of
3 the information we give to weigh out and sort it through.
4 I think that's really the holdup for him.

5 **THE COURT:** Okay.

6 **MR. YOUNG:** You know, as they provide new information
7 to Dr. Frierson or -- and us and they give it to
8 Dr. Frierson, we have to give it to Dr. Dorney, too,
9 including new discovery and, most recently, some 50 gigs
10 of new information that was provided on -- in a Blu-ray
11 format, which I don't have the ability to open or look at,
12 for the State today. I brought them a hard disk. They're
13 in the process of putting that information on that disk,
14 but that stuff relates to criminal responsibility and,
15 of course, Dr. Dorney doesn't have it yet because I don't
16 have it in a format that I can give it to her yet and then
17 she's got to go through it and incorporate that new
18 information. So as new information comes in --

19 **THE COURT:** All right. Well, we've got to somehow
20 say as of so and so date with what information has been
21 received, by opinion is thus and so with the subject to
22 new information may change his opinion. I mean, we've got
23 to -- we've got to be able to put our foot in the door
24 somewhere.

25 **MR. HUBBARD:** I have a suggestion.

1 **THE COURT:** Uh-huh.

2 **MR. HUBBARD:** If she goes ahead with what she has,
3 makes a ruling, she can always do an addendum. But
4 Dr. Frierson is working for you, so all of us, the State,
5 there's a lot of work we can't even begin to do until he's
6 done his job. So from our standpoint he needs to be able
7 to get done, so we're trying to get him everything that
8 we've uncovered.

9 For instance, we just had phone information that part
10 of it was just trying to unlock stuff, we got it, got the
11 experts we needed to do that, gave that to him, but what
12 he's gonna need is something from her. Now if when he does
13 a report she wants to do a addendum, Judge, that's fine,
14 you know, we don't have a problem with that, but we're not
15 gonna move forward. But I would propose that as the
16 solution; go ahead and have her report on what she has
17 because I know they've been working on it for a long time
18 and she's had to be talking with these other experts.
19 That's kind of, I think, the process, they've got their
20 team, and then she can do an addendum and, Judge, we can
21 -- we can take that that way. At least we're moving
22 forward. That's my proposal.

23 **THE COURT:** I mean, why can't we do something like
24 that? Because we've got -- we've got to have a starting
25 point of this is my preliminary report as of December 20th.

1 **MR. YOUNG:** Sure. And she doesn't have to do a
2 report at all. I mean, the State knows that her finding
3 is that Mr. Jones is -- should be not guilty by reason of
4 insanity. That's her -- that's her finding. What all she
5 incorporates in her report and what all she refers to --
6 you know, I'd like to have a report, I think it's a good
7 idea to have a report and have all the information
8 incorporated in it, but she doesn't have to do a report at
9 all. The State's on notice that we're gonna call her and
10 as to what her opinion is. We've provided the State with
11 all of those records that we have that we've given her.
12 The State has all discovery.

13 The difference between her and Frierson is that
14 Frierson has had access to information that she hasn't
15 had. Frierson requested the State go out and investigate
16 the electrical system out at the trailer, which they did
17 and they provided to us and Frierson, but Dr. Dorney needs
18 to go back and interview Tim as Dr. Frierson already has
19 concerning that information. Dr. Frierson has arranged
20 an interview with Amber Jones, who hasn't wanted to meet
21 with us. That's fine, but that is information which is
22 critical to a criminal responsibility evaluation, which
23 only Dr. Frierson is gonna have.

24 Now I told the State today that I was gonna ask the
25 Court to consider an order to tape the Amber Jones

1 interview by Dr. Frierson. I asked Dr. Frierson about
2 requesting a court order for that information or
3 requesting him to consider taping that interview and he
4 told me that the Department of Mental Health's policy is
5 not to tape interviews absent a court order, but he was
6 still checking with legal about taping an interview of the
7 spouse since she wasn't the one who was being evaluated
8 for criminal responsibility. I haven't heard back from
9 him regarding that, but that information would be critical
10 to any criminal responsibility evaluation.

11 **MR. HUBBARD:** I think what I proposed is the way to
12 go forward. As far as them saying Dr. Dorney doesn't have
13 to do a report, Judge, since we started this thing we've
14 been told there's gonna be a report. It's really up to
15 them what they ask her to do. If they ask for a report,
16 we'll get a report. That's gonna prompt this thing to
17 go forward. Do they have to? No, they don't. But,
18 Judge, as many experts as they have I know those experts
19 want to see what the other has done; not go through their
20 notes, but a report. We've been told the whole time
21 we're gonna be getting one, so I think it's just the only
22 way to go forward and she can do addendums and -- and if
23 Dr. Frierson on hearing stuff thinks he needs to, too,
24 that's fine. That's fine.

25 **THE COURT:** Can we get a preliminary report done by

1 the end of the year?

2 **MR. YOUNG:** No, sir.

3 **THE COURT:** Why not?

4 **MR. YOUNG:** Because --

5 **THE COURT:** I'm telling you, you had time. You had
6 all fall. We've been going at it.

7 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir. I don't even have -- I mean,
8 we got 50 gigs of information. I don't know what's on it.

9 **THE COURT:** Well, I mean -- all right. Don't include
10 the 50. This report is contingent on going through the
11 50 gigs. I can't keep kicking the can to go over the next
12 amount of 50 gigs. I mean, she's gone through something
13 to date.

14 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir. She's gone through a ton.

15 **THE COURT:** Well, she can write a report to that
16 that's she's gone through and then say subject to going
17 through more information. I mean, you're always gonna
18 have that. I mean, I can't -- I can't continue to have
19 status conferences saying golly, there's more stuff coming
20 in, they've got more of this and y'all have got more --
21 y'all are both saying the same thing to me. Golly,
22 there's so much information, we can't organize it and
23 our experts can't organize it because we can't organize
24 it. I mean, y'all both are saying the same thing. You
25 know, to date I've gone through these things and my

1 opinion is thus and so. I'm gonna -- you know, why can't
2 we do that?

3 **MR. YOUNG:** If you'll let me check my e-mails real
4 quick, I know that Dr. Dorney and I had discussed a date
5 for a preliminary draft report to get done. Now she
6 doesn't know about the new discovery information yet
7 because I haven't sent it to her yet, and I know that
8 she wanted to come meet with Mr. Jones again after the
9 electronic -- the information about the electric system
10 at the house. I -- if the Court could give me a minute?

11 **THE COURT:** Sure. Sure.

12 (Pause in proceedings.)

13 **MR. YOUNG:** Your Honor, I apologize. I can't put my
14 hands on it right this second. My recollection is that
15 she could have a draft with the information that she
16 currently has by mid January.

17 **THE COURT:** I think our biggest struggle is
18 everybody's -- there's so many different people out there
19 and everybody's waiting on somebody else, for somebody
20 else, for somebody else and if we don't put a fuse on
21 everybody, we're not gonna ever get there. We all have
22 high hopes, but it's time to cut bait, you know.

23 All right. What's this electrical issue with the
24 house or the trailer? What is that? How does that have
25 to do with this criminal responsibility evaluation?

1 **MR. HUBBARD:** Dr. Frierson had a question about it.
2 So we have no real idea of what he's doing. Obviously
3 maybe it will become clear when he has a report, but he's
4 exploring that based on his conversations with -- with
5 the Defendant and so obviously that's his field. We do
6 try to give him the information he's asked for, otherwise,
7 we wouldn't have known that would have been important for
8 him at all.

9 **THE COURT:** And this is the circuit breaker box at
10 the house?

11 **MR. HUBBARD:** No, sir. It's that there's an outlet,
12 there's evidence that it went out and there's a question
13 of what else went out when that went out and, you know,
14 other things in the house. I think based on his
15 conversations he's just being extremely thorough about
16 certain factual allegations made by the Defendant about
17 what happened and the way things were, so I think -- my
18 assumption is he's trying to confirm what the Defendant
19 has said for -- to verify his credibility, which is gonna
20 be pretty important. That's been given to him.

21 Again, my concern is I know that the defense has a
22 lot of witnesses and they're all talking, and they should,
23 that's good, but this is your doctor appointed by you and
24 the question is gonna be posed to him well, what about
25 what all these other folks say. In fairness to him, he

1 needs to know what they're gonna say. We just got some
2 stuff -- was it last week -- on what their other experts
3 are gonna say. We just got that, turned that over to him,
4 so now that's a -- that's a big wave of information that
5 he's -- to do his job he needs to look at it, but the key
6 person, their anchor is their Dr. Frierson, which is
7 Dr. Dorney, who basically has everything but just hasn't
8 put it in a report.

9 So, Judge, all I'm asking is if we get into mid
10 January or later, we're really straining to get to late
11 April.

12 **THE COURT:** Yeah.

13 **MR. HUBBARD:** So the sooner we can get it -- and I
14 know -- I know it's a lot for all of us, but, Judge, we're
15 trying to run on this thing and right now we're in --
16 we're in a stop.

17 **THE COURT:** All right. January 9th, it's a
18 Wednesday, three weeks, seems like a good date to me.
19 That will give somebody a deadline to work against like
20 we all need.

21 **MR. YOUNG:** Your Honor, I'm in Florida on the 9th.
22 Can we say the 10th?

23 **THE COURT:** No, I just want the report.

24 **MR. YOUNG:** Okay.

25 **THE COURT:** I mean, I don't care whether you

1 hand-deliver it. You make Mr. Madsen do it. You don't
2 have to bring it to me, I just want it by the 9th. It's
3 her doing, right?

4 **MR. YOUNG:** I mean, she's the one who's drafting it.

5 **THE COURT:** Okay. You don't have to be here to
6 receive it.

7 **MR. YOUNG:** No, sir.

8 **THE COURT:** Okay. Just get it. Get it to -- certify
9 to me that it's been delivered to the State by then, the
10 preliminary report. It won't be final. I don't expect it
11 to be final because every -- I think until we -- when the
12 trial's over, y'all are still gonna be telling me oh, we
13 just discovered something else this morning. That's just
14 gonna be the way -- the way we've got to deal with it.
15 That's just gonna be our struggle, so that's okay.

16 I mean, can she get it done? I want that to be her
17 deadline, not -- I don't want another hearing. We'll
18 probably have another hearing other than that.

19 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir. I mean, I'll inform her that
20 she's been ordered to get something produced by the 9th.

21 **THE COURT:** All right. And then we'll have that
22 delivered to the State by then.

23 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

24 **THE COURT:** Excellent.

25 **MR. HUBBARD:** Thank you, Your Honor.

1 **THE COURT:** And then Dr. Frierson may need a
2 deadline. I'll give him one, too, if he wants.

3 **MR. HUBBARD:** Your Honor, I have no idea where he is
4 because obviously since he's yours there's much more of a
5 limitation on us sitting down and saying hey, what have
6 you've got, where are you.

7 **THE COURT:** You don't think he'd be okay with me
8 saying by that Friday?

9 **MR. HUBBARD:** He might jump out a window.

10 **THE COURT:** All right. Now -- all right. I hope
11 Dr. Dorney can do that. I'm gonna expect it done and
12 that will keep us on track to keep moving forward.

13 What else is still out there along these two lines
14 before we get into this questionnaire situation?

15 **MS. MAYES:** Your Honor, regarding outstanding
16 discovery, I know that was one of the matters that was
17 set forth in your scheduling order. The defense and the
18 State entered a consent order back on November 20th of
19 this year and that was for records of the South Carolina
20 Office of Inspector General. That's an oversight agency
21 and they review the actions of DSS. In this particular
22 case, they're looking at the actions of Lexington County
23 DSS. That order that we entered in November supplements
24 a previous order that Your Honor issued in this case for
25 DSS records and we're at the stage now where because

1 experts are relying on all this discovery if there's
2 anything out there we both need it. Both sides need
3 these records.

4 We have provided the defense with the initial
5 discovery from Lexington County DSS during the initial
6 investigation of this case, but we -- both sides believe
7 there's still DSS records out there that we don't have
8 and that's gonna include Child Protective Services'
9 records, dictation, caseworkers notes, things of that
10 nature.

11 DSS is here, Your Honor, because in response to the
12 consent order -- and I'll go ahead and pass up a copy of
13 that, but in response to the consent order that was
14 issued in November they replied that they wished to be
15 heard on that and we have not yet received any records.

16 Now their position is that there may be some attorney
17 work product in there. We have no objection to the Court
18 conducting an in-camera review in the limited aspect of
19 if they can separate out what they believe is attorney
20 work product, but, Your Honor, both the State and defense,
21 we're looking for the true Child Protective Services'
22 records, the dictation, the caseworker notes, and those
23 have never in the past been protected by any privilege
24 that we're aware of.

25 **THE COURT:** They are -- are they protecting that

1 because of the civil case that was initiated by Ms. Jones?

2 **MS. MAYES:** Your Honor, their attorneys are here, so
3 I'll give them the chance to be heard on this. They did
4 e-mail today and ask to be present.

5 **THE COURT:** All right. Mr. Young and Mr. Madsen, are
6 y'all okay with me hearing from them?

7 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

8 **THE COURT:** Y'all want the same information I'm
9 certain.

10 **MR. YOUNG:** It's a consent order. We agree.

11 **THE COURT:** Okay.

12 All right. Come on forward, lady and gentleman.

13 **MR. DAVIDSON:** Your Honor, I'll set up right here,
14 if you don't mind?

15 **THE COURT:** That will be fine.

16 **MR. DAVIDSON:** It looks like they've got a pretty
17 full situation.

18 **THE COURT:** Well, this courtroom is cozy.

19 **MR. DAVIDSON:** Your Honor, my name Will Davidson.
20 I'm the attorney in the civil case on behalf of the
21 Department of Social Services. Celeste Moore is assistant
22 general counsel for the Department of Social Services.

23 This case was brought back -- the first claim
24 essentially was brought by -- Mr. Hyman Rubin wrote the
25 Department making a claim. I think it was for like

1 \$3 million against the Department. Subsequent to that,
2 a lawsuit was filed and I was retained to represent the
3 Department. As part of that representation, I received a
4 copy of the CPS investigative file from Lexington County.
5 My understanding is that that file was produced to the
6 Solicitor's Office and my understanding is it also
7 included dictation and other documents. It was their
8 complete file on the Jones family situation. In fact,
9 when I reviewed Mr. Rubin's claim against the Department,
10 it had in it references to that file and we had not
11 provided it to Mr. Rubin. I would assume the Solicitor's
12 Office may have provided either that entire file to the
13 family of Ms. Jones or they provided it to Mr. Rubin and,
14 in fact, during discovery it was -- part of that file was
15 produced to us in response to some discovery. So my
16 understanding is they have the entire CPS Lexington County
17 file that deals with the Jones family; both Ms. Jones
18 and Mr. Jones and all of the children, which includes
19 dictation.

20 In anticipation of litigation and in accordance with
21 protocol at the Department because they obviously have
22 several suits involving deaths of inmates -- of inmates,
23 excuse me -- of individuals like the Jones children,
24 including infants, Ms. Moore requested the Office of
25 Investigation to prepare a report going through the

1 actions of DSS, including policy matters, to review in
2 anticipation of litigation. I mean, kind of when you
3 have five children killed, you can anticipate that there's
4 probably gonna be a lawsuit coming down the road. And
5 in most instances, any time you have a child that's
6 involved with the Child Protective Services that may die
7 either in the custody of the Department or in the process
8 of the investigative department, there's usually a lawsuit.

9 So Ms. Moore had the Department's investigative
10 services, which reported to the Office of General Counsel
11 at that point in time, prepare a detailed report not only
12 of the investigation of DSS, but also looking at policy
13 matters to determine whether there were any issues in
14 regard to whether or not the caseworkers followed
15 appropriate policies within the agency. I have that
16 report. I've been using it in anticipation of litigation
17 and in preparation of my case, which is in Richland County,
18 but subject to a motion to change venue to Lexington
19 County.

20 We were not provided notice of the hearing of the
21 order. I have a motion prepared, which I can file today
22 and I can give copies to both sides, on something like
23 this is something that I believe the Department should
24 have been placed on notice of. We did not consent to
25 producing those records and, in fact, we object to

1 producing those records. And there's several grounds
2 for the motion, not the least of which is we didn't have
3 notice of it and, number two, the documents they request
4 are attorney/client work product privileged documents,
5 which are not discoverable either in the civil case or
6 in the criminal case. They go to the defense of the
7 Department in the civil case.

8 We have an affidavit from Ms. Moore about behind the
9 scenes how it came about; that, in fact, she was the one
10 that requested the Office of Investigation to do the
11 investigation. She consulted with them during periods
12 of the investigation, she received a copy of their
13 investigation, met with them, all of which were done in
14 accordance with protocol in anticipation of litigation.

15 So it's our position that those documents are
16 protected and not subject to disclosure either to the
17 State or to the Defendant in this matter. And I have a
18 copy and I'd be glad to show it to you.

19 **THE COURT:** Uh-huh. What are y'all looking for? I
20 mean, y'all are looking for that?

21 **MS. MAYES:** And, Judge, just to clarify, there was a
22 reference to Mr. Harpootlian getting a file. Whatever he
23 got would not have come from the State, it would not have
24 come from the Solicitor's Office or to my knowledge from
25 law enforcement. I believe you may have been the judge,

1 I'm not a hundred percent sure on that, but pursuant to
2 the civil suit Mr. Harpootlian got a court order that
3 allowed him access to the DSS records, so he had it in
4 the order.

5 **THE COURT:** He got an order giving the access or a
6 copy or an image of the phone to proceed on the civil
7 case, but subject to an order of protection that he
8 couldn't disseminate to anyone else. It was purposes of
9 discovery in the civil case is what I remember. There
10 may have been other stuff in it, but I remember the phone
11 was in evidence, they wanted a copy of it. To not violate
12 the discovery protection, they gave him the phone to be
13 imaged and returned and so he got a copy of the hard drive
14 and all the data on the phone for whatever purpose and
15 DSS also was gonna get a copy of it. It was shared.

16 **MR. DAVIDSON:** We did. We have it.

17 **THE COURT:** It was shared to both sides.

18 **MR. DAVIDSON:** You're absolutely right, Your Honor.
19 That is what happened. There was a phone that was in the
20 -- I believe in the property of the Department -- or the
21 sheriff's department.

22 **THE COURT:** To my recollection, it was Ms. Jones'
23 phone.

24 **MR. DAVIDSON:** It was Ms. Jones' phone and they got
25 the text messages and things like that off of it and

1 Mr. Harpootlian provided it in accordance with the order,
2 I think which we consented to. We got copies of all the
3 imaging of that phone that he got from some expert he used
4 to get it.

5 **MS. MAYES:** Right. So how --

6 **THE COURT:** Right. It was, yeah, a phone -- a
7 computer expert of some type.

8 **MR. DAVIDSON:** Yeah, forensic.

9 **THE COURT:** But that was -- that was within this
10 case shared with that case. Why isn't the converse true?
11 Why can't --

12 **MR. DAVIDSON:** Well, you have. And, in fact, I
13 believe there's an order allowing the production of
14 depositions that were in our case.

15 **MS. MAYES:** And we got those, Your Honor. We did
16 get those.

17 **MR. DAVIDSON:** So we provided information to the
18 State and to the defense, I believe, of the depositions
19 that were taken in the case involving Amber Jones against
20 the Department of Social Services, so there has been
21 exchange of documents; not only of the phone to us and
22 Mr. Harpootlian, but the discovery that was done in our
23 case. And I can't remember all of the parameters of what
24 we produced or what Mr. Harpootlian produced to the
25 Solicitor and to the defense, but we have exchanged

1 documents back to them in that case. The original records
2 of DSS, my understanding, were provided to the sheriff's
3 department and the Solicitor's Office at the beginning of
4 their investigation into the death of the children. And
5 the reason I am aware, and I did not bring my entire file
6 because it would probably take this whole row, but my
7 review of some of those documents that they produced to
8 us they had notations in them that did not come from the
9 original DSS records and Mr. Hyman Rubin who, in fact, was
10 the attorney for the family on October 13, 2015, sent a
11 letter where he listed out various things that could have
12 only come from the CPS file, and I have a copy of that
13 letter I can show you if you'd like to see it.

14 So my understanding is I don't -- we don't have a
15 problem if they want another copy of those records. I
16 have them available. I can make a copy of them. They're
17 actually Bates numbered by my office so I can keep up with
18 what I am producing. I can reproduce those and give them
19 to them on a disk if they don't have all of them, but my
20 understanding is they were provided all the Child
21 Protective Services files or any files that dealt with the
22 children from Lexington County.

23 **THE COURT:** Y'all have got that?

24 **MS. MAYES:** And, Your Honor, if I can clarify
25 further, as to Mr. Harpootlian's role in this, we're not

1 sure where he got the records from. Obviously we did
2 have a previous Solicitor in office. There could have
3 been an exchange of information there, and I'll let
4 Mr. Young expound on this as well, but we're both of
5 the belief that there are records out there pertaining
6 directly to the Child Protective Services' investigation
7 conducted by Lexington County DSS that we do not have and
8 I think Mr. Young can explain that further.

9 So, again, we're not looking for privileged attorney
10 work product. What we're looking for is a full scope of
11 all dictation, caseworker notes, et cetera, related to
12 the May 2014 investigation, the July into August 2014
13 investigation, and then there was a previous 2011
14 investigation.

15 **MR. YOUNG:** Your Honor, I'd just say I know that
16 there are a number of references to pictures and other
17 notes being made in the DSS -- you know, where they're --
18 where they're talking about what they did and they took
19 pictures and all this kind of stuff. We have found some
20 of those pictures, but we do not have a complete copy of
21 those files that include the pictures that they took, the
22 conditions that they witnessed. We have their notes and
23 their report that they filed when they got back, but we
24 don't have the ancillary documents that go with it.

25 **THE COURT:** All right. Now -- all right.

1 We talked about the Child Protective Services' file.
2 Ms. Mayes, you mentioned something else also other than
3 the Child Protective Services' file, didn't you, earlier?

4 **MS. MAYES:** The dictation and caseworker notes, Your
5 Honor. I believe all of those would be part of it. Our
6 understanding is that after that initial Lexington County
7 DSS investigation, this group, the South Carolina Office
8 of Inspector General, then as an oversight agency reviewed
9 what actions DSS took, so there may be something there as
10 well that we would be entitled to, but we just don't know
11 at this point because we don't know what they have. But
12 both the State and the defense believe that the records
13 may be more involved than what we have received.

14 So if they're willing to give us the full Child
15 Protective Services records from Lexington County DSS,
16 we'll be glad to take those and then compare them to what
17 we had originally and then Mr. Young can let us know as
18 well if he thinks that we are still missing items.

19 **THE COURT:** All right.

20 **MS. MOORE:** If I may be heard, Your Honor, I'm
21 Celeste Moore with the Office of General Counsel of DSS,
22 and as Mr. Davidson spoke I did consult with our Division
23 of Investigations. There has been a restructuring since
24 2014 and the Division of Investigations is now under the
25 supervision of our DSS Office of Inspector General. Now

1 when Ms. Mayes references the South Carolina Office of
2 Inspector General, which is the oversight agency, I'm not
3 really sure whether she's talking about our, the DSS
4 investigative entity, our statewide entity, and if she's
5 talking about the DSS investigative entity, it is our
6 position that those records are attorney/client privileged
7 or protected by the work product doctrine because I --
8 the investigation started at my request and I consulted
9 with the investigative entity or agent during that
10 investigation.

11 And with respect to all of the CPS records, I am
12 aware of some of the requests that came in to the Division
13 of Investigations shortly after this incident and that our
14 agents were cooperating with law enforcement in terms of
15 producing records. So certainly if they do not have all
16 of the CPS records by the Lexington County Department of
17 Social Services, we will produce those records to them.

18 **THE COURT:** Well, of course -- and they're not sure.
19 That's what -- I think that's what I'm getting from them
20 is they don't think they do.

21 **MR. DAVIDSON:** And if she doesn't mind, I'll -- I
22 have produced all of those from DSS in the civil case.
23 And let me tell you when -- my understanding was when this
24 case occurred because of Ms. Moore's concerns and request
25 that they investigate -- the Division of Investigation

1 investigate for the Office of General Counsel because of
2 concerns about litigation, the Department's Office --
3 Division of Investigation -- I have to try to keep it
4 straight what was going on back then -- they, in fact,
5 took custody of all of the records that were in Lexington,
6 the CPS records, and they still have those records in the
7 custody of -- what's the -- what's it called now?

8 **MS. MOORE:** Now it's the Office of Inspector General.

9 **MR. DAVIDSON:** The Office of Inspector General.
10 They have the original records.

11 **THE COURT:** And Ms. Mayes has been referring to that
12 as the state office. Actually it's the DSS office.

13 **MR. DAVIDSON:** It's the DSS -- it's the DDS state
14 office.

15 **MS. MAYES:** And what they've just described is
16 exactly what we'd be looking for, those original records
17 which were seized I guess you could put it from Lexington
18 County DSS at the onset of their investigation.

19 **MR. DAVIDSON:** And in response to the order that we
20 didn't know was coming, I have talked with the individual
21 at the Division of Inspector General, I hope I get all of
22 this right, and they are in the process of preparing --
23 actually I was supposed to meet with them at 3:00 this
24 afternoon to try and make sure they had all the records,
25 compare them with what I have, and then I can produce a

1 copy of those records or if they want to look at the
2 originals, I can arrange for them to look at the original
3 records either at my office or at the Division of
4 Inspector -- the Inspector General's Office, Your Honor,
5 either way. But I have a copy. They're on my computer.
6 I can -- I can't, but somebody can put them on a disk. I
7 can't. I still use a fountain pen.

8 **THE COURT:** All right. Both sides -- if Mr. Davidson
9 produces the copy he's describing to both sides, they're
10 Bates stamped. Do you have an index of what's there?

11 **MR. DAVIDSON:** I've got -- it's all Bates numbered.
12 I think it's by -- I think it's by encounter, Your Honor.
13 I think there were three or four encounters with the Jones
14 family, either Ms. Jones or Mr. Jones, over a period of
15 time, and I think I've got them Bates numbered by
16 encounter. I may be wrong.

17 **THE COURT:** All right. Now what you're suggesting
18 sounds like a good step in the right direction.

19 All right. Ms. Mayes first and, Mr. Young, you
20 second, is that what you're looking for?

21 **MS. MAYES:** It is, Your Honor.

22 **THE COURT:** Sir?

23 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

24 **MR. DAVIDSON:** And I'll make sure --

25 **THE COURT:** Can you -- can you let me know you let

1 the attorneys have it?

2 **MR. DAVIDSON:** I can and I will -- I know there are
3 some photographs in the file and I have those -- I believe
4 all of those are on my computer, too. I can put them
5 with the production so you can see all the photographs.
6 There's some of the house or the trailer when it was in
7 disrepair, there's some of the children when they came to
8 the house to do their investigation, that type thing, but
9 I can -- I can get that also.

10 **MR. YOUNG:** Your Honor, that's fine. I would just
11 request that a copy of the stuff for which privilege is
12 claimed be copied and filed with the Court under seal as
13 part of the file.

14 **THE COURT:** All right. Other than this file, what
15 else do you got that you claim privilege on?

16 **MR. DAVIDSON:** I've got privileged documents, Your
17 Honor, that were prepared for Ms. Moore in anticipation
18 of litigation that are essentially the Inspector General
19 -- not Inspector General, the Division of Inspections'
20 review of the case and providing information to the Office
21 of General Counsel about what went on and potential issues
22 surrounding the potential litigation in this case.

23 And I've got a copy. I can -- you know, I can seal
24 it, give it to you and let you look at it. I just --
25 because it is attorney/client privilege, obviously I

1 don't want that document out in the public, especially
2 since I'm now defending a lawsuit where they're claiming
3 \$3 million against the estate -- or against the State.

4 Excuse me.

5 **THE COURT:** Against the State, yes, sir.

6 **MR. DAVIDSON:** Yeah.

7 **MR. YOUNG:** Your Honor, my reply is under Davis v.
8 Alaska their privilege would fall to Tim Jones' right to
9 access information under due process and Brady subject
10 to Your Honor reviewing it and saying hey, this is --
11 because it's Brady, it's got to be given to defense
12 obviously, but first things first is that Your Honor
13 should have an opportunity to review it.

14 **THE COURT:** Let me see it and review it and then we
15 can move forward and we can have a hearing on it if you'd
16 like after I've reviewed it.

17 **MR. DAVIDSON:** We probably -- if you're inclined to
18 release it, Your Honor, we'll probably need a hearing and
19 I'll probably have to, I think, take it up or, I guess,
20 get the contempt and then go up on it. Because I really
21 think -- even though I don't think it is necessarily
22 negative to the Department, it is just one of those
23 documents that's been used in the litigation in this case
24 to assist me and the Department in its defense.

25 **THE COURT:** All right.

1 **MR. DAVIDSON:** And I don't mind if you want me to
2 stick around to the end of the hearing to provide you a
3 copy of it or I can -- however you want to do it.

4 **THE COURT:** All right. And the stuff you're asking
5 protection and privilege on, I'd like to have a copy of
6 it and then let's come up -- boy, we've got a lot of
7 different parts.

8 What's the status of y'all's case right now? Is it
9 kind of sitting waiting on this?

10 **MR. DAVIDSON:** It's stayed waiting on this. I've
11 got a motion to change venue because obviously they
12 brought it in Richland County, but obviously all the
13 events occurred in Lexington; although under the South
14 Carolina Tort Claims Act as you know venue is in the
15 jurisdiction where it occurred, so that's got to be heard.
16 But we're all -- there's some discovery that needs to be
17 finished up on, but we're getting close to getting us a
18 trial date, Your Honor, which we're waiting on this case
19 for.

20 **THE COURT:** Okay. And they've taken depositions of
21 all my caseworkers, you know, I've taken Ms. Jones'
22 deposition, so. And I think that's all been produced. I
23 may be wrong.

24 **MS. MAYES:** And just to check on that, if we could
25 get a listing of everyone who's been deposed. We were

1 provided some deposition transcripts and we did that
2 through a consent order that involved numerous people
3 involved in the civil case, but we could then
4 cross-compare their list of who's been deposed with the
5 transcripts that both the State and the defense received.

6 **MR. DAVIDSON:** I don't mind giving them that.

7 **THE COURT:** Okay. All right. Then you give that.

8 **MR. DAVIDSON:** If I can get the persons to provide
9 it to with the State and with the defense, I can send
10 them a letter listing out who's been deposed and copy the
11 Court with it.

12 **THE COURT:** Okay. Well, let's -- before you leave,
13 I'll give you a singular e-mail attorney on each side and
14 then each attorney can share it with their team. So
15 Mr. Young will name somebody, whether it's Mr. Madsen or
16 whomever. One attorney will view each, copy me, and then
17 we'll go forward with that.

18 All right. The privileged information, I'd like a
19 copy of that and I'll review it in-camera without
20 disclosure to anyone, but if -- since this is the request
21 of both sides, if I find -- what do y'all want me to look
22 for? I mean, what scrutiny, I guess, do you want me to
23 cast upon it?

24 **MR. GRAHAM:** I think what we would probably look for
25 is during the Inspector General's investigation if they

1 were actually interviewing somebody and there was some
2 kind of a fact witness or something passed on from a fact
3 witness that may differ or not be included in the other
4 material that we've gotten because that wouldn't be
5 protected.

6 **MR. DAVIDSON:** Well, it would be.

7 **MR. GRAHAM:** Not with a fact witness.

8 **MR. DAVIDSON:** It would be -- okay. If it was done
9 at the direction of the Department, it would be work
10 product and you'd have to show exception to be able to
11 get that.

12 **THE COURT:** All right. What do you say, Mr. Young?

13 **MR. YOUNG:** Your Honor, anything regarding Mr. Jones'
14 demeanor, his attitude, his mental health would be relevant
15 to all --

16 **MR. DAVIDSON:** That would all be impression and
17 conclusion of the investigator who was doing it under the
18 auspices of the Office of General Counsel and would be
19 opinions and conclusions which can be gleaned from the
20 CPS investigation, so.

21 **MR. HUBBARD:** Judge, my concern is this. When I walk
22 into the courtroom on this criminal case with our team,
23 we're the State. DSS is gonna be part of the State. I'm
24 responsible for whatever they have. I'm -- my Bar license
25 is on the line, my team's Bar licenses are on the line.

1 Mr. Young's right. I owe a duty to his client and this
2 Court, so a big thing I'm looking for is, is there
3 anything exculpatory, is there anything that the defense
4 can use, and a big part of it is, too, just so we can
5 countercheck what we have. If there are additional
6 witnesses, obviously we're gonna go out and talk to those
7 witnesses ourselves if we can and when we talk to them,
8 we always turn over that stuff over to the defense.
9 We're talking about the criminal process, which is very
10 different from the civil, and the stakes are pretty high
11 for all of us.

12 **MR. DAVIDSON:** And I understand that, Your Honor,
13 but I'm also defending the State in a \$3 million suit.
14 I doubt if the Solicitor's Office wants to sign an
15 indemnity agreement that says they will reimburse the
16 State for any monies that might be recovered from DSS as
17 a result of the improper disclosure of attorney work
18 product and attorney/client information. You know, I
19 represent some solicitors around the State and I can
20 assure you I wouldn't if I was them, but that's what I
21 would need. That's why -- you know, this is like my
22 investigator, your investigator, going out and
23 interviewing people and getting information from them for
24 the use by the Office of General Counsel and myself in
25 defense of the case. All the records that were reviewed

1 set forth the facts of what happened. They set forth who
2 was in contact with Mr. Jones and Ms. Jones. They set
3 forth the contacts they had with the family towards the
4 end where actually the sheriff's department went with the
5 DSS worker. All of that is in the CPS investigative file,
6 all of which has been explored in my depositions that were
7 taken by Plaintiff's counsel.

8 **MR. HUBBARD:** Just real quick, Your Honor, if he just
9 turns over what -- you asked about what to look for, and
10 that's a fair question because you haven't looked at all
11 the other records.

12 **THE COURT:** Yeah.

13 **MR. HUBBARD:** And if we need to give you those so
14 you can compare them, that's fine. If there's something
15 you think might be relevant for this case that both sides
16 need, then we can have another hearing; otherwise, we're
17 just kind of beating in the air.

18 **THE COURT:** All right. I want -- thus far we've got
19 three things. Okay. We've got the stuff that the Office
20 of -- I'm gonna call it Inspector claiming privilege on
21 the civil file. That privilege log and attached files are
22 to be presented to the Court and I'll review those. The
23 Child Protective Services file, which you have Bates
24 stamped with the photos, that will be provided to each
25 side here. It seems like I may need a copy of that also

1 to compare what I'm considering in-camera to be privileged
2 or not.

3 There was one other thing. What am I forgetting?

4 **MR. DAVIDSON:** The list of depositions.

5 **THE COURT:** The depositions list --

6 **MR. DAVIDSON:** I've got the list.

7 **THE COURT:** -- you're gonna give that to each lawyer
8 also, the same two lawyers.

9 **MR. DAVIDSON:** Yeah, if they'll provide me their
10 e-mail address or I can give them my e-mail address and
11 they can e-mail me who gets it and I'll copy you, Your
12 Honor.

13 **THE COURT:** Fair enough. Okay. Now if something
14 is questionable to the Court that may or may not be
15 privileged, we're gonna have another hearing with the two
16 of y'all and the six of these, everybody here, and we'll
17 try to get that together at mutual inconvenient time.

18 **MR. DAVIDSON:** I would advise the Court the reason
19 I'm leaning on this bench is I'm having back surgery the
20 22nd of January, so I'll be out for three to four weeks
21 with that. I can obviously work at home and do some
22 things, but I'm limited on driving and things like that.
23 I just wanted the Court to know that. I'll try not to
24 fall down while I go out the door.

25 . Do you want to look at the documents today and let

1 me provide it to you so you can -- I can give you an
2 in-camera kind of here it is and this is what it is?

3 **THE COURT:** Sure.

4 **MR. DAVIDSON:** And then if you want me to seal it
5 and send it to you, I can do that also.

6 **THE COURT:** I think that will be fine.

7 **MR. DAVIDSON:** I'll stick around until you --

8 **THE COURT:** Okay. Good enough.

9 All right. This is off the record.

10 (Off the record discussion.)

11 **THE COURT:** All right. Well, y'all hang around.

12 Do y'all got anything else other than that? I mean,
13 we kind of dealt with that one little issue or one big
14 issue.

15 **MR. DAVIDSON:** I'm done.

16 **THE COURT:** Okay.

17 All right. Now next issue.

18 **MR. YOUNG:** Your Honor, I need to make this formal
19 request for the record. I would request the Court to
20 issue an order to the Department of Mental Health ordering
21 them to tape-record any interviews with Amber Jones.
22 Obviously that order would be subject to counsel for the
23 Department of Mental Health, if they have an objection,
24 they should get an opportunity to be heard on that if it
25 turns out, but I just needed to do that for the record

1 and make that formal request. I don't know if they have
2 an objection or not.

3 **THE COURT:** All right. Can we -- do y'all have an
4 objection to being recorded subject to a -- like an
5 opportunity for the DMH to be heard?

6 **MR. HUBBARD:** They may want to be heard and her
7 attorney might want to be heard, too. Mr. Harpootlian.

8 **THE COURT:** That's true. I didn't think about him.
9 Have y'all talked to him?

10 **MR. YOUNG:** I've talked to Hyman Rubin and told him
11 that I was going to request that the interview be -- we
12 requested to be present and that was immediately no, you
13 can't be present for an interview of her. The fallback
14 was that we would ask that it be recorded. I know that
15 she will have an attorney with her in the interview with
16 DMH.

17 **THE COURT:** All right.

18 **MR. HUBBARD:** I would just suggest this, Your Honor.
19 Since that's kind of out of the norm, if we get another
20 hearing -- I know we've got several dates that you set off
21 for follow-up hearings, I think January the 7th and the
22 14th. If we want to follow-up, give them some notice,
23 and hash that one out, too, that might be advisable, too,
24 Judge.

25 **MS. MAYES:** And I would just have a follow-up

1 question. Did DMH indicate the date -- that a date has
2 been sent for the interview with Amber Jones?

3 **MR. YOUNG:** No.

4 **THE COURT:** All right. Why don't we do this? Why
5 don't we send a request that it be recorded from y'all?
6 The State's not objecting to it, so the Court will issue
7 an order directing that unless they want a hearing and
8 the hearing will be set January 7th and let them object
9 to it if they're gonna object. They might consent to it.

10 **MR. YOUNG:** Sure.

11 **THE COURT:** If they consent to it, then I'll sign a
12 consent order that it be recorded.

13 **MR. HUBBARD:** I just wanted to let you know, too,
14 our assistant says that she's spoken to Dr. Frierson
15 and that he's gonna object to it, so. I know that just
16 kind of makes it a little more difficult for us. This
17 is out of our realm. We're not -- obviously that's his
18 profession. I know it's out of the norm. He is a
19 contract worker, so -- but he's contracted to do this
20 case, so if we need to have a hearing or however Your
21 Honor wants to proceed on that. I just wanted to let
22 Your Honor know that.

23 **THE COURT:** Well, that makes scheduling a hearing
24 little easier. We'll schedule a hearing for it.

25 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir. I'll just file a motion and

1 serve DMH --

2 **MR. HUBBARD:** That will be fine.

3 **MR. YOUNG:** -- Amber's attorney, the State and --
4 I'm assuming we'll be setting another hearing.

5 **THE COURT:** I'll set the hearing now and you can go
6 ahead and put it in your motion to have it heard all at
7 the same time and we'll commit to it. If we go -- we
8 might as well start getting things organized for the next
9 week if we're gonna meet regularly.

10 **MR. YOUNG:** For the Court's information while you're
11 looking' at dates, I'm out of the state from the 7th
12 through the 9th of January, but otherwise --

13 **THE COURT:** The 9th is a Wednesday, so do y'all want
14 to --

15 **MR. YOUNG:** I'm available Thursday and Friday.

16 **THE COURT:** Do y'all want to shoot for that Friday,
17 the 11th?

18 **MS. MAYES:** Yes, sir, Your Honor. That suits.

19 **THE COURT:** Let's go on Friday the 11th. That way
20 you can put in there -- your request if a hearing needs
21 to be held, it can held on January 11th. Let me see where
22 I am. The good news for us is I've got civil things in
23 the Eighth Circuit, which the civil roster in the Eighth
24 Circuit is pretty organized because I've been away.

25 Okay. That week I am in nonjury down in the

1 Fourteenth Circuit and I have three days of court
2 scheduled; Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday. They don't
3 have enough requests for Thursday or Friday, so I am not
4 scheduled anywhere. That day will work perfect in the
5 Eleventh. I have no obligations to be somewhere else.

6 All right. We'll need -- Ms. Frick, can you get me
7 a courtroom here?

8 **THE CLERK:** Ms. Lisa can handle it.

9 **THE COURT:** The week of January 7th --

10 **THE CLERK:** For the 11th?

11 **THE COURT:** -- yeah, for Friday the 11th. That
12 morning.

13 **CLERK OF COURT:** Got you. We'll find somewhere for
14 you.

15 **THE COURT:** Okay. Good enough.

16 All right. Make a note to tell Tiffany we need to
17 be scheduled here that week.

18 January 11th we're gonna do that as well as whatever
19 else we come up with here momentarily.

20 Okay. We're gonna work on that, the recording of
21 the mental health interview.

22 **MR. YOUNG:** I'll get it.

23 **THE COURT:** All right.

24 All right, Mr. Young. What else?

25 **MR. YOUNG:** Judge, you will recall that we came over

1 to Newberry to take some handwriting exemplars from
2 Mr. Jones. The defense has never received anything
3 back from the State regarding those exemplars and having
4 discovery passed we would move to suppress any handwriting
5 reports or anything because we haven't gotten anything.

6 **MS. MAYES:** That report was issued by Gail Heath.
7 She is the agent that reviewed those materials, Your
8 Honor. That report was provided as part of discovery.

9 **THE COURT:** That's the lady with SLED?

10 **MS. MAYES:** That is the examiner.

11 **THE COURT:** She's already issued a report?

12 **MS. MAYES:** Yes, sir, Your Honor, and it has been
13 sent in discovery.

14 **THE COURT:** Y'all haven't seen it?

15 **MR. YOUNG:** No, sir.

16 **MS. MAYES:** All right. Ms. Grigsby is here. She
17 is on top of discovery and we can pull the date that that
18 was sent and take care of that matter.

19 **THE COURT:** I remember Ms. Heath. She's appeared
20 several times. She's the only one in SLED that does it.

21 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

22 **THE COURT:** Okay. Because they can't find a
23 replacement, so she hasn't retired. Is that her?

24 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

25 **THE COURT:** I know what she looks like.

1 **MS. MAYES:** In addition to that, Your Honor, we have
2 also provided all of the bench notes and the underlying
3 data associated with all lab work that was done by SLED
4 and that was compiled by Captain Lori Johnson. That's
5 also been provided pursuant to discovery, so at this stage
6 they have every SLED report and then they have the bench
7 notes accompanying those SLED reports. That has all been
8 provided, but Ms. Grigsby will get the actual dates that
9 those materials were provided.

10 **THE COURT:** Okay.

11 **MS. GRAHAM:** It's my understanding that they're on
12 the Blu-ray disk that you can't open.

13 **THE COURT:** Okay. There you go.

14 **MR. YOUNG:** Your Honor, a couple more things
15 regarding discovery. We have, of course, requested
16 hearings regarding any statements made by Mr. Jones and
17 a motion to suppress any evidence received as a result
18 of the unlawful -- what we contend would be the unlawful
19 license checkpoint in Mississippi. And I know the State
20 has said that they didn't want the additional expense of
21 having to get those witnesses here ahead of time. We
22 have met with those witnesses in Mississippi. We have
23 taken affidavits from those witnesses. We have provided
24 the State with copies of those affidavits and an
25 additional memo. I think based on the affidavits and

1 the information contained from the officers who were
2 conducting the license checkpoint that live testimony is
3 not needed and we should set those motions for hearing.

4 **MR. HUBBARD:** Your Honor, next month we're gonna be
5 back out there. We would object to having a hearing on
6 affidavits. We've been talking to those folks as well.
7 We think we have a solid basis to uphold that stop and
8 we're going back out there to see if there's any way we
9 can expedite it by having a hearing early, so I'm
10 exploring that, but I'm not gonna know their availability
11 and who exactly I need in order to -- that we need to make
12 our position clear why that stop was good, so. But we're
13 going out there next month and I'll be able to let Your
14 Honor know. Hopefully, if it's something when we're
15 talking to those folks we're gonna be saying can we get
16 you there before our court date and have that hearing.
17 Because obviously we would like to know as well on how to
18 proceed on this case, but right now I would absolutely
19 object to having that kind of hearing, which is --
20 everything hinges on that stop. All of the evidence in
21 the car, his statements, the bodies, all come from that
22 stop, so to have a hearing on affidavits I absolutely
23 object to that.

24 **THE COURT:** You know, when do you want -- all right.
25 Are you proposing to have that before the trial week,

1 have the validity of the roadblock?

2 **MR. HUBBARD:** Yes, sir. And if we could do it --
3 depending on when we see who we need and who's available,
4 we'd like to do it as soon as we can, too, if we can do
5 that, so. But I'm kind of shooting in the dark right now
6 guesstimating. I really need to talk to them, but that
7 is one of the purposes of going out there is to firm that
8 up. Right now I understand we only have one affidavit
9 from the defense anyway. I don't know how we'd make a --
10 have a hearing on that, but, Your Honor, that's one thing
11 we're going out there to do. I mean, among other things.

12 **THE COURT:** Uh-huh.

13 It seems like we need to get out here and kind of get
14 organized here shortly. When are y'all going out there
15 after this, the 11th?

16 **MR. HUBBARD:** We're looking at the week of
17 January 21st, Your Honor, and what I did is I went ahead
18 and set aside that week for our crew to do whatever we
19 need to do, obviously maximize our time out there, so I'm
20 hoping to see where we are and also see where they are.
21 And, again, we're in communication with these folks.

22 And, Your Honor, I don't think it's gonna slow us
23 down on all the other issues if we keep meeting and having
24 these status conferences on where we are. I think as long
25 as this is heard -- if we can have it heard as soon as

1 possible, great, but, Your Honor, I just can't even in
2 fairness to the Court and to the defense say when we can
3 do it. But I don't think it's gonna slow us down at all.

4 **THE COURT:** How many -- I mean, y'all don't know.
5 How many witnesses do you think you're gonna need to show
6 -- or how many witnesses do you anticipate?

7 **MR. HUBBARD:** Judge, I can't candidly give you an
8 answer to that. Obviously there's officers there at the
9 scene, but it's ultimately gonna come down to a legal
10 question as well involving not South Carolina law, but
11 Mississippi law.

12 **THE COURT:** Well, how about if we shoot for -- I
13 mean, is it too late to wait until the last week of
14 February? Is that too late?

15 **MR. HUBBARD:** We can certainly shoot for it, but,
16 Your Honor, obviously I haven't even talked to these folks
17 about their schedules, so, you know, obviously I need --
18 Your Honor, perhaps what we can do is this. When we get
19 back, maybe we can reach out to Your Honor and the defense
20 and give y'all an update when we get back, so maybe that
21 Monday the following week give you an update. Because I
22 know we'll be on the road probably end of the weekend, but
23 maybe we can just give you an update and then -- then we
24 can set something more firm, Your Honor.

25 **THE COURT:** Okay.

1 Well, that's kind of like -- I'd like to shoot for
2 that last week of February if all possible, but I think if
3 you let us know what you find out when you get back and
4 let's have a --

5 **MR. HUBBARD:** Yes, sir, Your Honor.

6 **THE COURT:** Let's see. What in January -- the last
7 week of January, starting the 28th, that week I have
8 Common Pleas Nonjury in the Eighth Circuit for three days.
9 Certainly I can work something in for this that week, the
10 week following.

11 **MR. HUBBARD:** Your Honor, what we could do is --
12 that would be the Monday we're back. We can shoot an
13 e-mail by e-mail letting you know what we have or if you
14 want to have a conference call. Whatever Your Honor is
15 comfortable with.

16 **MR. YOUNG:** Your Honor, I'm just checking with the
17 clerk's office to make sure that those affidavits got
18 filed. If they didn't, I'll take care of it today.

19 **THE COURT:** Okay. He's talking about the one,
20 you're talking about more than one?

21 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

22 **THE COURT:** Okay. That's what I thought you meant.

23 All right. Why don't we take a couple minutes break
24 because I want to step off and clear my nose and go to the
25 bathroom.

1 (Recess taken.)

2 **THE COURT:** All right. Now the next issue.

3 **MR. YOUNG:** One final issue that I have, Your Honor,
4 is that Dr. Litman, our pharmacologist, and the State
5 has a draft report from him, has requested that the spice,
6 spice residue, be sent to a different lab for more
7 advanced chemical analysis. I know that that stuff is at
8 SLED -- my understanding is that stuff is at SLED right
9 now. I just wanted to be able to discuss with the State
10 how they want to do that, do they want SLED to Fed Ex it,
11 do they need somebody to come pick it up or how do they
12 want to do it.

13 **THE COURT:** What do y'all think?

14 **MR. HUBBARD:** Your Honor, obviously I think it's fine
15 if they have their independent test, but obviously we want
16 to make sure that everything's secured, that all the
17 processes are proper chain procedures, all those things
18 to make sure it's, you know, untainted. All the things
19 that we have to do to make sure that when we go into a
20 courtroom the object is what it purports to be. So how
21 we do that -- I don't know if it's a SLED or if --
22 usually when stuff's sent to SLED and it's tested, then
23 the sheriff's department will pick stuff back up and store
24 it in their evidence, so I don't know where it is right
25 now. I guess we can follow up on that. It sounds like

1 the sheriff's department would have that, Your Honor.

2 **THE COURT:** All right. Can we find out about that
3 and then let the -- have a plan to transmit it to -- does
4 your pharmacologist know where he wants it to go?

5 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

6 **MR. HUBBARD:** Can we do this, too? Can we have --
7 perhaps Mr. Young can prepare an order. That way there's
8 something in the file showing what the process is.

9 **THE COURT:** Where it's going, how it's going.

10 **MR. HUBBARD:** Correct.

11 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir. Sure.

12 **THE COURT:** What would be the -- do we have a
13 preference of how it's picked up or how it's transmitted?
14 Via courier?

15 **MR. HUBBARD:** No, sir. I don't think so. Do you?

16 **MR. YOUNG:** We'll do it.

17 **THE COURT:** Just make sure it will comply with the
18 security measures y'all both are asking for.

19 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

20 **THE COURT:** Okay.

21 **MR. HUBBARD:** You know, I'm just -- I guess my thing
22 is just gonna make sure -- we want to look at the chain
23 and the process, so I just want to be able to say that
24 they were able to observe that.

25 **THE COURT:** I think that's fair.

1 All right.

2 **MR. GRAHAM:** Do you know where they're -- are they
3 wanting to come take the whole package and the item or
4 are they just wanting to take a portion of it? Are they
5 gonna take the container? Are we not gonna have things
6 to introduce into evidence? I guess I just don't know
7 exactly what you're asking for and we'd obviously want to
8 consult with SLED ourselves to see where that leaves us.
9 I mean, if you're gonna take a container away and the
10 container disappears, then we don't have anything to
11 introduce at trial anymore.

12 **MR. YOUNG:** Right. That's why I wanted to talk about
13 it. I don't know what -- is it like something that you
14 can swab and then you can send swabs or SLED can portion
15 out -- like here's enough of the sample, that is what is
16 appropriate for testing? I don't know.

17 **MR. HUBBARD:** Why don't we do this? It sounds like
18 it's premature. We need to know what his expert needs,
19 we need to see what we have and make sure SLED -- I don't
20 want to interfere with anything SLED has that would
21 interfere with their ability to still look at an object
22 that they once tested and say we recognize what this is
23 and, yes, we had this in our possession. So if we can
24 get over that hurdle, maybe if Mr. Young can get that
25 done and then let us know exactly what his expert needs,

1 we'll get with SLED and we can probably wrap that up
2 pretty quick.

3 **MR. YOUNG:** What I need is the spice sent to a lab
4 for testing.

5 **MR. HUBBARD:** We need to know what he needs. Does
6 he need the residue? What's he need to test?

7 **THE COURT:** I mean, I think y'all are saying the same
8 thing, it's just you want to know one thing and you don't
9 know exactly the quantity they have.

10 **MR. YOUNG:** No, I would think that they would need
11 to send packaging, the can, the stuff that was collected
12 from the floor.

13 **MR. HUBBARD:** Now that -- that does raise a problem.
14 I was thinking he was talking about residue. You can get
15 a swab, something like that. We're good to go on that
16 because then we still have the physical items here, which
17 obviously we're charged with maintaining.

18 **THE COURT:** Uh-huh.

19 **MR. HUBBARD:** And then, of course, as Your Honor
20 knows from SLED testifying, they're gonna be identifying
21 what they did by those packages. So I'm gonna be very
22 reluctant to release that. So if his expert can do a
23 test based on something other than all the packages and
24 canisters, whatever it is that the sheriff's department
25 has, I'd like to know.

1 **THE COURT:** Well, you need a viable sample to have
2 tested.

3 **MR. YOUNG:** Right. Yes, sir.

4 **MR. HUBBARD:** Otherwise, Your Honor, what has been
5 done in the past is an expert comes to, say, SLED, so SLED
6 in order to not interfere with their process, they're in
7 the room, watch the process. If we do it that way, that
8 way SLED can the whole time say that we saw what was going
9 on and those are still the objects that we tested, so I'd
10 offer that up.

11 **THE COURT:** How much of a viable sample of the spice
12 product do you need to send to your lab for your expert's
13 opinion is what you need to propose and if SLED has enough
14 or the sheriff's department has enough to provide that to
15 you, we'll do that.

16 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

17 **THE COURT:** I'm not gonna make the State turn over
18 everything. If you want to see everything, the expert
19 can come to SLED to -- or come to see it, this is what
20 I've got. Would a viable sample of what they've got to be
21 tested be suitable?

22 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

23 **THE COURT:** Okay. That's what we'll go with.

24 **MR. HUBBARD:** Thank you, Your Honor.

25 **THE COURT:** Uh-huh.

1 All right. Now where are we?

2 **MR. YOUNG:** Your Honor, that's my list of
3 discovery-related issues.

4 **THE COURT:** Okay.

5 **MS. GRAHAM:** And discovery-wise, Your Honor, it was
6 my understanding that they were going to have their own
7 cell phone extractions done and provide us with that.

8 **MR. YOUNG:** Your Honor, I reported in an e-mail that
9 we had our own electronic extractions done. It's about
10 14 terabytes of information. If the State would provide
11 me with a way to make them a copy of it, I will.

12 **MR. HUBBARD:** We can do that.

13 **MR. YOUNG:** I'll request that the digital printers do
14 that. I don't know what the time or expense is involved
15 in making that copy. I know it took him three days here
16 to do the extraction, so I don't know how long it would
17 take to make a copy of that. I'm meeting with him again
18 this Friday and can find out.

19 **THE COURT:** Find out what he needs to make a
20 duplicate image of what he's got and the State -- State,
21 y'all get that so y'all can have a copy of it at your
22 expense, all right?

23 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

24 **THE COURT:** All right.

25 **MS. MAYES:** And, Your Honor, just to revisit the

1 previous issue regarding SLED agent Gail Heath on the
2 handwriting analysis; we did find the discovery on that.
3 It was provided June 20th of 2017. It's Page 160 of 2061.
4 And then it was provided, once again, December 7, 2018,
5 on the SLED disk that contains all bench notes and
6 underlying data.

7 **THE COURT:** So it's on the bench note disk?

8 **MR. HUBBARD:** Yes, sir.

9 **MS. MADSEN:** That's the one we can't open.

10 **THE COURT:** Okay. You have it locked away safely.

11 **MS. MAYES:** I believe one is a CD. Yeah, the first
12 one when it was provided was a regular plain CD. As for
13 the Blu-ray, Your Honor, we have provided several items
14 by Blu-ray. Whatever we need to do to resolve that so
15 that the defense has a working Blu-ray, I think would be
16 expedient to both sides.

17 **THE COURT:** What can the State do to help y'all with
18 that?

19 **MS. MAYES:** It's going to cost about 50 to \$60.00
20 I'm told to purchase a Blu-ray player.

21 **MR. YOUNG:** Your Honor, I just learned that
22 Mr. Madsen has one in his office, so --

23 **MS. MADSEN:** Maybe two.

24 **THE COURT:** I was gonna see about getting one you
25 can borrow.

1 **MR. YOUNG:** Right. Yes, sir. I think we can get it
2 taken care of.

3 **THE COURT:** All right. Let's see if you can run it
4 on Mr. Madsen's viewer.

5 All right. What else do y'all have outstanding
6 sitting there?

7 **MS. GRAHAM:** The jury questionnaire.

8 **THE COURT:** The jury questionnaire.

9 All right. I've reviewed kind of a little bit what
10 y'all submitted for the defense, but the State didn't
11 expound on -- it wasn't approved very much.

12 **MS. GRAHAM:** Your Honor, what the State had proposed
13 was basically what we've been using in Lexington County
14 for -- I know I've been involved in seven. This is what
15 we've done for seven times. I know Ms. Hope with the
16 clerk's office has been involved with a lot more. The
17 simplest words has never been said to be wrong and so
18 that's what we think we should stick with.

19 **THE COURT:** All right. Mr. Young, let's hear from
20 you.

21 **MR. YOUNG:** Your Honor, I mean, if the Court's
22 purpose in providing a questionnaire -- or my purpose in
23 providing a questionnaire we'd be able to get information
24 which would move along the voir dire process. If you're
25 just asking them name, how long you've lived here and,

1 you know, that's it, what are your bumper stickers, which
2 is the court form, then it doesn't expedite the voir dire
3 process at all and it ends up taking about thirty to
4 forty-five minutes per juror to educate them, for Your
5 Honor to educate them how the death penalty works, what
6 it means, and to finally get to what their views are.

7 I know the Court has ours. I'll provide it to the
8 Court -- this is copies of the questionnaires that were
9 done in two cases. One was the last case that I was
10 really involved in, which was the trial of Earnest Daise
11 down in Beaufort, and the other one was a trial in
12 Chesterfield regarding Mr. Bixby. Both of these
13 questionnaires, especially the one in Beaufort, were able
14 to substantially shorten the voir dire process where we
15 could weed out jurors who were clearly not qualified
16 through their questionnaire responses and not take up
17 valuable court time in doing that case.

18 And, Casey, it took us eight days in Beaufort?

19 **MR. SECOR:** Less than that.

20 **MR. YOUNG:** I think it was a week of jury selection
21 in Beaufort, but -- and I have the transcript, which I
22 can provide the Court a copy of as well, you know. And
23 Judge Mullen clearly indicated that -- what she thought
24 had really expedited that voir dire process was the fact
25 that we had a questionnaire that addressed death penalty

1 views in a meaningful way that was able to expedite it.

2 **MR. HUBBARD:** Your Honor, my concern is not just
3 expediting the case. I mean, obviously we'd all like
4 to try and move this case along, but looking at their
5 questionnaire, Your Honor, this is just -- it's blatant
6 staking out the juror's position. If Your Honor looks
7 at a case called Stanko, State versus Stanko, it will
8 address a lot of the questions they're asking. I mean,
9 Judge, they're getting into -- going way beyond when they
10 start asking -- first of all, they introduced the jury --
11 potential jurors to what the case is. I gonna tell you,
12 Judge, if we let this jury know we've got a death penalty
13 case and what it is, we're not gonna get a jury here or
14 anywhere. You might be able to on some other case, but
15 you're not gonna get a jury here or anywhere.

16 But they go and ask if you've ever studied or had
17 experience with psychology, sociology, criminology.
18 Judge, that's a question they can ask somebody on the
19 stand if they really want to know their background, but,
20 otherwise, when they start getting into issues like do you
21 have a friend with a substance abuse problem, well, you
22 know where that's going. They're staking them out. What
23 are your feeling about it? Describe the circumstances.
24 That's going way beyond a questionnaire that you have no
25 control over once it's out there. These jurors aren't

1 sworn in -- these potential folks aren't sworn in,
2 they're out there, you don't know who they're talking to.
3 If they find out it's a capital case, they're gonna be
4 wondering what case this is. If they know it's Tim Jones,
5 they're gonna be looking it up. In a questionnaire form,
6 you have no control. Even if you tell them don't do that,
7 they're gonna do it. You're not gonna be able to be sure
8 they don't.

9 But it goes on talking about have you ever sought the
10 services of a psychiatrist, what are the circumstances?
11 You're gonna be violating some law on that. That's
12 absolutely protected. Then you get down to Facebook.
13 Basically turn over your Facebook account to us so we can
14 -- we know what to look up.

15 Judge, to the extent that they've made stuff public,
16 we can reach out once we have jurors names, but to go
17 deeper than that, Judge, that's going way beyond the
18 bounds of what I think voir dire's about.

19 Describe your feelings about the criminal justice
20 system, police officers, prosecutors. That's staking.
21 That's improper. And then a number of these things,
22 Judge, I think you can handle in your general
23 qualification when we're doing the panel as a whole. You
24 know, Your Honor typically asks some standard questions
25 about affiliations with certain groups like MADD mothers

1 and things like that. You handle that in your general
2 qualification.

3 Judge, but it gets really improper when they get
4 down and they start talking about an insanity defense.
5 They tried to do that in Stanko and the judge trying that
6 case basically shut them down and said listen, if you're
7 gonna talk about affirmative defenses, we're not gonna
8 stake out a defense, we'll give you a list of all those
9 defenses, and then the question ultimately for all of
10 these, the whole purpose of voir dire, can you be fair
11 and impartial.

12 So if you ask going through this list if this is
13 an issue in this case, can you be fair and impartial,
14 ultimately that's what Your Honor cares about. That's
15 what we all care about. But if we go beyond that, as
16 Stanko says you're not entitled to ask potential jurors
17 about their specific views about a particular affirmative
18 defense like insanity. Voir dire is not to be used as a
19 means of pre-educating or indoctrinating a jury or as a
20 means of impaneling a jury with particular predispositions.
21 You're not entitled to a certain type of juror and staking
22 them out, you know, how solid are they on our side. The
23 right does not entitle a defendant to handpick a jury.
24 The goal is to have an impartial jury. They lay out a
25 process in Stanko, Your Honor, on Page 4 of how that

1 Court went through it and the Court found that that was
2 a perfectly proper process. It's one that we've used.

3 Your Honor, this is a massive case with a lot of
4 notoriety. Why do we want to experiment? I think you're
5 gonna want to stay, and I would certainly argue that we
6 need to stay, on the tried and true and, Your Honor, with
7 the focus that all we're really wanting is a fair and
8 impartial jury. That's all we really want, Judge, and
9 I'm absolutely concerned that if Your Honor sends this
10 questionnaire out, we will get zero jurors.

11 Even if you move it to another county, we will get
12 zero jurors. And if the Defendant's demanding a jury
13 trial, he's demanding what now we can't have. That's why
14 I think all the years that this tried and true form that
15 -- I know Ms. Frick can talk about more capital cases
16 than Mr. Graham and I both have been involved in and --
17 and how it's not been a problem because it doesn't clue
18 them in on the particular case or what's going on, but it
19 gives us that -- that initial information that I think
20 we're gonna need. And, Your Honor, you're gonna have
21 some people fall out right off the bat on that just
22 initial form and we're gonna find out a lot.

23 But the process we've asked, Your Honor, is we've
24 -- I know you've seen it, we passed it up, is that we
25 send out the general -- general questionnaire and then

1 when we impanel the jury, the entire panel, you do a
2 general voir dire and then once they're qualified as a
3 whole, as a panel, you break them up into groups. We've
4 done it as five or six in the past. Five probably works
5 because there's gonna be a lot of questioning and then
6 that way they're not all waiting. You bring them in at
7 certain times and you bring them in one at a time so none
8 of the other jurors get to see what's being asked and
9 when they're done, they go home. They don't go back to
10 the jury room and so they don't get to prep another juror.

11 And then what we've done as well is we have the
12 three types of jurors. We have it on a sheet. We've used
13 this for years and years and years. It's what you see in
14 all of these reported cases, including Stanko, as being
15 the proper way to handle this. What we've done is before
16 that potential juror comes in from the back room to take
17 the stand, they look at this, they read it and then you
18 ask them -- you start off the questioning by saying have
19 you read this, do you understand it, is there a category
20 you would place yourself in? There's no right or wrong
21 answers.

22 **THE COURT:** Uh-huh.

23 **MR. HUBBARD:** And you go on to apprise them of the
24 process. You educate them rather than us and then
25 Mr. Young or our side gets to ask questions and then we

1 rotate as we go asking jurors and then we basically can
2 cover pre-trial publicity and all that at that time.
3 You don't want a juror standing up in front of everybody
4 saying what they know, what they heard, but we can ask
5 them everything at that time.

6 And, Your Honor, what we would be looking for is a
7 panel of approximately 75 jurors and then at that time
8 we'd have them randomly drawn and the State gets five
9 strikes, the defense gets ten. Judge, it's just a process
10 we've used so many times, but what I would suggest is
11 before we get to the actual voir dire process maybe we
12 have another sit-down in order to expedite things and go
13 over what type of questions we're gonna be asking so that
14 we're not stopping for three hours on one juror holding
15 up the train, but that streamlines the process. That's
16 what I'd do, Judge. I think we're gonna have a train
17 wreck if we don't do it.

18 **THE COURT:** All right. Mr. Young, what do you want
19 to say?

20 **MR. YOUNG:** Your Honor, South Carolina case law is
21 pretty all over the place as far as voir dire goes,
22 particularly with -- first of all, none of these questions
23 are stakeout questions. A stakeout question is saying if
24 I prove to you X, will you agree to vote Y. None of these
25 questions are stakeout questions. We're asking about

1 people's opinions on various subject matters, not --
2 and you can say I don't have one. I mean, that's fine.
3 There's no right or wrong answer to any of these
4 questions.

5 What I would request at this point in time is that
6 we just go through the defense's proposed questionnaire
7 and the State can tell me which questions they have an
8 objection to and I'd like an opportunity to do some
9 research and get back to the Court with case law and
10 briefing as to those particular questions.

11 **MR. HUBBARD:** Judge, I can state it quick. I object
12 to anything that goes beyond the standard. In looking at
13 it, Judge, they have some of the standard questions on
14 the first two pages. There are a couple that go beyond,
15 but, Judge, it is clearly staking out. What stands out
16 most in your mind about what you've read, seen, heard or
17 learned about this case? They cite the indictment here.
18 What are your opinions and feelings? That is classic
19 stakeout. But, Judge, there's less subtle stakeout, too,
20 when they start exploring a particular defense. You just
21 can't do that.

22 And, Judge, there are a lot of cases. Ultimately
23 it's your discretion, but basically our goal here is not
24 to stake out or get their opinions, it is just whatever
25 they've heard. They don't have to even go into it. They

1 may have heard it from radio, newspaper or whatever, but
2 can you set that aside and make your decision -- base
3 your decision on witnesses you hear in the courtroom,
4 evidence admitted in the courtroom and based on the law
5 as you give it. That's ultimately what we need to do,
6 but when you start talking about their feelings and what
7 do you think about the death penalty, Judge, that's way
8 out of line. Your Honor, there's not gonna be a case
9 scene. That's okay. There's not. That's staking.

10 So what I would offer is just to make this quick and
11 easy, our tried and true, and if there's something he
12 thinks is absolutely necessary to be added to that, that's
13 the easier way to do it. But, Judge, I object to this.

14 **THE COURT:** Okay. I understand your position.

15 Mr. Young, have you got -- since you're the one who
16 proposed it, why don't you propose why you think it should
17 be added?

18 **MR. YOUNG:** Sure. I'll do that.

19 **THE COURT:** All right.

20 **MR. YOUNG:** I'll go through each question proposed
21 that's beyond the standard form with authority. I mean,
22 of course, if you can't have it in South Carolina --
23 first off, I continue to object to the term "staking out"
24 and would ask to define that term --

25 **THE COURT:** Well, I mean, I think --

1 **MR. YOUNG:** -- as to what it means.

2 **THE COURT:** -- an example is, you know, when I
3 thumbed through it was: What do you know about the
4 insanity defense? Is that not an example of staking out?

5 **MR. YOUNG:** No, sir.

6 **THE COURT:** It's not?

7 **MR. YOUNG:** Some people say -- listen, I -- I think
8 that it's the same as the Twinkie defense. I would never
9 find anybody insane. That's fine. That's an okay --
10 it's a perfectly valid opinion to have. But the question
11 about can you put that opinion aside and be fair and
12 impartial is specifically, that question, specifically by
13 the United States Supreme Court, an improper question.

14 **MR. HUBBARD:** Stanko also says Appellant was not
15 entitled to ask potential jurors about specific views of
16 the insanity defense during voir dire. It is staking out.
17 It's improper. Now what they also go on to say is this
18 doesn't mean there's a ban on asking questions, but
19 there's a proper way to do it. But it's all got to come
20 back to whatever you've known, whatever you've heard about
21 or learned about psychology, can you set that aside and
22 take from the courtroom -- based on what you hear in a
23 courtroom and base your decision on that. That's the
24 whole thing is making sure people aren't making decisions
25 on their feelings, predisposed feelings, or their

1 predispositions, they're setting all of that aside and
2 coming into the courtroom and just basing it on the
3 evidence and testimony and the law as you give it. And,
4 Judge, to explore well, do you have feelings on this,
5 well, Judge, you're asking them to set it aside anyway,
6 so we're really opening can of worms, but we're also
7 staking out what's coming, and that's -- it is staking.
8 It's -- clearly it's definitional staking. That you're
9 exploring -- you're cuing them in saying there's gonna be
10 self -- insanity here. Judge, they don't need to know
11 that now. They haven't heard anything factually yet.
12 That's why it's improper and, frankly, the questions --
13 the other thing that bothers us about these questions,
14 Judge, is that when you start talking about this specific
15 case, reading the indictment out -- writing it out in
16 here, sending that to them, Judge, I'm gonna tell you --
17 social media. Who doesn't have a smart phone today?
18 People are gonna be looking that up. We're gonna open
19 up a can of worms that otherwise these jurors might come
20 in here and not have any idea what case this is and then
21 you tell them now you're under oath, you can't do it,
22 it puts you in control when they're in the courtroom;
23 otherwise, you're not in control.

24 **THE COURT:** All right. Mr. Young, what else have
25 you got?

1 **MR. YOUNG:** You can have them come in and fill out
2 questionnaire here after an instruction from Your Honor.
3 We'll continue to argue about the term "staking out", but
4 I would like to provide the Court with some more case law
5 on proper questions and scope of voir dire.

6 **MR. HUBBARD:** And, Your Honor, I think that would be
7 fine when we get up to the voir dire time. That's kind
8 of what I was getting to, alluding to. Let's get this
9 questionnaire out and then we can spend more time delving
10 into what can we actually ask these jurors, but let's get
11 that questionnaire out there now, let's get it done, and
12 know where we are. Some of those folks are gonna drop off
13 just with the standard questionnaire and then we can go
14 ahead and set a time and start talking about what do we
15 ask these jurors.

16 **MR. YOUNG:** How would anybody drop off on the
17 standard questionnaire?

18 **MR. HUBBARD:** Here's what happens based on our
19 experience. Somebody writes in that they're unavailable
20 or that they've got an issue. Judge, I know Ms. Hope
21 Frick can probably tell you we've had numerous meetings
22 in the past on capital cases and we send this out and then
23 all of a sudden we get back responses that are of concern
24 or they call in based on this with concerns and we take it
25 up, you have a hearing. All right. Do y'all consent to

1 let this person be set aside or do we need to bring them
2 in? How do y'all want to handle it? That's happened
3 every case I've dealt with just using the standard
4 questionnaire, mailing it out, but the bulk of the folks
5 come in and we have our 500 or more jurors that --
6 potential jurors that you qualify and then we -- hopefully
7 before we even begin questioning them, we have a little
8 bit more of a roadmap once they're individually on that
9 stand, what are we gonna do, how are we gonna ask
10 questions. If he's got specific things he need to probe,
11 let's explore it before they get up there because that
12 slows the train down. This makes it more efficient.
13 That's why it's been used for so many years.

14 **MR. YOUNG:** Your Honor's got a copy. Can I sit
15 down?

16 **THE COURT:** All right. What about -- I guess my
17 thinking right now is go with the standard questionnaire,
18 but then have maybe a supplemental questionnaire to be
19 filled out that day. I mean, is that plausible? But I'm
20 looking at a more open-ended questionnaire, I guess.

21 **MR. HUBBARD:** I guess what I was envisioning is this.
22 The only issue I'd see is where do we house them when we
23 do that?

24 **THE COURT:** Yeah.

25 **MR. HUBBARD:** And my thinking is this. Whatever

1 they want to ask if it is appropriate and you deem it
2 appropriate, it's gonna get asked, it's gonna get covered,
3 but that initial questionnaire is not where we need to do
4 it. Again, if it's done here, you're in control, and
5 ultimately as Your Honor knows, that's -- that's the way
6 it's got to be done.

7 **THE COURT:** Uh-huh.

8 **MR. HUBBARD:** So that's what I suggest. And then,
9 Judge, if we bring them in, if there's --

10 **THE COURT:** I mean, the downside is it takes a long
11 time.

12 **MR. HUBBARD:** But that's why I was saying before we
13 even bring them in we have yet another meeting. So if
14 there are questions he wants to ask, we've worked that out
15 so it goes quicker. That way we're not haggling over is
16 this question proper or not when Juror Number 5 is on the
17 stand and then we take two hours arguing over it. We've
18 already kind of hashed that out. We're still gonna end
19 up having objections. You Honor knows that --

20 **THE COURT:** Uh-huh.

21 **MR. HUBBARD:** -- but this gives us a real good, clear
22 map -- roadmap of how to go. But it's all done within
23 your control. That's why I suggest it. I think it would
24 make it go much smoother and still cover them and they can
25 ask their questions.

1 **THE COURT:** All right. What else, Mr. Young?

2 **MR. YOUNG:** Your Honor, I just think that if you're
3 not gonna include the United States versus Morgan -- or
4 Morgan versus Illinois, sorry -- question on there about
5 people's views on the death penalty as an appropriate
6 punishment for somebody who has been convicted of murder,
7 it takes a long time -- a long time to understand what
8 the legal definition of murder is, understand what we're
9 talking about and then what your opinion is. If they've
10 answered the questions beforehand, we can deal with it
11 quickly, we can -- I'd certainly think that their type
12 one, two and three misstates the law in a number of
13 manners, but I've included a type one, two or three on
14 the questionnaire that I don't think misstates the law
15 and those questions can be very telling. I mean, we can
16 cycle through a lot of people very rapidly by having them
17 -- having those answers before they get here. We don't
18 even need to waste time calling them.

19 One of the motions that I have proposed would be
20 that people -- only people who said that they were a type
21 three, we should move all those people to the top of the
22 stack, and move the always and nevers to the bottom and
23 not get to them if we don't have to.

24 **MR. HUBBARD:** I would tell you why we haven't done
25 that is -- and we haven't even passed the questionnaire

1 around when they're sitting in the room is we don't want
2 them talking about it. We don't want them at their house
3 asking people about it, calling up their Aunt Jo saying
4 what do you think about this, what do you think I should
5 think? You're out of control -- you have no control.
6 That's better way of saying it, not out of control, but
7 no control. So what we've done in the past, judge after
8 judge has done this, is you show it to them for the first
9 time in the hallway and then you get to explore that.
10 And, Judge, you know, some people will honestly come in
11 here and say I've never thought about the death penalty.
12 Now when we get to the issue about like defining murder
13 and all that, of course, that comes from you. And the
14 Bixby case, I think they passed that up. If they didn't,
15 I'll pass you up that case. You can't ask people what do
16 you think murder is. We don't go that way. It comes from
17 you to them. That puts you in control again and then --

18 **THE COURT:** Bixby is an Abbeville case?

19 **MR. HUBBARD:** Yes, sir.

20 **MR. YOUNG:** It's one of the -- it's the questionnaire
21 they had in -- I guess they tried it in Chesterfield, I
22 think. Is that right?

23 **MR. HUBBARD:** I'm not sure.

24 There you go, Your Honor.

25 But anyway, Your Honor, I think -- and, of course,

1 the three questions, our Supreme Court has repeatedly
2 said that's the way to go, so.

3 **THE COURT:** All right. I'm gonna want to study it
4 a little more in depth since I haven't had a lot of time.
5 I want to read both of these cases and then we'll just --
6 what I want to do, Ms. Frick and I have discussed it,
7 we'd like to have the questionnaire ironed out and ready
8 to roll because our time to mail was roughly the end of
9 January.

10 Isn't that right, Ms. Frick?

11 **THE CLERK:** Yes, sir.

12 **THE COURT:** That was our timing, which we wanted
13 to have it resolved by then. So how about this? At the
14 January 11th, that Friday, we'll discuss it further and
15 have it decided then as to what we're gonna do with --
16 what we'll do with the questionnaire and what we'll do
17 with a potential follow-up questionnaire. How about that?

18 **MR. HUBBARD:** Yes, sir.

19 **MR. YOUNG:** Your Honor, that's fine. The defense has
20 filed Motion Number 57 regarding information from -- where
21 our questions come from, why do we ask them that way, what
22 questions are appropriate for jurors, and a lot of that
23 research is contained in that motion and we had requested
24 an opportunity to call an expert. I believe that she's
25 available on January 11th. It's about --

1 **THE COURT:** All right.

2 **MR. YOUNG:** -- three hours' testimony and I could
3 have her here to testify for that motion and go through
4 those materials with the Court on that date.

5 **THE COURT:** Just so I know, maybe I'm not seeing
6 them all, but when y'all file motions are they filed
7 with my e-mail address or just with the Clerk of Court?

8 **MR. YOUNG:** Just with the Clerk of Court, Your Honor.

9 **THE COURT:** Okay. I've not read them prior to coming
10 here and it's kind of putting me at a little disadvantage
11 because I don't carry the clerk's file around, it's too
12 heavy.

13 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

14 **THE COURT:** If y'all want me to read something before
15 you come in here, if y'all send it to me I promise you
16 I'll try to read it. I don't take notice of what's in the
17 clerk's file when y'all say Judge, it's in the clerk's
18 file and go check it out or tell my law clerk to go check
19 it out. I've not done that and if that's gonna be a --
20 I'm glad to be included in e-mail chains and get some of
21 that, but I've not read anything that's downstairs because
22 I don't go down there. I understand it's in the clerk's
23 file and it's kind of imputed that I'm supposed to know
24 that, but I've not gone down and done that. If y'all want
25 me to read it, y'all let me know, say heads up.

1 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir. We'll get -- that's my fault.
2 We'll make sure that you have a copy of them all.

3 **THE COURT:** Okay. And, I mean, I'm not faulting
4 y'all. I'm just saying I haven't seen them coming and so
5 I've not been reading up on the motions when y'all say
6 you filed this motion and that motion. I'll read them
7 all and we'll argue them all, but if y'all want me to read
8 them ahead of time, let me have a copy on my e-mail that
9 you're filing with the clerk and it will just make my life
10 simpler.

11 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

12 **THE COURT:** I'll be glad to -- I'll be glad to
13 consider anything from either side on that.

14 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

15 **MR. HUBBARD:** That's fine, Your Honor.

16 And just one final thing on the questionnaire. I
17 think obviously no objection to taking that back up
18 January 11th and as Your Honor will see, judges have done
19 things different ways, but it depends on the case, too.
20 Ultimately it's your discretion, but, again, just on this
21 file, I don't know if you're familiar, looking at their
22 questionnaire on this case, I think we've got a problem
23 so that it would affect how we draw a jury and whether
24 we --

25 **THE COURT:** I don't think whichever questionnaire we

1 use we're gonna avoid problems.

2 **MR. HUBBARD:** I agree. I agree with that, but I
3 think as you go through it I believe you'll see that --
4 why I'm saying that; if we follow that questionnaire,
5 we're not getting anybody.

6 **THE COURT:** Okay. I mean, that's possible.

7 **MR. HUBBARD:** You might with some other case, but I
8 don't think you will with this one.

9 **THE COURT:** All right. January 11th, that Friday,
10 that will suit me to have the motion -- is it 57,
11 Mr. Young, you said?

12 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

13 **THE COURT:** Send that to me and if you want the
14 witness, see if she's available. If not, Thursday's okay,
15 too, if you want to go Thursday. The 10th or the 11th,
16 either day. The Clerk's gone now, but she said she'll get
17 us a courtroom. If Thursday's better than Friday, I'm
18 available either day, but let's -- before the end of the
19 year let's get it e-mailed around we're okay with it and
20 that way we can all be here and we can get a transport
21 order for Mr. Jones and everything, okay?

22 **MR. YOUNG:** Yes, sir.

23 **THE COURT:** All right. So two things on January 11th
24 for certain are --

25 **THE CLERK:** The hearing on the taping from mental

1 health --

2 **THE COURT:** Yeah.

3 **THE CLERK:** -- and the questionnaire.

4 **THE COURT:** So the DMH recording and the
5 questionnaire will be the two issues we hear on the 10th
6 or the 11th, whichever date we all agree on. And if we
7 can't come to an agreement, then I'll make the decision
8 on which date the hearing is. We'll make it work.

9 I've tried to let y'all -- since there's more of
10 y'all than there is of me, dictate the hearing dates, and
11 that's not been a problem thus far. We'll continue to do
12 that on these status conferences. The consensus will kind
13 of carry the water.

14 All right. Anything else?

15 **MR. HUBBARD:** Nothing from the State, Your Honor.

16 **THE COURT:** Are we up to snuff? Have you got
17 something else?

18 **MR. YOUNG:** I have two things to address ex parte
19 with Your Honor.

20 **THE COURT:** Okay. And I do with Mr. Davidson also.

21 (Whereupon, the following proceedings were concluded
22 at 3:39 PM.)

23

24

25

C E R T I F I C A T E

1
2
3 I, Stacy S. Johnson, Official Court Reporter for
4 the Eleventh Judicial Circuit of the State of South
5 Carolina, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true,
6 accurate and complete transcript of record of all the
7 proceedings had and the evidence introduced in the hearing
8 of the captioned case in Circuit Court on the 19th day of
9 December, 2018.

10 This transcript may contain quoted material. Such
11 material is reproduced as read by the speaker.

12 I do further certify that I am neither of kin,
13 counsel, nor have an interest to any party hereto.

14
15 February 6, 2019

16
17 1s/ Stacy S. Johnson
18 STACY S. JOHNSON
19 CIRCUIT COURT REPORTER
20
21
22
23
24
25

State of South Carolina
 County of Lexington

Court of General Sessions

State)	
)	
)	Transcript of Record
v.)	2015-GS-32-188 - 192
)	
Timothy Ray Jones, Jr.)	
)	
<u>Defendant.</u>)	

January 11, 2019
 Lexington, South Carolina

B E F O R E:

The Honorable Eugene C. Griffith, Jr., Judge.

A P P E A R A N C E S:

S. R. Hubbard, III, Solicitor
 Shawn Graham, Deputy Solicitor
 Suzanne Mayes, Assist. Solicitor
 Attorneys for the State

S. Boyd Young, Deputy Attorney
 Robert Madsen, Public Defender
 Attorneys for the Defendant

Logan Royals, Esquire
 Attorney for SC DMH

Bethanie K. Creppon
 Circuit Court Reporter

1	I N D E X	
2	<u>WITNESS</u>	<u>PAGE</u>
3	WANDA FOGLIA	64
4	<u>DIRECT EXAMINATION</u>	64
5	BY MR. YOUNG	
6	Certificate of Reporter	183
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

E X H I B I T S

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>ID.</u>	<u>EVD.</u>
<u>DEFENDANT ' S</u>			
EXH. NO. 1	CV - Dr. Foglia		66
EXH. NO. 2	Articles		68
EXH. NO. 3	PowerPoint Slides		69
EXH. NO. 4	Proposed Questions		133
EXH. NO. 5	PowerPoint Slides		125

1 P R O C E E D I N G S

2 * * *

3 THE COURT: All right. We -- the group of us,
4 through our group e-mail chain, were discussing the
5 best order of presentation a little bit, I think, or
6 maybe just Whitney and I were. My thinking is we've
7 got to do the questionnaire, a couple of other
8 things, and then do the presentation on the other
9 issue. Have y'all agreed to an order, because I was
10 thinking the questionnaire ought to go first.

11 MR. HUBBARD: We do have -- we have
12 Dr. Friersen and some other folks here. I think
13 we'd be in agreement if we could just address that
14 right off the bat, and then get to the
15 questionnaire. We'd be happy to do that.

16 THE COURT: Does that sound good?

17 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

18 THE COURT: All right. Let's go in that order
19 then.

20 MR. GRAHAM: So defense motion 83, Your Honor,
21 is the motion to record the interview of Amber Jones
22 by DMH. And it's my understanding, and I'm going to
23 let Mr. Young state, but, apparently, he had
24 conversations with Mr. Harpootlian who represents
25 Amber Jones in a civil suit. And I'm not sure

1 exactly what was said, so I'll let Mr. Young --

2 THE COURT: And that seems to --

3 MR. YOUNG: Well, we've run into a wrinkle.

4 And to give a little bit of background, I have been
5 informed that Ms. Jones had agreed to an interview
6 with DMH regarding --

7 THE COURT: Y'all were of that belief?

8 MR. YOUNG: Yes. Criminal responsibility. And
9 that we had asked and Ms. Jones had thought about
10 meeting with us and, ultimately, had decided not to,
11 which was her right, so we asked that the interview
12 at the department of mental health be recorded.

13 And I knew that the department of mental
14 health -- Dr. Friersen had told me they had a policy
15 against recording without a court order, so we
16 served everybody with that. And, of course,
17 Ms. Jones, through her attorneys, objected to the
18 recording of that interview. And I agreed that we
19 would modify our request to allow our psychiatrist
20 to be present during the interview.

21 So, basically, it would be the State
22 psychiatrist and the defense psychiatrist at one
23 time during the interview. And Ms. Jones' attorneys
24 agreed to that, so that was fine with them. Their
25 main issue was a concern about creating a recording

1 that could be used in the civil case. So that was
2 agreeable to them.

3 I notified them that they didn't need to be
4 present this morning, based upon that agreement, and
5 that we would get back and modify our request on the
6 record, that we were just requesting that our
7 psychiatrist be allowed to be present for that
8 interview.

9 Dr. Friersen, who's here with his attorney, has
10 objected to that. And I'm not trying to put words
11 in his mouth, and know he will correct me if I'm
12 wrong, but he says, basically, given the sensitive
13 nature of what needs to be discussed, he would
14 prefer not to have anybody other than himself
15 present for that interview.

16 I understand his concern. You know, these are
17 both psychiatrists, both operate under the same
18 rules of ethical behavior for their conduct. And I
19 know that the lawyer for Dr. Friersen is here. And
20 I guess, at this point in time, it would be
21 appropriate for him to address the Court.

22 THE COURT: All right. What position do y'all
23 have?

24 MR. GRAHAM: I mean, whatever they want. It
25 comes down to what DMH policy -- I mean, he's not

1 ours, he's yours. So we really don't have a
2 position other than we're here to facilitate them,
3 to state their positions and their concerns.

4 THE COURT: Okay.

5 MR. HUBBARD: And, Your Honor, I'll just add
6 onto that. If it's their position, both
7 professionally and legally, that this pushes them
8 beyond bounds where they're comfortable, then that
9 does affect us because we do want to know what the
10 one true neutral expert in this case has to say. We
11 don't want anything to impair or inhibit his ability
12 to do his job because that does affect us.

13 THE COURT: Okay. Well, let's hear from DMH.

14 MR. GRAHAM: The DMH attorney's name is Logan
15 Royals. And then Dr. Friersen is here as well. I
16 don't know how you want to conduct it, Your Honor.

17 THE COURT: I'll hear from the attorney first.

18 MR. ROYALS: Good morning, Your Honor. May it
19 please the Court. Logan Royals for the department
20 of mental health.

21 THE COURT: State your name again.

22 MR. ROYALS: Logan Royals, spelled just like
23 the baseball team.

24 THE COURT: Okay.

25 MR. ROYALS: Here, representing Dr. Friersen.

1 Dr. Friersen is here today as an agent of the court
2 for evaluation purposes. Our belief is that having
3 another psychiatrist present for a collateral
4 interview of this nature, an interview of a victim
5 in this case, would be clinically inappropriate.

6 As the solicitors and the defense both
7 indicated, this would be against DMH policy. And we
8 really have a real concern about the chilling effect
9 that it would have on the actual evaluation of
10 Ms. Jones were another psychiatrist to be in the
11 room present.

12 As they all indicated, Dr. Friersen is here
13 today. If you'd like a chance to speak with him,
14 we'd certainly be happy with that.

15 THE COURT: All right. I guess my -- I
16 don't -- I need to hear more than that. I mean,
17 this is going to be as an extreme unusual of
18 circumstances we're going to face, or I am as a
19 judge thus far in my career, with the circumstances
20 and facts we've got. I mean, so this is not a
21 typical victim. She's been very reluctant. She's
22 represented by counsel. She's got a civil suit
23 going. All, just ten things that make this a unique
24 case.

25 What else other than we don't want another

1 person in the room? I mean, what else is there?

2 MR. ROYALS: Yes, sir. I mean, it's largely
3 the fact that it would be clinically inappropriate.
4 In most cases, especially for a collateral interview
5 where it's not the actual defendants being
6 interviewed, most clinicians indicate that somebody
7 else in the room is not appropriate. The
8 clinician's first duty is always for things like
9 privacy. They are absolutely going to be getting
10 any information that's credible to the Court and
11 both parties would be privy to that.

12 But given that -- again, the sensitive nature
13 of this case, we are very, very worried that
14 Ms. Jones would be hesitant to discuss things that
15 would be critical for the understanding of the
16 evaluation later on and the presentation of the
17 evaluation later on were another psychiatrist to be
18 present in the room. Ms. Jones has been hesitant in
19 most cases to give an interview with Dr. Friersen.
20 It does look like --

21 THE COURT: She's been hesitant to give an
22 interview with anybody.

23 MR. ROYALS: Precisely, Your Honor. And then
24 we are worried that even if she is in the room, she
25 might not -- she would feel that she could not speak

1 candidly were there another individual -- a
2 psychiatrist for the defense in the room with her.
3 That is our main concern. We want to do our best to
4 present the best neutral information that we can to
5 the Court, and we are worried that the presence of
6 an outside psychiatrist would hinder our ability to
7 do that.

8 THE COURT: I mean, give me -- maybe
9 Dr. Friersen can give me a for-instance of why.
10 She's going to be hesitant, period, in my opinion.
11 And I've not met her, I've not had any interaction
12 with her whatsoever, but saying it's going to be a
13 chilling effect, she's hesitant and emotional and
14 the -- she's appeared on television against her
15 lawyer's advice, I think. I've seen her on
16 television. And I know Mr. Harpootlian told me, I'm
17 telling her to not talk with anybody, and then she's
18 on television. So, I mean, she's a handful. But
19 this case is a big case.

20 So, I mean, I don't understand why having a
21 psychiatrist with an equal responsibility is going
22 to hinder or improve or create an additional issue.
23 You got to tell me more than you've told me. I
24 mean, what you've told me, I know. Tell me
25 something I don't know.

1 MR. ROYALS: Yes, sir. With permission,
2 Dr. Friersen would like to speak.

3 MR. HUBBARD: And, Your Honor, as he speaks, if
4 I could just again state, our concern would be it's
5 the presence of someone who's adversarial on the
6 other side for another person. That's my only
7 concern, that if there's information that can help
8 me as a minister of justice, both with my duty to
9 the defendant and my duty to the community I
10 represent, that's my concern, if there's any type of
11 chilling effect on that because, ultimately, we're
12 allowing somebody who's in an adversarial position
13 in the room.

14 And I just want that on the record again, Your
15 Honor, that -- my concern, because that is highly
16 unusual. I've never done it in my career, so --

17 THE COURT: Well, I can't say I have either, so
18 it's new ground for me.

19 All right. Tell me why that concerns you
20 greatly other than a professional responsibility. I
21 get that.

22 DR. FRIERSEN: Yes. Your Honor, I received
23 yesterday a preliminary report from the defense
24 expert. In that report, the defense expert had
25 asked to interview Amber Jones as part of her

1 evaluation. And Ms. Jones declined to be
2 interviewed by the defense expert.

3 If the Court orders the defense expert to be
4 there, I think that has the potential to limit the
5 comfortableness of Ms. Jones in discussing very
6 sensitive and candid information that I would like
7 to discuss with her, including issues of marital
8 infidelity, issues of what happened on the phone
9 call with her around the time this actually
10 happened.

11 There's a myriad of very sensitive information
12 that I want to discuss with her. And my fear is
13 that having any outside party, but especially one
14 that is a member of the defense team, is going to
15 make her less comfortable in being forthcoming.

16 THE COURT: Okay. All right. That's a little
17 more factual stuff other than saying it's
18 professional responsibility. I was aware of that
19 one, so that's why I needed to hear what you've just
20 told me. Thank you very much, Dr. Friersen.

21 All right. Mr. Young, what -- let me hear from
22 you.

23 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. She's already agreed to
24 the presence of the defense psychiatrist through her
25 attorneys. I mean, this is something that she's

1 agreed to. It's not like it's a surprise to her.
2 So she has already made the decision that she would
3 meet with both of them at one time and do one
4 interview.

5 I've never -- of course, I've only been present
6 for evaluations of the defendants, but every time
7 I've ever been present for an evaluation at the
8 department of mental health, there are other people
9 in the room. I mean, it's a teaching hospital,
10 there are residents, there are other doctors
11 present, there are students that are present for
12 other interviews. So I've never been in one where
13 it was just the psychiatrist and the interviewee.

14 The other concern that the defense has is that,
15 you know, if Ms. Jones says stuff that's not
16 relevant to the criminal responsibility evaluation
17 but is relevant to Brady, Giglio, Kyles, other
18 discovery responsibilities of the State, that we
19 wouldn't get that information unless Dr. Friersen
20 decided that it was relevant to his report and
21 included it in there without having some other
22 person there listening to her.

23 And finally would be the requirement that
24 Dr. Friersen, having been the only person who had
25 interviewed her, would have to be here for her

1 testimony to correct anything -- if she says
2 something that's different than what she told him,
3 he's the only one that would be available to impeach
4 her on that. So those are the defense concerns.
5 Mainly, she's already agreed to the presence of the
6 defense psychiatrists through her attorneys.

7 MR. HUBBARD: Since we're talking Brady,
8 obviously that pulls me back in this again. I think
9 it's far more likely, should there be any of that
10 type of information, it will come out without them
11 being present. The duty is not the doctor's, it's
12 ours. That's part of our job, following up with the
13 doctor to see what, in fact, was said. We have to
14 do that with every witness anyway, just like when an
15 officer interviews somebody.

16 Judge, I'm just concerned of what won't be
17 said. You've already said this is a lady who, even
18 with her attorney saying they're agreeing to
19 something or trying to hold her back, she's got a
20 mind of her own. And her attorney is not going to
21 be sitting there saying please answer these
22 questions. She's going to be very much aware
23 there's an adversary in that room. I'm concerned
24 about what is said and what is not said.

25 And this whole case, as you can see, is

1 revolving around this issue. My question is why
2 wouldn't we want a doctor to say, in his
3 professional opinion, this is how he needs to
4 conduct his job? He's going to put out a report.
5 We'll have the duty that we always have to follow up
6 to see what else was said that we have a duty to
7 turn over. That is the cleanest way.

8 And also, Judge, if we're getting after the
9 truth, you know, this is the way to do it; for her
10 to be comfortable to expose herself, which will be
11 to their benefit. Judge, if there's going to be
12 stuff they can hit her with, she's going to be more
13 apt to say it if they're not there. That's my
14 concern.

15 If a professional doctor with the years of
16 experience that Dr. Friersen has says this is how I
17 believe it needs to be conducted, I think we need to
18 yield to him, Judge.

19 THE COURT: Let's go back to you.

20 MR. ROYALS: And, Your Honor, if I may, if the
21 defense has or thinks there's a potential for
22 information to come out during this evaluation that
23 is not relevant to the evaluation but is relevant to
24 the case, I believe there are better avenues for
25 that to come out. Dr. Friersen, in this case, his

1 only role in this is to provide to the Court
2 information that's necessary for criminal
3 responsibility at the time of the occurrence. If
4 there is other information that should come out,
5 there's a more appropriate avenue than during a
6 collateral interview of a victim in this case.

7 MR. YOUNG: Why not just try it? If she says,
8 I'm uncomfortable, I don't want her here, that's
9 fine, I'll take that. But why not just try it? If
10 she says, I'm fine with it, then just go forward
11 with it.

12 THE COURT: Well, I've already thought about
13 that. I'm doing it in reverse order. I'm going to
14 give him an interview solo with her like they're
15 asking. If she'll agree to a second interview or to
16 an interview with your psychiatrist, I think she
17 needs to do that. I think we start their way
18 with -- I would say it's probably likely she'll be
19 interviewed a second time by maybe two. She may be
20 softening up her stance of not saying anything.

21 But I think we go Dr. Friersen with her, and
22 then a follow-up interview, perhaps, with others.
23 That's what I think is going to be our best course
24 of action with her, that way we get the benefit of
25 both.

1 So that's what I'm going to do. I'm going to
2 allow her to be interviewed by Dr. Friersen under
3 his terms with him suggesting to her --

4 And, Dr. Friersen, I'm going to say, toward the
5 end of the interview, if we need to have a follow-up
6 interview, would you mind doing that and can we have
7 others here too? Perhaps the State has an expert
8 they want to have in there also. So it would be
9 Dr. Friersen, State's expert, your expert, all
10 interviewing her.

11 I'm going to go his way first with an
12 opportunity for either or both of you to ask can we
13 have another interview. And if she's not
14 cooperative, perhaps we can talk with
15 Mr. Harpootlian about getting her more cooperative.
16 I think she's softening up and she's going to want
17 to talk more. That's my opinion. We'll just have
18 to see if I'm right or wrong on that.

19 MR. YOUNG: May I bring one inquiry through the
20 Court to the department of mental health? And that
21 is, is there a way that Dr. Dorny could observe the
22 interview but not be in the room?

23 THE COURT: That thought occurred to me,
24 looking at the mirror in the back.

25 MR. YOUNG: I don't know if they have the

1 facilities to do that or not. If they have either a
2 one-way glass or a closed --

3 MR. ROYALS: Your Honor, I'm not aware of any
4 facilities of that nature. No, Your Honor, we don't
5 have the ability to do that.

6 THE COURT: Okay. Let's proceed forward on
7 Dr. Friersen's terms first, and with the Court's
8 suggestion to him that he try to open the door at
9 the very end to a follow-up interview with, perhaps,
10 others and a little bit larger audience. Perhaps
11 her comfort zone will go ahead --

12 Dr. Friersen, do you feel that's practical?

13 DR. FRIERSEN: Yes, Your Honor. I'm glad to do
14 that.

15 THE COURT: All right. That's what we're going
16 to do.

17 MR. ROYALS: Thank you, Your Honor.

18 THE COURT: All right.

19 MR. YOUNG: Thank you, Your Honor.

20 THE COURT: All right. Are we ready to go
21 forward even without --

22 MR. HUBBARD: Yes, sir. Yes, sir.

23 THE COURT: Let's do the questionnaire. What
24 other motions, other than the lengthy motion,
25 Mr. Young?

1 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, I mean, we're at the
2 Court's pleasure. I sent the Court and the State a
3 list of motions. I think four or five of those have
4 been heard and both the State and the defense have
5 gone through the transcript and compared notes on
6 which ones are still outstanding. And I have that
7 list somewhere.

8 THE COURT: Let's do the questionnaire. I know
9 that's outstanding. We were hitting on that one.

10 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, in response to the
11 State's suggestions to the defense questionnaire as
12 staking out under Stanko, the defense filed Motion
13 No. 84 in support of the defense's proposed
14 questionnaire.

15 And the State specifically said that Stanko
16 stood for the position that questions regarding the
17 insanity defense were improper, stake-out questions,
18 of course, Stanko actually says that we're not
19 preventing questions regarding an insanity defense.

20 And further definitions of what is or is not a
21 stake-out question, the defense had maintained a
22 stake-out question was a question to ask a juror how
23 they would vote if a particular set of facts were
24 proven. The State said the defense was incorrect,
25 that was not the definition of a stake-out question.

1 There's no South Carolina case that defines
2 here's what a stake-out question is. If you trace
3 Stanko back to Powers, and trace the footnote in
4 Powers back to North Carolina, and the footnote in
5 North Carolina back to McVeigh and a Richmond case,
6 and both of those cases are very thoughtfully and
7 well discussed in a United States District Court
8 opinion, U.S. v. Johnson, which the defense has
9 provided to the Court, the section dealing with what
10 is and what is not a stake-out question along with
11 the entirety of the opinion, none of the questions
12 proposed in the defense questionnaire are stake-out
13 questions that are in any way proper. Each question
14 goes to uncover bias that potential jurors may have
15 which would disqualify them from serving.

16 The question for the Court is not whether or
17 not jurors can put aside biases, but do they have
18 biases; and if they have biases, to expose those
19 biases and decide whether or not that
20 constitutionally impairs them from serving. The
21 questionnaire is --

22 THE COURT: Both questions?

23 MR. YOUNG: Sir?

24 THE COURT: You said this question. I think
25 it's both. Everybody has got a bias about

1 something.

2 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

3 THE COURT: In spite of those, can you still be
4 fair and impartial, as opposed to, is this
5 particular bias so much of a bias for you, you can't
6 constitutionally be fair. That's a separate
7 question. But there's not going to be an unbiased
8 juror as to no biases whatsoever.

9 MR. YOUNG: Right. The question is, do they
10 have relevant biases to this case and these
11 subjects.

12 THE COURT: Okay. We're on the same page. I
13 wanted to make sure I was following you.

14 MR. YOUNG: And the questionnaire is the
15 fastest way to do that. They answer the questions
16 at home. They're going to follow the Court's
17 instructions. If you tell them, don't do any
18 research, most of them are going to listen to that.
19 The ones that aren't going to listen to it weren't
20 going to listen to it whether you tell them that in
21 person or not. We have to trust people to do what
22 they're going to do. I mean, I trust the jurors of
23 Lexington to do what they're told to do and to be
24 honest about their feelings about difficult
25 subjects.

1 We are going to waste a lot of time in court if
2 we don't get their feelings, particularly with
3 regard to publicity and death penalty views, prior
4 to them coming to court. That -- and using that
5 method, using those detailed questionnaires is how
6 we have managed to get fair and death-qualified
7 jurors in under a week in cases like -- in high
8 profile cases like Ernest Days and in Dylann Roof.
9 And I've provided both of those questionnaires to
10 the Court for review.

11 Both of those questionnaires had detailed
12 statements regarding the allegations of the case and
13 what people's views would be about the death penalty
14 in that type of case. It is not a stake-out
15 question and those are appropriate questions for the
16 Court to learn.

17 We have proposed, along with the use of a
18 questionnaire, that we could just go through the
19 questionnaire and say, look, we don't need to waste
20 any time on this person, they said that they've
21 formed an opinion as to guilt, they said that they
22 believe that the death penalty is the only
23 appropriate punishment, we don't need to waste time
24 bringing those people in here.

25 At the same time, people who say I have a moral

1 objection to the death penalty and won't give it any
2 consideration, we don't need to waste time bringing
3 those people in here either. In my experience, it
4 breaks down to about 20 percent of jurors say death
5 penalty is an appropriate punishment and 20 percent
6 say that they would never give it any consideration.
7 And that's having done voir dire in a dozen capital
8 cases and thousands of jurors. The numbers just
9 break the way they break.

10 I don't expect that Lexington is going to be
11 any different than Beaufort, South Carolina or
12 Brunswick, Georgia or anywhere else. I mean, that's
13 generally how it breaks down.

14 And by not wasting time on the State trying to
15 rehabilitate a juror who thinks the death penalty is
16 the only appropriate punishment or the defense
17 taking a long time trying to rehabilitate, get
18 jurors to say that they could consider the death
19 penalty, we save the Court a lot of time and we get
20 where we need to be. Otherwise, jury selection ends
21 up taking -- not doing that is when jury selection
22 ends up taking weeks and months.

23 And hyperbolic rhetoric about, well, if we ask
24 them -- if you tell them what case it is, we won't
25 be able to get a jury, it's just not true. I've

1 always gotten a jury. I've never been involved in a
2 case -- I mean, the courthouse shooter in Atlanta,
3 we got a jury in Atlanta; the Dylann Roof, we got a
4 jury in Charleston. You know, every high profile
5 case that I've been involved in, we've gotten a
6 jury. It took a lot of people, but we made it
7 really easy by cutting them out on the front end;
8 like, look, they said this on the questionnaire,
9 don't bring them in. Let's just get to it and talk
10 to the ones that we need to talk to, people who said
11 I don't have an opinion and I could be fair.

12 THE COURT: All right. I'm going to hear from
13 Mr. Hubbard. I'm going to come back. I've got a
14 couple of questions about some of these questions.

15 MR. HUBBARD: Your Honor, you have a lot of
16 discretion in this matter, and there's no question.
17 Every judge sitting in your position can look around
18 and see how judges have handled other cases. But,
19 ultimately, they've all made their decision on what
20 they have in front of them. You've started out with
21 an observation that all judges do: Everybody brings
22 a bias to the courtroom, for the State, against the
23 State, whatever. They've heard things. They may
24 have preconceived notions of how things work.

25 Here's the danger: In Stanko -- Stanko was

1 talking about the voir dire -- a judge was in
2 control because it was all in front of him. They're
3 asking you to go beyond that and ask the same type
4 of questions where you have zero control.

5 We can trust jurors, Judge. Seriously? With
6 no instructions? No oath? This is a capital case.
7 It is absolutely imperative that if a jury's ever
8 controlled and contained, it's this case.

9 They're asking you to ask sensitive questions,
10 questions that don't say, where do you fall, A, B,
11 or C, on the death penalty; are you always for or
12 always against it, or can you be fair and impartial.
13 They can't answer that unless they're here, with you
14 in control. They're going further than that and
15 saying, what do you think about the death penalty?
16 Well, Judge, you know you're going to hear all kinds
17 of stuff. And, dear Lord, if you talk about this
18 specific case, you have nothing to control them
19 going and researching it.

20 You can tell them in the questionnaire you're
21 not supposed to do that. Well, Judge, that's going
22 to prompt them to do exactly that. And when you get
23 an answer back, you won't know how they got those
24 answers. They may be absolutely appropriate when
25 you bring them in this courtroom and they said,

1 exactly like you said, I can set those biases aside.
2 But you're prompting them with a questionnaire, like
3 they want to do, to actually explore those biases,
4 maybe get more fully engrained, and jurors that
5 could ultimately be fair to the defendant are now
6 washed out. You would be out of control, no control
7 over what the process is.

8 Stanko is important, Judge. Even in court with
9 you in control, questions that they want to ask were
10 not even allowed in voir dire, and the court said
11 that's proper. Where staking out -- we can battle
12 all over the map on what staking is. There is case
13 after case on what's inappropriate to be asked
14 because it's staking. It's not just the ultimate
15 question of will you give death, will you give life;
16 it is slowly cornering a juror, using their biases,
17 to say you will always be on one side or the other
18 so they can give a strike or push them in. And
19 that's where you have to be in control.

20 Judge, I've been through a lot of these cases
21 too. We've always used the standard because that's
22 what gets them in. And you're going to knock some
23 people out on the standard, people who can't be
24 here, people who -- I know Hope's not here today,
25 but she can tell you, we have always knocked people

1 out just using the standard. But these more
2 sensitive questions, if they're to be asked at all,
3 how they're asked is going to be critical. And
4 you've got to be here because we will probably have
5 a disagreement on it.

6 And, Judge, to just leave it to jurors, we
7 won't get a jury. And I know you can look at Dylann
8 Roof. Dylann Roof wasn't a capital murder case. It
9 was a capital case, but it was not murder. It was a
10 hate crime. So the crux of that case was race. And
11 if you look at those questions, they delved into
12 race. But that judge felt it was appropriate in
13 that case and felt he could constrain those jurors
14 using that questionnaire in that specific instance.
15 And he had jurors from all over South Carolina, not
16 just Charleston. It's different here.

17 And, Judge, I can tell you, I live in this
18 community, this is the one case I get asked about,
19 when's that case coming to trial? As a minister of
20 justice speaking to a judge, I am deeply concerned
21 that you handle this process and that we not just
22 trust jurors to do it because, ultimately, although
23 I'm seeking death on this man, I have a duty to
24 protect him too. And I think, right out of the
25 gate, we're going to be -- we're going to be messing

1 up right out of the gate. So I'm appealing to you
2 to be in charge.

3 THE COURT: Before I go back and ask my
4 questions about some of these questions, Mr. Young,
5 let me pose this question to you: This is wasting
6 the court's time. This case is expensive, it costs
7 money. But how much money is enough or not enough
8 or too much or too little? Time is the same thing.
9 Are we wasting the court's time or are we utilizing
10 the court's time?

11 So I understand let's minimize the length of
12 time it takes to pick a jury, but are we screwing up
13 by doing too much on the questionnaire? That's kind
14 of my thinking. I heard you say let's don't waste
15 the court's time, but I don't think us taking our
16 time diligently to select a good jury, a proper and
17 impartial jury, is a waste of time. Some jurors may
18 try to waste our time, but I think we'll pick up on
19 that pretty quick.

20 And I'm not denying your motion yet, but I'm
21 just saying that's one of my thoughts as you were
22 arguing, this will be a waste of the court's time
23 and let's streamline it. I'm not interested in
24 that. I want to do it right if we can do it right.
25 Okay?

1 MR. YOUNG: Sure.

2 THE COURT: Now, query for you on a couple of
3 your proposed questions.

4 MR. YOUNG: Can I respond to a couple of things
5 the solicitor said?

6 THE COURT: Sure.

7 MR. YOUNG: Real quickly. There are no right
8 or wrong answers to any of these questions, it's
9 just how you feel. You don't need to control people
10 to just be honest about how they feel. Matter of
11 fact, people will be more likely to express their
12 honest opinion about these subjects when they're
13 allowed to do it on a questionnaire rather than
14 having to do it in open court.

15 Stanko doesn't rule that any question is
16 improper. It is in no way a limitation on voir
17 dire. All it says is that the limitations placed in
18 voir dire in this case did not render the trial
19 fundamentally unfair. That is the ruling in Stanko,
20 not that voir dire should be in any way limited or
21 restricted.

22 I'm sorry, Your Honor. I just wanted to get
23 that on the record. I'm happy to answer any
24 questions.

25 THE COURT: You're kind of -- I don't know if

1 you're able to read my mind or not. But the
2 question -- I'm going to question 23: What are you
3 feelings about psychiatrists, psychologists, social
4 workers? Why -- I guess, why is that question
5 necessary or why is it --

6 MR. YOUNG: Because some people think that
7 psychiatrists are quacks and they don't do anything
8 and that they're just making stuff up. And if you
9 feel that way, that's fine, but you wouldn't be an
10 appropriate juror in a case where both the State and
11 the defense are going to be calling mental health
12 experts.

13 THE COURT: Okay. I was just curious.

14 All right. Questions on social media and
15 asking their handles or usernames, tell me about
16 that.

17 MR. YOUNG: I don't have a particular strong
18 feeling about that. A lot of people comment on a
19 bunch of the media -- I mean, I think the last time
20 we collected the Facebook comments and the comments
21 in the newspapers, it was somewhere around 7,300
22 different handles that people can make up to comment
23 on articles. And if somebody were to abuse a handle
24 to comment on an article he should hang or they had
25 formed a position as to guilt or penalty, we should

1 know that. I'm happy to just ask them if they've
2 ever commented on it. But, you know, trust and
3 verify.

4 THE COURT: I want -- my feeling is right now,
5 based on what y'all have presented to me, is I'm
6 kind of split. But it seems to me that I would be
7 more comfortable, the comfort zone for Judge
8 Griffith, is that we send the questionnaire -- and
9 I've not -- I'll be candid with you. I've not sat
10 down and compared it to the traditional ones that
11 have been used over and over in your pages 1 through
12 6, which are general questions, and not combine in
13 do you know the parties involved.

14 I'm probably more concerned about I want to see
15 the jurors and get a feeling with them about their
16 knowledge of the case and their -- because sometimes
17 the way people sit and you read their body language
18 and you read their facial expressions, that's
19 information too that everybody takes in, you just
20 do.

21 And I'm kind of hesitant to send out
22 information about the facts of the case and the --
23 on the questionnaire. I'm thinking we stay more
24 general in the questionnaire, and when there's a
25 bright line, I feel certain we're going to be able

1 to read through the returns as they come in and be
2 able to say that's a very unlikely potential juror.
3 I think both of y'all -- both sides are going to be
4 able to read some of those. So that's kind of what
5 I'm sitting at.

6 What can you do to convince me or to change my
7 mind that I should send out facts of the case? I
8 kind of feel like I want to be there and see them
9 answer the questions and look at them and watch
10 them. I'm a very visual reader of people.

11 MR. YOUNG: And I understand, Your Honor. And,
12 obviously, it takes as long as it takes and --

13 THE COURT: Right. And that's how long it's
14 going to take is --

15 MR. YOUNG: And that's fine. The concern that
16 I have is that we have a lot of experts. And I
17 think the defense has about 85, 90 witnesses coming
18 from out of state that we need to do out-of-state
19 subpoenas for, that we need to arrange travel for.
20 There's -- it's an expert-heavy case that
21 arrangements need to be made and schedules need to
22 be made in advance. And that was my concern on
23 going ahead and excusing jurors.

24 If we're going to take as long as we want to
25 take to do jury selection, that's fine. Then my

1 request would be let's do jury selection and then
2 pick a date to bring that panel and start the trial
3 that would work for the witnesses' and experts'
4 schedule.

5 If we can just do jury selection this summer
6 and say, all right, well, we're going to go until we
7 get a jury with the anticipation of we would try to
8 start the trial, you know, sometime after that.
9 I've been in cases with jury selection nine weeks,
10 I've seen 12 weeks. And if you want to just go
11 through it and go through it with everybody and take
12 as long as it takes, that's fine. I just think we'd
13 be in trial probably in August or September. That
14 would be what it is. I'm just saying arranging
15 transportation and flights for that many people --

16 THE COURT: And I'm not opposed to this. When
17 we had the Lynch case, it was just me. But they had
18 the Pacific Northwest, the Southwest, the Midwest,
19 there were groups, and we got done on a Thursday
20 afternoon, late. Okay? This is a changeover
21 weekend, so everybody is down Friday, catch your
22 breath, we'll start back Monday morning. That's
23 just kind of how we did it. If we needed time, we
24 had a little time, and it worked. I didn't have a
25 jury to manage at all, which made it a lot easier.

1 But that's what we did.

2 I don't see this case -- I mean, certainly it's
3 going to be different. But I don't see it being a
4 problem for me to say, okay, now, the State has
5 reached all of its witnesses from Alabama and now
6 we've got to change them out and bring the ones in
7 from Mississippi. I don't know that that's going to
8 be the case, but best example I have right now.
9 Okay? We're out of witnesses from that area, we're
10 down for 36 hours, and then we travel them and move
11 them, get everybody back staged up and pick it back
12 up. That's just how we're going to have to do it.

13 I mean, this case presents that same -- what's
14 the word for maneuvering people around -- logistics.
15 The logistics are going to be the logistics. And
16 we're going to have difficult ones at times and
17 we'll just do our best.

18 But I think I told y'all in chambers that my
19 idea is, as we discussed, if we're going to trust
20 the jurors. I'm not going to keep them sitting in a
21 hotel. I'm going to send them home with the
22 instruction to just don't talk about the case, don't
23 let anybody talk to you, that type of thing. I want
24 them comfortable. So I'm not going to house them.
25 My intention is not to house them, because I want to

1 sleep in my bed at night, I think they do too, I
2 think you do too. I think that's just the way it's
3 going to be.

4 So until they give me a reason to mistrust
5 them, I'm likely to, with the instructions don't
6 talk about the case, don't research the case, don't
7 interact with anybody about the case, go home and
8 have a good evening, see you back in the morning.
9 That's going to be the methodology that I intend to
10 use with the jury to manage them. So I don't want
11 to keep them housed in a hotel somewhere away from
12 their family. I think that creates more stress on
13 them than they need and than we need.

14 So that's my intent or my hope. I'm not saying
15 I won't change my mind, but that's what I'm hoping
16 to do with this jury once we get them selected,
17 we're going to manage them in that fashion. And
18 it's going to be difficult, but housing them and
19 holding them is just as difficult and it presents a
20 different realm of issues dealing with them and
21 being away from their families and all that.

22 So, anyway, if y'all have an opinion about
23 that -- if I didn't say that in chambers, I thought
24 I did.

25 MR. YOUNG: You did.

1 THE COURT: That's kind of my goal is to
2 maintain them in their own quarters as best we can.

3 MR. HUBBARD: Your Honor, the State agrees with
4 that too, because I think, ultimately -- there's
5 been debates over the years how that affects a jury.
6 I think we all want jurors who are fresh and
7 clearheaded and not worried about stressors from
8 home. So we're absolutely fine with that.

9 And I would just say, in striking this jury, I
10 know this is the part you got to get right, we got
11 to get right. But I do think you need that trial
12 date in there too because a lot of these jurors are
13 qualified, a lot of the issues you have when jurors
14 aren't available is going to be on that date.

15 And I know you've already built in flexibility
16 if it gets bumped, but that's just -- from my
17 perspective, from all the cases I've done, and I
18 know talking with Shawn and Suzanne, all the ones
19 they've touched, that if you give them a date in
20 mind, that's going to earmark your red flags that
21 you need to address with them. So -- and then I
22 think we get flexible at that point.

23 THE COURT: I think we put our time into -- you
24 know, as far as day-to-day work picking a jury, we
25 work a little longer day. Once we get into trial,

1 we're going to work a more normal day. I'm not
2 going to work 7:00, 8:00, 9:00, 10:00 at night
3 trying to get the case rammed down the jurors'
4 throats. We're not doing that. That's just not
5 good for anybody. Y'all can't survive that,
6 certainly I couldn't. So we're not going to do
7 that.

8 But we may go 6:00 or 7:00 trying to find
9 panels of jurors to get them through there so we can
10 manage them and get the responses back. So we may
11 put more time on the front end with the jury, and
12 then once we get to the presentation, we will be
13 more methodical.

14 Again, these are hopes and directions, not
15 rulings right now. That's just my -- kind of where
16 I'm coming from. If y'all think that's wrong, you
17 know, let me know and I'll reconsider. But that's
18 kind of what I'm thinking. We'll work harder -- or
19 a little bit longer day picking the jury and the
20 panels and calling them back as best we can without
21 undue burdening anybody. We're going to get a good
22 panel as best we can.

23 MR. YOUNG: My only concern is I start running
24 up extra fees if I don't pick up the kids by 6:00.
25 And daycare is already more than my mortgage.

1 THE COURT: It's strange you say that. My
2 oldest turns 24 on the 21st, my number two child
3 turns 23 on the 17th, and my baby turns 20. And I
4 was riding by the daycare this morning, golly, it
5 wasn't but a week ago I was worried about that exact
6 same issue. But now they're grown. They grow up
7 like that. It's incredible.

8 MR. YOUNG: One final note, Your Honor, I want
9 to make is that a lot of Dr. Foglia's testimony
10 regarding capital juries and the Capital Jury
11 Project and the research that they have done with
12 jurors, I think, can be beneficial to the Court in
13 making a final decision regarding questions about
14 publicity and penalty views in a questionnaire.
15 We'd ask the Court to be open to listen to that
16 testimony prior to making a final ruling.

17 THE COURT: Okay. That part, yes, I will keep
18 an open mind. I have not fleshed out a final
19 version of anything, so I will certainly do that.

20 All right. After we hear that, perhaps you can
21 point out any particular things you might want to.
22 And, Mr. Hubbard, you do the same.

23 MR. HUBBARD: Yes, sir. I do have one thing,
24 Your Honor. I don't mean to cut you off, but I do
25 have one concern. We were put on notice they have

1 flown in an expert to talk bout the
2 unconstitutionality of the statute. That causes us
3 tremendous concern.

4 Judge, first of all, as you know, our state
5 supreme court has made that ruling. You can't
6 overrule them. So it's kind of a moot point for
7 you. I get it that they want to make an objection,
8 they want to preserve it. I don't know that hours
9 and hours of testimony is the way to do it. I think
10 to preserve it, they can just challenge the statute.

11 I don't even mind if they do a brief, because
12 it's a legal argument, not a factual one. It's a
13 legal argument. Do that. I don't even mind if they
14 put their PowerPoint in that legal brief, you rule
15 it's preserved. But I don't think it's for you,
16 Judge, because, really, it's an appellate issue.
17 And, frankly, it's going to be more of a federal
18 appellate issue, not state. Our state supreme court
19 has ruled, repeatedly, the statute is fine.

20 My concern in the immediate is that -- and I
21 don't want to accuse them of anything, so I'm
22 couching this carefully. There almost seems like a
23 manipulative process where they're going to say,
24 Judge, you could at any time end up being our jury,
25 so we want to talk about this process and what

1 capital cases are and why it's bad and why it's
2 wrong and why it's a violation when you could end up
3 being not just the judge, but our juror.

4 Now, I have no doubt you're not going to be
5 manipulated, but it's on that record, it's out
6 there. And everything that you're doing, you're the
7 gatekeeper to keep this whole process pristine,
8 including any perception years from now about where
9 was I judge on this? And to me, the counter would
10 be as if we came in and said, Judge, let us show you
11 why the death penalty is necessary and we got into
12 other cases and the trauma on families and how
13 murders are not all the same.

14 I'm just appealing to you as the gatekeeper to
15 keep this process pristine; not because of the lack
16 of faith in you, you wouldn't have the case if our
17 court didn't deem that you were the person that
18 should have this, and you've also been here before,
19 we've experienced that.

20 As a gatekeeper, I would just appeal to you to
21 say that if that's the gist of their argument, they
22 just preserve it. We don't need testimony on that,
23 Judge. They can go on for hours. What's our
24 argument? The supreme court has spoken; it's a
25 legal argument, there's not a factual issue here.

1 Now, if there's something else other the
2 legality of -- or constitutionality of the death
3 penalty, I don't know what that is, I haven't been
4 apprised that there's going to be another subsection
5 of an argument that might help you on picking
6 juries. That's the first I've heard of that. If
7 it's in the brief, I've missed it.

8 So I'm just kind of stunned. I've never walked
9 into a case where we have an expert who's been flown
10 in to argue that you need to put the kibosh on this
11 case even though your higher-ups have said, no, this
12 is a green light.

13 So I'm just appealing to you as gatekeeper so
14 when they look over your shoulders and when the
15 federal judges, whoever they are, look over your
16 shoulders years from now and they don't know you,
17 they know you kept it pristine.

18 THE COURT: Any response to that, Mr. Young?

19 MR. YOUNG: I don't know what I'm responding --
20 is that a motion from the State that we not be
21 allowed to present the testimony of Dr. Foglia?

22 THE COURT: I think what he's saying is it's
23 been decided by the supreme court and, factually,
24 there's nothing in front of me to base a decision on
25 yet. I haven't heard one bit of testimony about

1 this case. This is just about fairness or
2 unfairness constitutionality of the potential
3 sentence?

4 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. So in every case where
5 you read about voir dire restrictions or improperly
6 qualified jurors, the ultimate question for the
7 reviewing court is, is there evidence in the record
8 that would lend the court to find whether or not the
9 process was fundamentally unfair.

10 The Capital Jury Project, the evidence -- the
11 work that Dr. Foglia has done, all the articles that
12 she's written, the thousands of jurors that she's
13 interviewed, is that evidence about what can happen
14 during jury selection in capital cases that makes
15 the death penalty scheme not comport with the
16 requirements of the United States Constitution.

17 This testimony, this evidence has never been
18 reviewed by the South Carolina Supreme Court,
19 despite the fact that South Carolina was one of the
20 participate states where a number of jurors were
21 interviewed and their attitudes were recorded. And
22 that's what we're asking to present testimony about.

23 THE COURT: Well, I think that's part of what
24 the State's saying, is since you're going to present
25 this in a motion, am I just to take it under

1 advisement like a motion in limine or something that
2 we're going to then proceed with the jury selection
3 and, in the midst of that, you know, we got it
4 wrong, you're correct, this system is flawed, we
5 can't pick a fair jury.

6 I mean, you see what I'm saying? Is the cart
7 ahead of the horse? I mean, I've not picked a jury,
8 not interviewed a jury, we've not sent out the
9 questionnaire yet. So what has happened in this
10 case yet for me to base her argument or her
11 presentation on?

12 MR. YOUNG: The social science is pretty clear
13 that picking a constitutionally qualified jury, all
14 12 jurors, is impossible, that it can't be done,
15 based on all the hoops that they have to be able to
16 jump through in order to be constitutionally
17 qualified. There's seven fundamental areas where
18 jurors were not able to engage in their
19 responsibilities under the constitution. And it
20 would be our position that, based upon those errors,
21 the death penalty scheme, as it exists and as it was
22 supposed to exist after Furman, is unconstitutional.

23 MR. HUBBARD: Just a quick response. I'll tell
24 you what we can do. They want this information in
25 the record. Obviously, I don't think you can

1 overrule it. You can't throw the statute out. It
2 has been ruled this is a proper statute. It doesn't
3 matter exactly how it was attacked. Our supreme
4 court has spoken.

5 What they're arguing is more policy. It's more
6 of a legislative issue, frankly. If our legislators
7 see that our system is -- could be better or it's
8 flawed, they can address that. But as far as our
9 high court, I would suggest, just as a compromise,
10 let's take the PowerPoint, let's put it all --
11 packet it up, preserve it for appeal so it's
12 preserved, so that if they want to argue it --
13 because they said it hasn't been heard by our high
14 court. Let them hear it.

15 But, Judge, the difficulty you're in, is you're
16 constrained. They've ruled. But by preserving it,
17 it's really an appellate argument anyway. That's
18 fine. I think that's the best compromise I can come
19 up with in my mind, is they get what they want, but
20 they'll be arguing in front of five judges --
21 justices instead of you because it's unfair to put
22 it in front of you.

23 THE COURT: All right. I think all y'all
24 understand the difficulty of that.

25 How long is this record you want to make?

1 MR. YOUNG: About three hours, Your Honor.

2 MR. HUBBARD: And, Judge, I'm just concerned
3 again -- again, I trust you. This isn't personal to
4 Judge Griffith --

5 THE COURT: Oh, I understand.

6 MR. HUBBARD: -- but I'm thinking as a
7 gatekeeper, if you open the door, I think we've got
8 a problem. And what I would ask you to do is,
9 instead of building an oral record where you can be
10 the juror, that's the whole problem. That's where
11 it's different. If you do it the way I'm suggesting
12 as a compromise, you've protected yourself as a
13 juror.

14 And I think that -- day in and day out, you
15 rule as a judge, but now you've got to protect
16 yourself as a juror. I think that's opening up a
17 gate where years from now, when they're looking over
18 your shoulder, why did you accept something or
19 reject something, maybe -- it opens up things where
20 your judgment is now under attack.

21 You remember in Lynch how difficult it was?
22 Every five seconds you were a judge, but you were a
23 juror. I think you've got to be a gatekeeper to
24 protect you as a juror.

25 THE COURT: The solution to that, if I remember

1 right, is, as a judge, I am tasked with the
2 responsibility of not considering irrelevant --
3 considering only relevant admitted evidence, and the
4 stuff that I suppressed, I didn't consider at all.
5 And I very vividly remember the difficulty in doing
6 that, but it was what I had to do.

7 MR. HUBBARD: Right.

8 THE COURT: Now, what's the difference --

9 MR. HUBBARD: There and here?

10 THE COURT: What you're suggesting here is
11 they've got a brief written and PowerPoint, and I
12 read it and watch the PowerPoint without testimony
13 and then say, as expected, I decline to grant your
14 motion to declare the death penalty unconstitutional
15 and we move forward?

16 MR. HUBBARD: I'll be happy --

17 THE COURT: What's the difference?

18 MR. HUBBARD: Here's where I see the
19 difference: In the trial, you have witness
20 testimony and evidentiary issues being raised before
21 you that pertain to the case; here, we're not in
22 trial yet.

23 THE COURT: Well, I'm aware of that.

24 MR. HUBBARD: You've got a witness who's coming
25 in, God knows what she's going to say. I don't

1 know. I mean, I can read over her PowerPoint, but I
2 don't know what she's going to say. But this isn't
3 about the case now --

4 THE COURT: Oh, I know. That's what I asked
5 him.

6 MR. HUBBARD: That's the big difference. When
7 you're a judge sitting as judge and jury, like you
8 did in Lynch, we're all ruled in there, it is
9 specifically about Lynch, Kenneth Lynch, what
10 happened in Lynch. Here, it's about the system in
11 general, and things, biases and prejudices, why the
12 system is flawed. I think both as a judge and as a
13 juror, potential juror, that's not for you. That's
14 an appellate issue.

15 So I think the reason why it's different is --
16 I would let them put in all the written material,
17 but protect yourself and keep that pristine by no
18 testimony. But she can still put it -- if they want
19 to put it in the form of a brief, they've got their
20 PowerPoint rendered in writing. I don't care how
21 they do that. I'm not asking them -- or trying to
22 cut them off from being able to present, but just to
23 you because this is different from Lynch.

24 We're not in the case. This isn't something
25 about a search warrant in that case or whether a

1 witness can testify or the limitations. That's
2 different. And then every judge that ever sits as
3 factfinder has to do that. This is different. This
4 is different.

5 MR. YOUNG: This is about, you know, death
6 penalty and jury selection and whether or not it can
7 be done in a manner consistent with the United
8 States Constitution and binding authority on the
9 court. We've already determined that we're going to
10 engage in jury selection and we're going to ask
11 jurors questions about their views and attitudes and
12 whether or not they have biases and what biases need
13 to be explored. All of this testimony is directly
14 related to that process which is going to happen in
15 this case. I don't know what the State means when
16 they say protecting yourself as a juror --

17 THE COURT: What he's saying is this -- is,
18 what do you expect me to do? I hear her testimony
19 and go, you know what, you're right, it's impossible
20 to pick a fair jury, so I'm declaring -- I mean, is
21 that what you expect or hope?

22 MR. YOUNG: I mean, I'm not putting money on
23 it. If I was a betting man, I wouldn't go odds on
24 that. I mean, a penny would probably make me a
25 millionaire on the bet that that would happen.

1 THE COURT: Let me ask you this: How can I
2 grant your motion if you put up whatever it is --
3 and I don't have any idea what it is. It's just
4 impossible to do and it should be declared
5 unconstitutional when the answer is, in my mind
6 already, well, let's give it a shot and pick a jury
7 and try and see if we get it right. Isn't that the
8 answer? That's kind of where I'm kind of agreeing
9 with Mr. Hubbard is, until I try and fail, why not
10 try and fail?

11 MR. YOUNG: Well, here are the areas where we
12 need to be cognizant about and what we can and can't
13 fail on. These are the areas where jurors have
14 consistently not been qualified. These are the
15 questions that you need to be aware of and ask
16 jurors in order to determine whether or not they're
17 qualified. These are the instructions --

18 THE COURT: That's different now. What you're
19 talking about, that's a little different. That's
20 considering the issues on the questionnaire rather
21 than constitutionality of the death penalty.

22 MR. YOUNG: The motion asks -- I mean, it's a
23 big ask. Like, the way that the scheme is set up,
24 it can't be utilized correctly. But being aware of
25 the number of errors in the system --

1 THE COURT: Which is why I called it a motion
2 in limine.

3 MR. YOUNG: And that's probably a good term.
4 But, Judge, we anticipate this coming down the track
5 and we think that would be unfair. That's kind of
6 what it is. We can guard against a number of these
7 deficiencies if we're cognizant of them. If Your
8 Honor is cognizant of them, you can use your
9 instructions, you can use your language during voir
10 dire. You can allow for certain particular
11 questions to be asked during voir dire to avoid some
12 of these problem areas.

13 Can we correct them all? I think the opinion
14 from the expert is going to be no. But can we sort
15 of minimize the risk? Yes. But in order to
16 minimize the risk, we have to know what it is going
17 in. And that's why we want to call Dr. Foglia to
18 the stand.

19 MR. HUBBARD: One quick rejoinder, Judge. What
20 she's got in her Power slide, the last slide is the
21 giveaway. It's that no matter what you do on that
22 questionnaire, no matter how you handle any of this,
23 every capital case, you're likely to have jurors who
24 decide the sentence during the guilt phase, no
25 matter what you do. That's her conclusion as an

1 expert.

2 Every juror -- every case will likely have
3 jurors who will not consider mitigation because they
4 think death is the only acceptable punishment, who
5 are more conviction- and punishment-prone than the
6 norm, and who have been biased by the focus on the
7 penalty during the jury selection.

8 Judge, basically, it's saying, again, no matter
9 what you do. It's not about let's refine the
10 process, the process is wrong. It goes on, you're
11 likely to have jurors who do not understand the
12 sentencing guidelines; likely to have jurors who
13 believe the death penalty is mandatory, no matter
14 what you do.

15 So talking about corrective action, she's not
16 asking for that. The system is wrong, forget your
17 instructions, the system is flawed, likely to have
18 jurors who do not see themselves as primarily
19 responsible for the sentence, likely to have jurors
20 who are influenced by assumptions about race. I'm
21 not sure how that fits in here, but anyway, likely
22 to have jurors who vote for death because they
23 erroneously assume early release of capital
24 defendants.

25 Judge, all of this is about doesn't matter what

1 you do, this isn't to help refine the questionnaire
2 process or voir dire; the system is so fundamentally
3 flawed, Judge, you're powerless, no matter what you
4 do, we're wasting our time and this man is going to
5 be unduly convicted and sentenced to death. That's
6 why this isn't for you, Judge.

7 I don't mind all this going up, as offensive as
8 it is opinion-wise to me and as much as I believe
9 otherwise, based on my experience and the experience
10 of other prosecutors, don't mind that going up. I'm
11 willing to compromise on that, say there's a middle
12 ground here. But that is the process. For it to be
13 served up and let you open that gate and say, Judge,
14 hear this because it might help you, that's not the
15 purpose of it. It's to undo it. I object to that.

16 MR. YOUNG: To allow Mr. Hubbard to say what
17 Dr. Foglia said without allowing Dr. Foglia to
18 testify --

19 MR. HUBBARD: It's their PowerPoint that they
20 gave us from her.

21 MR. YOUNG: He said she says. Well, she hasn't
22 taken the stand yet. We'd like to call her to the
23 stand.

24 MR. HUBBARD: And, Judge, even their purpose
25 was expressed in their motion. The motion, the end

1 of it is for you to declare the South Carolina death
2 penalty scheme unconstitutional, that is the motion
3 before you, and to preclude prosecution from seeking
4 the death penalty. If there was some other motion
5 on, like, how to refine the process, that might be
6 something you can take under advisement. But you
7 already know the answer on this one.

8 MR. YOUNG: Judge, South Carolina is a state in
9 which if they're in court and have a court reporter,
10 you make a motion. I move that the Court consider
11 the Capital Jury Project in order to enhance the
12 jury selection in the Tim Jones case and request to
13 call Dr. Foglia for that purpose.

14 MR. HUBBARD: Then I would specifically object
15 to her saying her opinion; that from the information
16 they provided from her concludes with what I just
17 read you; that it doesn't matter what you do, you
18 can't enhance a system that is fundamentally flawed
19 and no matter what you do, it's broken. So I ask
20 again, it's a compromise. I'm not hearing it from
21 the other side.

22 THE COURT: I'm hearing two things. I'm
23 hearing you, but then what Mr. Young just said was
24 to call an expert to assist in the jury selection
25 and try to get a more fair jury, and here's some

1 guidelines to, perhaps, use, that's different than
2 declare the penalty unfair, slightly different.

3 MR. HUBBARD: Right. And I agree. And that's
4 why -- my concern was, Judge, that's to open up the
5 door here. Everything they provided us, her
6 testimony, the PowerPoint she's going to show you,
7 has nothing to do with what they just said they're
8 wanting to do. Nothing. It's not about enhancing
9 this process, it's about her conclusion at the end
10 of the day, it's fundamentally flawed and you can't
11 fix it.

12 And that's my objection. It is, yeah, Judge,
13 hear us because this might help you, it might help
14 you understand that no matter what you do, it's
15 wrong, it's flawed. And that's why, Judge, I'm fine
16 with all of this. And if they want to videotape her
17 testimony somehow and preserve that, fine. Just
18 don't think it's here.

19 It's not designed -- her testimony is not
20 designed for that purpose. And what they have in
21 their PowerPoint, what she is going to now spend
22 several hours showing you concludes with exactly
23 what I have said, doesn't matter what you do. And I
24 don't think the defense is going to say otherwise.

25 THE COURT: Okay. I'm going to say let's take

1 a break because I need to step off. So we'll take
2 about 10 minutes and I'll come back and we'll figure
3 out what we're going to do.

4 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

5 (Brief recess.)

6 THE COURT: All right. You're still standing,
7 Mr. Young. What else you got?

8 MR. YOUNG: No, Your Honor.

9 THE COURT: Here's what I think: I think for
10 the purposes of me preparing the questionnaire that
11 I believe would be appropriate, I can consider
12 testimony as to issues of that. I think it's
13 premature for me to say -- based upon the facts
14 presented thus far about this case to say that
15 that's going -- I guess I'm at a loss as to how I'm
16 going to base a decision as a judge with no facts on
17 this case that the penalty, because it's not been
18 imposed yet, that it's unconstitutional. How am I
19 going to do that?

20 MR. YOUNG: I don't know, Your Honor.

21 THE COURT: Now, here's what -- I think what I
22 want to do, procedurally, is, I think, to the extent
23 you want me to hear testimony regarding the
24 questionnaire and determining or trying to eliminate
25 unfair or biased jurors and of hopefully selecting

1 good jurors, qualified, usable jurors, I can
2 consider that testimony in preparing the
3 questionnaire which I finally issue shortly.

4 As to everything else, I think that would be,
5 perhaps, outside of that, to the extent you want to
6 make a record for the unconstitutionality of the
7 sentence of the death penalty itself, that we accept
8 that as a Court's exhibit and a proffer, so to
9 speak, for purposes of your record. But that's what
10 it would be. You understand?

11 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

12 THE COURT: Can we do that?

13 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

14 MR. HUBBARD: I have just a question for
15 clarification. Of course, I don't have any problem
16 with Your Honor having the PowerPoint presented,
17 packed up, sent off for a higher court. The
18 issue -- there's a motion on the books right now on
19 whether the statute is constitutional.

20 I'd ask that you go ahead and rule on that.
21 That's not something you can take under advisement,
22 the statute is. Getting into the facts of this
23 case, that's something different. There's nothing
24 about this case that makes it unconstitutional. The
25 law is, it's constitutional, and that comes from our

1 supreme court. So I'd ask for that ruling.

2 And then finally, I know Your Honor wants to
3 get into how can their information assist you on a
4 questionnaire. Ultimately, their information is
5 really as to voir dire and everything. So my
6 question is, how do we limit or what specifically is
7 she going to present other than this is just opening
8 the door where we go into all things about what
9 jurors think and all that. Because then, I'm back
10 at my original objection.

11 How does a -- I guess my question is this: How
12 does a basic standard questionnaire that's been
13 approved repeatedly, how is that -- what needs to be
14 improved upon it as opposed to why this system is
15 flawed and why, no matter what you do, you're going
16 to fail. What are the limitations --

17 THE COURT: I don't know. And those are the
18 exact questions during the break I was pondering.

19 MR. HUBBARD: Maybe we do this: Maybe they
20 meet with their expert -- she's right here -- we
21 take a quick break so we get this right, they
22 propose what they want to delve into, and that way
23 we'll know are they just rehashing what she's
24 already presented, what you've already ruled on
25 you're not going to hear, or is this something that

1 can genuinely be considered by you. Then you'll
2 have something in front of you to know what you've
3 got, you're not walking into an unknown. And that
4 would expedite things. Even if it's a break so they
5 can figure that out, that might expedite it.

6 THE COURT: All right. Considering what I've
7 said and what Mr. Hubbard suggested, where does that
8 leave you with what you want to present?

9 MR. YOUNG: Well, I mean, if you want us to
10 proffer the testimony as to the motion in whole --
11 and specific parts of it are going to relate to the
12 questionnaire and voir dire.

13 MR. HUBBARD: Proffer is exactly what they're
14 doing anyway. So, no, that's the objection. You've
15 already said you don't need to hear three hours of a
16 proffer. They've got that right here. I think what
17 you came back with, specific stuff that would assist
18 you --

19 THE COURT: Yeah, that's what I did.

20 MR. HUBBARD: Now, that's not so much a
21 proffer. They can meet with their expert while
22 she's here and say answer that question you just
23 posed. And I'd like to know, so from my standpoint,
24 I'm still protecting myself and the integrity of the
25 case in doing my job.

1 MR. YOUNG: Every case that's ruled upon
2 limitations on the defense's ability to present
3 evidence in capital cases said it was error. We're
4 asking to present her testimony. If Your Honor
5 doesn't want to consider it and wants us to just
6 proffer it for the record, that's fine, we'll do
7 that too.

8 THE COURT: All right. That's where I'm going
9 with this. I'm going to let you present the
10 testimony as a proffer. I don't believe that I can
11 rule on that at this time, no matter what she says,
12 because I can't consider juxtaposing because I
13 haven't selected a jury, I haven't heard the case, I
14 haven't heard any testimony about the events leading
15 up to the accusations made against Tim Jones. I
16 don't have any of that with me to consider it
17 against or with or weigh it or any of that kind of
18 stuff.

19 MR. YOUNG: I understand that. That's fair
20 enough.

21 MR. HUBBARD: And my question -- I'm just back
22 to this. I'm trying not to beat a dead horse, but
23 to me, this goes to the very fundamentals of what
24 we're asking both you to do and a jury to do, that
25 it is -- in your role as that gatekeeper, if she

1 just proffers it, we're just letting this back in
2 again. We've been kicking this around for nothing.
3 We'll just have her testify. And no matter what it
4 was, it was always going to be a proffer. It always
5 was, because you don't have authority to overrule
6 it, the death penalty.

7 So my position is they've got their proffer, so
8 to speak, already written. Let's submit it and the
9 high court will have it. They're protected.
10 They're protected now.

11 THE COURT: He says they're not.

12 MR. HUBBARD: Well, Judge, I understand what he
13 says because he wants you to hear it. And that goes
14 back to my objection; you can't because you're both
15 judge and jury and this is an outside matter.
16 You've got to keep yourself pristine. But the high
17 court, that's what they hear. That's the whole core
18 of my objection. This so-called proffer is exactly
19 what I don't think you can do. But by taking this
20 in and letting it go up, that's fine. That's why
21 you're back to your original thing, well, hey, let's
22 get practical, what can help me as a judge in
23 selecting a jury?

24 All I've asked is they get with their expert
25 and let's not spend three hours -- let them get with

1 their expert and say here's seven things that would
2 help Your Honor. I'd like to know what those are
3 and maybe we can get that and then she can testify
4 to it.

5 MR. YOUNG: There's seven areas with regard to
6 jury selection that would help Your Honor in
7 deciding about the questionnaire.

8 MR. HUBBARD: Well, those are the seven areas
9 they say that makes the system -- no matter what you
10 do, it's flawed.

11 MR. YOUNG: She never says no matter what you
12 do. She says this process can be improved on.
13 Let's ask her -- put her on the stand and ask her.

14 MR. HUBBARD: I'm taking what she gave us. Her
15 conclusion is it doesn't matter, that's why it's
16 unconstitutional. You're back to that again. It is
17 unconstitutional because no matter what you do, you
18 will get jurors, you're likely to get jurors who
19 aren't going to listen to you.

20 THE COURT: I already know that.

21 MR. HUBBARD: You do. Sure.

22 THE COURT: That's just part of the system we
23 live in.

24 MR. HUBBARD: Right. And so how has that
25 helped you?

1 THE COURT: That's just part of the system.
2 You get 12 jurors or citizens and try to eliminate
3 their biases and their connections and can they be
4 fair and impartial. That's the jury system.

5 MR. HUBBARD: I agree with you. And Mr. Young
6 has said let's trust the jurors. I do. But it's
7 the system that's under attack, not the jurors. So
8 if helping you, the conclusion is, Judge, it doesn't
9 matter, you can't put enough constraints on this,
10 then we're in a fix and you're ultimately having the
11 motion heard that you can't rule on. You can't --

12 THE COURT: I agree with you that the
13 constitutionality of the punishment has been
14 decided; something else, that's not an issue I think
15 the trial court can rule on. I mean, I won't be
16 asked to rule on it, but it's my understanding I've
17 got to follow the law of the supreme court.

18 The supreme court says the death penalty is
19 constitutional. It is for a jury to decide or a
20 judge to decide, depending on the circumstances of
21 the case, factual question, all that's out there.

22 MR. HUBBARD: And that's their motion. So if
23 that's your position, which I think it has to be,
24 Your Honor has ruled on their motion. Now, if
25 there's a sub-tier to that motion, Judge, she's got

1 some things that can help us, that's not
2 what they're just saying they're going to present
3 right now. They're going back to the motion that
4 you're basically ruling on.

5 THE COURT: Well, I mean, if we do it this way,
6 I rule on the motion, constitutionality has been
7 decided by the supreme court, and I'm going to
8 follow the supreme court, and they say, Judge, we'd
9 like to proffer this testimony nonetheless to
10 preserve it for appeal, I think that's what he's
11 asking for --

12 MR. HUBBARD: It is. It is. And I don't
13 object other than, Judge, she's written it down in
14 written form. I don't even mind if they videotape
15 her interview, preserve that.

16 THE COURT: Well, we've got her here, let's do
17 it that way. I don't necessarily disagree with you
18 that that would more streamline it. But if they
19 want to present her, I think that would be the
20 most -- let's just get it done that way. I won't
21 say it would be most efficient or most helpful or
22 most harmful. The constitutionality -- the supreme
23 court has told as trial judges it's constitutional.
24 That's the law. I'm tasked with following the law.

25 Y'all have made that motion, I've made my

1 ruling. If you would like to proffer some
2 testimony, call your witness.

3 MR. YOUNG: The defense calls Wanda Foglia to
4 the stand.

5 WANDA FOGLIA

6 being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

7 THE WITNESS: I do.

8 THE CLERK: If you'll have a seat here, please.
9 State your name and spell your last for the record.

10 THE WITNESS: Wanda Foglia, F-O-G-L-I-A.

11 DIRECT EXAMINATION

12 BY MR. YOUNG:

13 Q. Good morning, Dr. Foglia.

14 THE COURT: Go ahead.

15 THE WITNESS: I was concerned about the slides.

16 THE COURT: Okay.

17 BY MR. YOUNG:

18 Q. Good morning, Dr. Foglia. Sorry. Let's start
19 over.

20 A. Good morning.

21 Q. Dr. Foglia, can you tell the Court a little
22 about who you are and your background and what it is
23 that you do?

24 A. I'm a professor of law and justice studies at
25 Rowan University in New Jersey. I also am the

1 coordinator for our graduate programs, our masters
2 in criminal justice programs. I teach
3 undergraduates as my main job. I do research in
4 various areas, predominantly on the death penalty,
5 since the 1990s, and I've have been involved with
6 the Capital Jury Project since 1996.

7 Q. At one point in time, before getting involved
8 with Capital Jury Project, were you a prosecutor?

9 A. Yes. I went to law school and -- in
10 Philadelphia at the University of Pennsylvania, and
11 I worked as a prosecutor in the Philadelphia
12 District Attorney's Office.

13 Q. And did you teach for law enforcement before
14 law school?

15 A. I did. After getting my law degree and then
16 practicing law, I decided I wanted to go back and be
17 a college professor, so I went back and got a Ph.D.
18 And while I was studying for my Ph.D., I was a
19 police academy instructor where I taught in the
20 police academy, teaching them the law on use of
21 force and search and seizure and that sort of thing.

22 Q. I'm going to show you what's been marked as
23 Defendant's Exhibit 1 and ask if you recognize that.

24 A. I do.

25 Q. And what is that?

1 A. That's my CV.

2 Q. And is it complete and accurate?

3 A. Yes.

4 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, at this time, the
5 defense would move to admit Defendant's Exhibit
6 No. 1.

7 THE COURT: For purposes of proffer, it will be
8 admitted as an exhibit.

9 MR. GRAHAM: I mean, it's a proffer.

10 THE COURT: Right. I mean, it's all proffer.
11 It will be admitted as an exhibit for purposes of
12 this hearing.

13 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

14 (Defendant's Exhibit No. 1 admitted into
15 evidence.)

16 MR. YOUNG: And my understanding, the State
17 doesn't have any objection to the admission of the
18 CV, the articles, and the PowerPoint. Is what they
19 were saying?

20 MR. GRAHAM: That's correct.

21 THE COURT: Right. Well, now, since it's a
22 proffer -- keep going. We'll handle it that way.
23 They don't have any objection to her CV.

24 BY MR. YOUNG:

25 Q. Dr. Foglia, I'll ask you, do you know what this

1 is and have you reviewed these articles?

2 A. Yes. These are the articles that I normally
3 introduce when I testify in death penalty cases.

4 Q. And are these all articles that relate to the
5 literature regarding the Capital Jury Project and
6 the findings?

7 A. Many of them are Capital Jury Project -- are
8 articles about the Capital Jury Project research.
9 Some of them are articles that other researchers
10 have done, either with real jurors or with mock
11 jurors, that come to the same conclusions, which is
12 something you do in scholarly research, is you look
13 to see if the results of multiple studies all come
14 up with the same problems, what we call convergent
15 validity or replication.

16 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, Defense would move to
17 admit Defendant's Exhibit 2 into the record for the
18 proffer.

19 THE COURT: All right. For purposes of
20 proffer, we're not going to argue admissibility of
21 everything. The State would have the opportunity,
22 if this were in something other than a proffer
23 stage, to object to all these things.

24 So to streamline, since this is a proffer,
25 introduce every exhibit you want, but I'm not going

1 to preclude the State from saying we would object to
2 that if it were in a different situation. I think
3 that would be the most efficient, because if they
4 have to argue every single thing as far as the
5 proffer, then --

6 MR. YOUNG: My understanding was the
7 State didn't have an objection to anything other
8 than the live testimony.

9 MR. HUBBARD: Actually, the objection is we
10 objected to the proffer. Your Honor has ruled on
11 that. It's a proffer.

12 THE COURT: It is a proffer. Okay. Fair
13 enough.

14 (Defendant's Exhibit No. 2 admitted into
15 evidence.)

16 BY MR. YOUNG:

17 Q. Dr. Foglia, I'm going to hand you what's been
18 marked as Defendant's Exhibit No. 3 and ask if you
19 recognize that.

20 A. I do.

21 Q. Can you tell what that is for the record.

22 A. That is the PowerPoint slides that summarize
23 some of what I'm going to testify about today.

24 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, I'd make that part of
25 the record, Defendant's Exhibit No. 3. And I have a

1 copy for Your Honor, if you want.

2 (Defendant's Exhibit No. 3 admitted into
3 evidence.)

4 BY MR. YOUNG:

5 Q. All right. Dr. Foglia, let's talk about -- how
6 did you get involved in this thing called the
7 Capital Jury Project? And what is the Capital Jury
8 Project?

9 A. When I was studying to get my Ph.D. in
10 criminology, one of the people on my dissertation
11 committee asked me if I wanted to get involved in
12 the Capital Jury Project. My dissertation and the
13 research I was doing at the time was on cognition in
14 crime or how the way people think affects whether
15 they commit crime or not. So he thought that --
16 this is focused on -- the Capital Jury Project is
17 focused on how jurors think. So he thought that it
18 was related to what I was doing and it was a good
19 research opportunity.

20 So before getting involved in the Capital Jury
21 Project, I published about nine articles on other
22 topics. But then, once I got involved in the
23 Capital Jury Project, my research got focused on
24 death penalty studies and I concentrated on
25 researching the death penalty area. And I've

1 published 21 articles on capital punishment.

2 The Capital Jury Project is a social science
3 study of how jurors decide death penalty cases. It
4 involves 14 different states and I get into more
5 details on the specifics in later slides. I don't
6 know if you're ready for me to get into the slides
7 now.

8 Q. Have you been declared an expert in this field
9 in other courts?

10 A. Yes. I have testified in 42 different cases in
11 17 cases, and in two federal cases, one in Colorado,
12 one in Vermont. And I've always been accepted as an
13 expert witness whenever I've been called to the
14 stand.

15 Q. And what areas were you declared an expert
16 witness in?

17 A. In criminology and capital jury
18 decision-making.

19 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, the defense would move
20 that Dr. Foglia be considered an expert in
21 criminology and capital jury decision-making.

22 THE COURT: She will be so qualified.

23

24 BY MR. YOUNG:

25 Q. Now, have courts -- have you testified as an

1 expert in courts in South Carolina?

2 A. Yes, I have.

3 Q. Have courts in general, the supreme court or
4 other courts, used social science research in their
5 policymaking decisions?

6 A. Yes. The supreme court has been relying on
7 social science research now for decades. One of the
8 most famous examples is illustrated here on slide 2.
9 It was the case of Brown v. Board of Education where
10 they relied on social science evidence about the
11 harmful effects of segregation.

12 In a more recent case that involved the death
13 penalty, the supreme court looked at social science
14 evidence of the impact of jury selection. And the
15 cite for the Lockhart v. McCree case is here in
16 slide 3. And there, they were only considering
17 three studies that had been decided since the law
18 changed with Witherspoon.

19 But all those studies involved what we call
20 mock jurors, where people who were asked to come and
21 pretend they were jurors, listen to evidence and
22 assume they were jurors, and indicate how they felt
23 about the case or the issues. But the supreme court
24 said that we need to know how actual jurors view
25 these issues. And that was the motivation for the

1 Capital Jury Project.

2 So Dr. William Bowers, who was a research
3 professor at Suny Albany before he died last year,
4 he was the principal investigator for the entire
5 Capital Jury Project. He gathered together topnotch
6 death penalty researchers with J.D.s and Ph.D.s and
7 expertise in the field to conduct this study. He
8 was internationally known as a death penalty expert.
9 He got the Vollmer award from the American Society
10 of Criminology for his lifetime achievement in
11 research.

12 Another person who was involved, Joseph
13 Hoffman, who is a law professor at Indiana Law
14 School, and he's very well-regarded. He was a law
15 clerk for Rehnquist. He actually wrote -- he
16 modeled the death penalty statute from Mitt Romney
17 when he was the governor of New York.

18 So there were people with various views on the
19 death penalty but with a lot of expertise in death
20 penalty research who coordinated this study. I'm
21 going to be talking mostly about the results of the
22 initial study, which was initially called Phase I.
23 Towards the end of my presentation, I'll mention
24 something about a follow-up study that interviewed
25 jurors who decided more recent cases and found that

1 the problems we found are still infecting the death
2 penalty process.

3 So slide 4 just summarizes a little bit about
4 the study. I call it a continuing program of
5 research on decision-making because some people are
6 still analyzing the data and writing articles about
7 it. But the data collection for the first phase of
8 the project is completed.

9 It started in 1991 by researchers who were at
10 different universities throughout the country and it
11 was funded by the National Science Foundation. And
12 our findings are based on in-depth interviews of
13 people who actually decided death penalty cases.
14 And the interviews are -- use a structured interview
15 instrument which is introduced as part of Exhibit 2,
16 Article No. 27, and the interviewers were trained
17 using a guide that is article 28.

18 And a lot of care was taken to make sure that
19 the interviewers understood that they had to be very
20 careful in asking the questions and stick to the
21 script when they asked the questions to make sure
22 they didn't bias the jurors in any way. Because
23 everybody involved here are scholars and academics
24 who wanted to be able to publish articles based on
25 the findings, and the methodology has to be

1 scientifically rigorous in order to get your
2 articles published.

3 So these interviewers asked the jurors about
4 the guilt phase, about the guilt evidence, about the
5 guilt deliberations, about the punishment evidence,
6 about the punishment deliberations, and about their
7 attitudes towards the death penalty.

8 And at this point, there were about 80
9 publications in various law reviews and social
10 science, peer review journals that had analyzed
11 different issues that have -- that were covered in
12 our interview instrument. I'm going to be focusing
13 on the legal issues, other people focused on the
14 more social science issues.

15 And there's a website at the bottom of slide 5
16 that lists about 80 different articles, including
17 doctoral dissertations. And every time a
18 dissertation is written using these articles, the
19 methodology is reviewed by a dissertation committee.
20 Every time the articles get published, the
21 methodology is reviewed and approved before it gets
22 published. And a lot of the articles are available
23 full text on that website.

24 Q. So you're saying there's a lot of peer review
25 with regard to the data and the methodology?

1 A. Yes.

2 Q. Who funded the Capital Jury Project --

3 A. The National Science Foundation funded the
4 project. And I have a slide on them because they're
5 a very prestigious source of funding and a very
6 important source of funding for social science.

7 The National Science Foundation is an
8 independent federal agency, and they fund over a
9 quarter of the federally funded academic research.
10 And in the social sciences, in my area, they're a
11 major source of federal support. And they have a
12 very rigorous and objective merit review system.

13 When they accept an application, they send it
14 out to six reviewers with expertise in the field,
15 and they determine whether the research is rigorous
16 enough and meet scientific standards to be worth
17 funding.

18 Dr. Bowers got initial funding in 1991, and
19 then he went back in 1994 and got additional funding
20 to expand the study. And as the slide indicates,
21 they've funded some very important research,
22 including research that's resulted in 236 Nobel
23 Prizes. So we feel very lucky to have them
24 supporting our research.

25 Q. What was the initial sample for the Capital

1 Jury Project?

2 A. We initially started with, I believe, eight
3 states, but then it was expanded to 14 states. And
4 the goal was to get states that had the various
5 types of death penalty statutes. Most states have
6 balancing statutes where you balance aggravators and
7 mitigators. Some states, like South Carolina, has
8 what we call narrowing statutes, sometimes they're
9 called threshold statutes, where the jury has to
10 find a statutory aggravator and then consider the
11 penalty.

12 And then Texas and Oregon have what are called
13 special questions statutes where they have to ask --
14 answer specific questions. But the goal was to get
15 states with different types of statutes and states
16 from different areas of the country.

17 And we eventually ended up with 353 capital
18 murder trials in these 14 states. And because it
19 was easier to get the juror list when it was a death
20 penalty case because the case was going up on appeal
21 with death penalty cases, we actually have almost 60
22 percent. 58.8 percent, to be exact, of our cases
23 were death penalty cases, and a little over 41
24 percent were cases that resulted in life or some
25 lesser sentence.

1 The goal was to have an even mix of half death
2 and half life in every state so we could compare how
3 the process worked in different states. But as I
4 said, we ended up with a few more jurors from death
5 penalty cases.

6 Q. So I understand, like, the jurors all went
7 through a capital case, 60 percent of them were in a
8 case that resulted in a death sentence, the other
9 percentage resulted in a life sentence, but they all
10 went through a death penalty case, death penalty
11 qualification?

12 A. Yes. They went through the qualification
13 process, the guilt process. And, actually, to be
14 very clear, we ended up with 1198 jurors who sat on
15 cases that went through a guilt phase and a penalty
16 phase. That was the way it was supposed to be.
17 After the summary article, that I'll be talking
18 about a lot today, was published, we realized that
19 we had three jurors from a case that didn't go to
20 sentencing phase. So I just want to explain one of
21 the articles.

22 Say we have 1201 jurors, but actually we had to
23 take out those three jurors because, technically,
24 they didn't go through a sentencing phase. So the
25 1198 that I'm going to be talking about today went

1 through a guilt phase and a penalty phase. So once
2 we selected a mix of death and life cases in each
3 state -- and the goal was to try to get cases from
4 throughout the state -- then we randomly chose four
5 jurors from each case.

6 Q. Was South Carolina one of those states?

7 A. Yes, it was.

8 Q. And has the Capital Jury Project been cited by
9 the supreme court?

10 A. Yes. Slide No. 8 cites two different cases
11 where the U. S. Supreme Court relied on Capital Jury
12 Project research. One of the cases is Schriro v.
13 Summerlin which is where the supreme court decided
14 Ring was not going to be retroactive. Ring says the
15 judge can't be making the sentencing decision, it
16 has to be made by a jury.

17 But in Schriro v. Summerlin, the supreme court
18 said we can't call this a watershed rule based on
19 the assumption that juries are clearly superior
20 because the Capital Jury Project shows us that
21 juries make a lot of mistakes as well.

22 The Simmons v. South Carolina case, which I'm
23 sure everybody here is familiar with, is the case
24 where the supreme court said that if the alternative
25 to death is life without parole and the prosecution

1 argues future dangerousness, then you have to tell
2 the jury that there will be no parole. And there,
3 the U.S. Supreme Court relied on some of our
4 evidence that it's important they understand that
5 life means no parole because that can influence
6 their decision.

7 The Schriro case cited for closed impartiality,
8 which is one of the articles that I'll be testifying
9 about today. And it is number 2 in Exhibit 2. And
10 the Simmons case cites Eisenberg and Wells deadly
11 confusion, which is an article I'll also be
12 mentioning today, and that's article 15 in Exhibit
13 2.

14 So they've cited the Capital Jury Project for
15 limited issues that they were deciding in these
16 particular cases. They have never considered the
17 full range of issues that I'm going to be talking
18 about today.

19 Q. So what were the findings from the interviews
20 with the jurors?

21 A. Well, the seven legal issues that I'm focusing
22 on are presented here in slide 10. And I'm going to
23 talk about each one of them in turn.

24 The first is what we call premature
25 decision-making. We found that about half our

1 jurors decide the sentence during the guilt phase
2 before they've heard the sentencing instructions or
3 the sentencing evidence. So we call that premature
4 decision-making. And that is related to the jury
5 selection process, which is the focus in issue
6 number two, because certain types of jurors are more
7 likely to be premature decision-makers.

8 So issue two really involves three different
9 problems with jury selection. First, it doesn't
10 work very well. It fails to remove a lot of
11 automatic death penalty jurors. It also creates
12 bias against the defendant in two different ways.

13 The third issue is jurors fail -- a large
14 percentage of jurors fail to comprehend the jury
15 instructions. Fourth is a lot of jurors erroneously
16 believe that the death penalty is mandatory once
17 certain evidence is proven. Fifth is a lot of
18 jurors -- most jurors fail to recognize that they're
19 primarily responsible for the sentence.

20 The sixth issue is that all these rules that
21 the supreme court has established for how a death
22 penalty decision is supposed to be made has not
23 taken the arbitrariness out of the process because
24 race is still influencing the process. And then the
25 seventh is the issue I just mentioned in the Simmons

1 case, where a substantial number of jurors
2 underestimate how long someone will spend in prison
3 if they don't get the death penalty.

4 I'm going to talk about each one of these in
5 turn, but I wanted to emphasize that I spent a lot
6 more time on the first two issues, and then the rest
7 of the issues go a little more quickly. But there
8 are a lot of details that relate to the first two
9 issues that also relate most directly to the jury
10 selection process.

11 And while I believe that it is likely that
12 you're going to have problems like this in every
13 capital case, I do believe that there are things
14 that can be done to reduce the likelihood and
15 improve the process. And I can focus on that as I
16 go through these issues as well.

17 Q. Thank you. Let's talk about premature
18 decision-making.

19 A. Okay. So Greg v. Georgia and companion cases
20 approved a process where you have a guilt phase, and
21 then after the guilt phase, you have a sentencing
22 phase. And they specifically said that they were
23 reversing themselves in Furman and finding that the
24 death penalty could be constitutional as long as
25 that sentencing decision was guided by statutory

1 guidance. So we asked the jurors if they thought
2 they knew what the penalty should be at four
3 different points in the process.

4 The first point was after the guilt evidence,
5 but before sentencing had even begun. And
6 actually --

7 THE COURT: Do I need to consider any of this
8 proffer that's not relevant to South Carolina? I
9 mean, we're talking about other states and other
10 methodologies they use, which I can't use. I don't
11 see the need to proffer that in this case.

12 This seems to be South Carolina law, but I
13 don't want to hear testimony -- I mean, I'm not --
14 you can proffer it anyway, but I don't think there's
15 any reason to present testimony that is not relevant
16 to the law as it is in South Carolina, that there's
17 another way to do it over here or over there, unless
18 that's part of your motion.

19 MR. YOUNG: This is directly related to South
20 Carolina --

21 THE COURT: Well, she keeps referring to, we
22 talked to jurors from other cases and other states.
23 Well, so what? It's not South Carolina. How is
24 that helpful to me or how can I even consider that
25 as far as constitutionality goes?

1 MR. YOUNG: Sure. And I guess I'll ask
2 Dr. Foglia.

3 BY MR. YOUNG:

4 Q. Why is it important what jurors from other
5 states other than just South Carolina show with
6 regard to the Capital Jury Project?

7 A. Well, the data that I'm going to present lists
8 all the states, including South Carolina. And,
9 actually, what we found was that -- what we found
10 was that the problems were similar in every state.
11 But I'm going to be talking about evidence from
12 South Carolina for every one of these issues.

13 THE COURT: Okay. Well, I don't -- the slide
14 backwards shows how many trials were examined, 353,
15 and there were 60 percent vote death and 40
16 percent -- or 41.1 percent invoked life. Were there
17 any not guiltyies in any of those trials?

18 THE WITNESS: It wouldn't be included if it was
19 a not guilty.

20 THE COURT: Why not?

21 THE WITNESS: Because we were only looking at
22 cases that included both a guilt phase and a penalty
23 phase. So if they were found not guilty, there was
24 no penalty phase.

25 THE COURT: But then you found fair jurors.

1 THE WITNESS: Well, we're not saying that no --

2 THE COURT: Go back to that slide, because it
3 seemed like there was a mistake in the math. I
4 thought there was 354 total, 208 plus 146. Is that
5 not 354?

6 THE WITNESS: Oh, I apologize.

7 THE COURT: I want you to know I'm paying
8 attention.

9 THE WITNESS: Well, I appreciate that. No, I
10 apologize. That's what I was talking about, that we
11 originally had 354 and then we realized that in one
12 of those cases, the defendant waived the sentencing
13 phase and let the judge decide the sentence.

14 So in one of those -- number one, the summary
15 article that I rely on a lot says we had 1201 jurors
16 and 354 cases, and that's what that breakdown is
17 from. And I didn't realize that I didn't change the
18 sub-numbers.

19 THE COURT: So there were some not guiltyies in
20 there.

21 THE WITNESS: No, they're not not guiltyies.

22 THE COURT: No, no. But there were some not
23 guiltyies in capital cases.

24 THE WITNESS: Absolutely. But we were trying
25 to find out how jurors made their sentencing

1 decision. So if a case was a not guilty, there was
2 no sentencing decision.

3 THE COURT: Oh, I was confused. I thought this
4 was going to impact how to pick a fair and impartial
5 jury on a capital case, not a sentencing capital
6 case. That's a different issue.

7 THE WITNESS: Well, you don't know until the
8 end of the guilt phase whether it's going to be --

9 THE COURT: Right, which is what I said
10 earlier: Until I've screwed it up, I may get it
11 right and get a perfect jury and the perfect trial
12 and a fair verdict reached. Unless the death
13 penalty is the result, then it's inherently going to
14 be unfair?

15 THE WITNESS: Well, some of the problems make a
16 jury more guilt-prone, so that could affect the
17 convictions portion. But many of the problems make
18 them more death-prone.

19 THE COURT: Okay. Let's get to that. That
20 will be more helpful to me.

21 THE WITNESS: So we ask them what they thought
22 the death penalty should be at four different
23 points. This was the first question: After the
24 jury found the defendant guilty of capital murder,
25 but before you heard any evidence or testimony about

1 what the punishment should be, did you then think
2 the defendant should be given.... And they could say
3 a death sentence, a life sentence, or whatever
4 alternative was provided in the state at the time,
5 or they could say undecided.

6 If they did say a death sentence or a life
7 sentence, then we ask them: How strongly did you
8 think so? And they could say absolutely convinced,
9 pretty sure, or not too sure.

10 And then we asked them a similar question:
11 What did you think the penalty should be after the
12 sentencing phase but before sentencing
13 deliberations? But, at least, at that point,
14 they've heard the guidance and they've heard the
15 evidence. And then we ask them: What was your
16 first vote? What was your final vote?

17 So I'm focusing on -- for starters, I'm
18 focusing on how they answered this question. So
19 this is a table from article 1 in Exhibit 2 that is
20 a summary article of the seven issues that I'm
21 talking about. And you can see South Carolina --
22 whoops, sorry. You can see South Carolina is listed
23 here with the other states.

24 And the first column is what percentage in each
25 state had already decided this defendant deserves

1 death before the sentencing phase has even begun.
2 It's 30 percent nationwide, and it's a little
3 higher, 33.3 percent, in South Carolina. Another 19
4 percent nationwide had already decided the defendant
5 deserved life. That's a little lower, 14.4 in South
6 Carolina.

7 The third column of numbers is the percentage
8 in each state that was undecided. And that's what
9 they're supposed to be at this phase. They should
10 be undecided about sentence. And then the last
11 column shows you the number of jurors that were
12 interviewed in each state.

13 And just in case you catch this, I keep saying
14 that we interviewed jurors in 14 states, but,
15 actually, there were only 13 states listed there
16 because in Louisiana, we didn't meet our sampling
17 goals. We were trying to get a mix of death and
18 life cases in each state.

19 And in Louisiana, almost all the jurors were
20 from death cases, so it didn't seem fair to compare
21 to other states where there was a mix. And also,
22 technically, you're supposed to have 30 subjects in
23 a study to be able to do statistical analysis, and
24 in Louisiana, we only had 29. So to be cautious,
25 they're not included separately here, but South

1 Carolina is. And the percentages are very similar
2 in South Carolina as they are nationwide.

3 Among the -- oh, the other thing I wanted to
4 emphasize is about half the jurors have already
5 decided the decision -- excuse me, have already
6 decided the sentence before the sentencing phase has
7 begun. And even though prematurely deciding life is
8 not problematic from a defense perspective, it's
9 still not the way the system is supposed to work.

10 The supreme court has said the way we take the
11 arbitrariness out of the system is to guide their
12 sentencing discretion. And about half the jurors
13 are not being guided.

14 Of the 30 percent nationwide that prematurely
15 decided death, we asked that follow-up question
16 about how strongly did they think so, and 70 percent
17 said they were absolutely convinced. Another 27
18 percent said they were pretty sure. So that left
19 only three percent who said they were not too sure.
20 So they really felt strongly about their position.

21 And the U.S. Supreme Court has made it clear
22 how big a problem this is in Morgan v. Illinois. On
23 Page 727, they say, quote: A juror who has formed
24 an opinion cannot be impartial. And we're finding
25 that about half the jurors have formed an opinion.

1 And this is not a new idea they came up with. They
2 were actually quoting a 1879 case, Reynolds.

3 Another indication of how strongly they felt
4 about their position is how consistent they were.
5 So table 3 is from article 2 that was introduced in
6 Summerlin. And it focuses on the premature
7 decision-making issue in a lot more detail. Because
8 the summary article is focusing on a lot of
9 different issues, it didn't go into as much detail.
10 But table 2 shows the patterns of decisions that
11 jurors followed that were followed by at least five
12 percent of the jurors.

13 So I mentioned earlier, we asked them what they
14 thought the punishment should be at four different
15 points. So the first group of numbers here is the
16 jurors who prematurely decided death, the second
17 group is the jurors who prematurely decided life,
18 and then the last were the jurors who were undecided
19 at the end of the guilt phase.

20 So jurors who thought that the punishment
21 should be death at all four points about which we
22 inquired are these D, D, D, D. So D is for death.
23 So most of the jurors, 59 percent, never changed
24 their mind. They decided the defendant deserved
25 death at the end of the guilt phase and they never

1 changed their mind. Another 19 percent did change
2 their mind at final vote, but they stayed consistent
3 up until first vote, but they did change to life by
4 final vote. And many of them volunteered that I
5 still thought he deserved the death penalty, I just
6 wanted to avoid a hung jury, so I changed to life.
7 And then a small percentage, which are indicated in
8 this last group, they became undecided, but then
9 went back to death.

10 So most never changed their position and nearly
11 80 percent, if you add up these first two numbers,
12 maintained their decision until first vote and only
13 changed by final vote.

14 Additional insights into how these jurors made
15 their decision come from the answer to this question
16 exhibited on slide 16. This is table 4 from that
17 same article that went into this issue in more
18 detail. And we asked them: How did you make your
19 guilt and punishment decision? And their options
20 are listed here in the table. They could say
21 together on the bases of similar considerations,
22 separately on the bases of different considerations,
23 or they could say, I don't know, I'm not sure, can't
24 choose.

25 So the first column of numbers here are the

1 premature death jurors. And if you compare that to
2 the undecided jurors, they were over twice as likely
3 to say, I made my guilt and my punishment decision
4 together on the bases of similar considerations. So
5 it sounds like they're making your punishment
6 decision on the basis of guilt evidence and that
7 they're over twice as likely to do that compared to
8 the undecided jurors.

9 And this slide, among some of the others, are
10 an example of what we call internal consistency or
11 internal validity. If they're making their decision
12 during the guilt phase, then we would expect them to
13 be more likely to say they made their -- strike
14 that. Let me just rephrase that.

15 If they're making their punishment decision
16 during the guilt phase, then we would be expecting
17 them to say they made their guilt and punishment
18 decision together on the bases of similar
19 considerations and they are more likely to do so.
20 So that gives us confidence that our results make
21 sense.

22 Another example of this internal consistency is
23 the answers to the question: When did you make your
24 decision? And this, again, is from that article 2.
25 And so we show the percentages for the premature

1 death jurors and the percentages for the premature
2 life jurors. And we asked them: When did you first
3 think you knew what the punishment should be? And
4 among the premature death jurors, almost two percent
5 said prior to opening statements, but most of them,
6 over half, tell us, I knew what the punishment
7 should be when I heard the guilt evidence.

8 And, again, the supreme court has made it clear
9 that you're supposed to at least listen and consider
10 the sentencing evidence, the evidence in aggravation
11 and mitigation, and be guided by the sentencing
12 instructions, which they had not heard yet.

13 This next slide shows how two different issues
14 are related. More specifically, it shows how this
15 tendency to prematurely decide the sentence relates
16 to thinking death is the only acceptable punishment,
17 and that's why it's relevant to selecting a jury
18 because if you're not careful in how you select a
19 jury, you're going to get a lot of jurors who think
20 death is the only acceptable punishment for certain
21 types of murder, and once I know it's that type of
22 murder, I know the sentence. And that's not the way
23 the system should work.

24 And I want to be clear throughout all this, I'm
25 not saying they can never come up with a life

1 decision, I'm just saying it's harder for them to
2 come up with a life decision than it should be if
3 they were following the supreme court's guidance and
4 the supreme court's holdings on how they're supposed
5 to be making the decision.

6 So we asked them about seven different types of
7 murder that would cover most capital murders. And
8 this first column indicates: Did they say death was
9 the only acceptable punishment for zero or one, or
10 two to three, or four to five, or six to seven? And
11 we asked them about these seven types of murder.
12 And I'll talk about what they are specifically when
13 I get to the jury selection portion.

14 But they were given the option of saying death
15 is sometimes acceptable, which is what they should
16 be saying, or saying it's the only acceptable
17 punishment, or saying it's never acceptable.

18 So the premature death jurors are illustrated
19 in this second column here. And of the premature
20 death jurors, 37 percent said death was the only
21 acceptable punishment for six or all seven of the
22 types of murder that we asked about. And that's
23 much higher than it was for -- the undecided jurors
24 were only 19 percent, said that death was the only
25 acceptable punishment for specific -- for six to

1 seven of the murders that we asked about. So what
2 we're finding is if you think death is the only
3 acceptable punishment for many types of capital
4 murder, you're more likely to be a premature
5 decisionmaker.

6 BY MR. YOUNG:

7 Q. There are categories of murders, like multiple
8 murder or murder of children, where jurors think
9 that, in that category of the case, death is
10 automatic?

11 A. Is the only acceptable punishment.

12 Q. Or the only appropriate punishment?

13 A. Actually, we use the word acceptable. So we
14 use very strong language. And they say it's the
15 only acceptable punishment.

16 I'll talk about the seven different types of
17 murder. One of them is multiple victims. We do not
18 specifically ask about child victims. But we do ask
19 about multiple victims and six other types, which
20 I'll talk about in a little bit. They're on a
21 slide.

22 We also found that the premature death jurors
23 were quicker to decide guilt. So we asked them
24 questions about their guilt position that are
25 similar to those questions I just mentioned about

1 their sentencing position.

2 So the first question was: After you heard the
3 judge's instructions to the jury for deciding guilt,
4 but before you began deliberating with the other
5 jurors, did you then think the defendant was... And
6 they have the choice of saying guilty of capital
7 murder, guilty but not of capital murder, not
8 guilty, undecided.

9 So again, we break it down. The first column
10 of numbers are the premature death jurors. These
11 are the undecided jurors. These are the premature
12 life jurors. And among the premature death jurors,
13 over 80 percent had already decided, before
14 deliberation began, that this defendant was guilty
15 of capital murder. That's much higher than it was
16 for the undecided, where it's only 60 percent.

17 They were also more likely to vote guilty of
18 capital murder at first vote, 95 percent versus 85
19 percent, and they were less likely to be reluctant
20 to go along with the jury's guilt decision.

21 All of these statistics from article 2 are
22 based on a lower number of jurors, just in case
23 anyone is comparing the actual numbers, because this
24 article was published before all the data had been
25 collected. But the patterns are very similar with

1 the slightly smaller sample as the patterns we found
2 with the full sample of 1198 jurors.

3 We also find that the jurors are likely to have
4 inappropriate discussions during guilt
5 deliberations. And they're more likely to -- they
6 have different kinds of discussions when they're
7 premature death jurors. So we ask them this first
8 question: Was there any discussion among the jurors
9 about the meaning of proof beyond a reasonable
10 doubt?

11 And, again, the premature death jurors are here
12 in the first column, and 34 percent say no, we
13 didn't discuss the standard beyond a reasonable
14 doubt. And you would think that during the guilt
15 phase, they'd be discussing the standard for guilt,
16 but they were more likely to say no; 34 percent of
17 them said, no, we didn't discuss that, compared to
18 only 28 percent of the undecided jurors.

19 Then if you skip down to the third question, we
20 asked if they discussed degree of guilt, which is
21 another thing you would expect them to discuss
22 during the guilt phase. And, again, the premature
23 death jurors were more likely to say no, 64 percent
24 versus 53 percent.

25 Then we asked them: In deciding guilt, did you

1 talk about the sentence? And there, the death
2 jurors were more likely to say yes; 44 percent said,
3 yes, we were discussing guilt during the guilt
4 phase, which they're really not supposed to be doing
5 at that point, compared to only 34 percent of the
6 undecided jurors.

7 So everything I've been talking about so far is
8 based on the interviews that we did as part of the
9 Capital Jury Project. But another thing that you
10 look for in the social sciences is what we call
11 replication or convergent validity. We look to see
12 if other people found similar patterns in their
13 research.

14 So this was a study done by Costanzo and
15 Costanzo in Oregon. And they also interviewed
16 actual capital jurors, but they were not part of the
17 Capital Jury Project, and they found very similar
18 results. They found 26 percent of their jurors said
19 they didn't need to hear evidence at the penalty
20 phase because after hearing about the crime, they
21 had already decided the defendant deserved to die.
22 So this 26 percent is very similar to the 30 percent
23 of premature decisionmakers that we found.

24 And there have been a lot of other studies that
25 are cited here on slide 22 that have found similar

1 problems. They've been introduced as articles 1, 2,
2 3, 4, 5, 24. These were all the ones listed here
3 that used CJP data. And then there were also
4 studies that used real jurors who were not part of
5 the CJP, and that would be Geimer and Amsterdam,
6 which is number 8 in the packet of articles, and
7 Costanzo and Costanzo, which is the one I just spoke
8 about, which is article 33.

9 So nearly half the jurors are deciding the
10 sentence during the guilt phase, and that would
11 suggest that they're probably not as open to
12 mitigating evidence as the supreme court says they
13 need to be. That's the implication of our finding.

14 But Thomas Brewer actually proved that
15 statistically. He proved that they were less
16 receptive to mitigating evidence than people who
17 remained undecided, as the supreme court says you're
18 supposed to.

19 And at the bottom of this slide, there's
20 something called a P-level, P less than .001. One
21 of the things we use in the social sciences are
22 these P-levels, and that's the probability of
23 getting a result by chance. So you're always going
24 to see differences between different groups, but is
25 it a real difference or is it just chance variation?

1 So the standard is a P-level less than .05. So if
2 the chances of getting that big of a difference are
3 less than .05 or one in 20 or five percent, then we
4 consider it a statistically significant difference.

5 Here, he found that the chances of finding this
6 much of a difference between the premature death
7 jurors and the other jurors was statistically
8 significant at the .001 level. So there's less than
9 a 1 in 1,000 chance that they would be that
10 different just by chance variation.

11 So we asked the jurors -- he was using Capital
12 Jury Project data. And we asked the jurors about a
13 bunch of different mitigating factors. And we asked
14 them: Would this make you less likely to vote for a
15 death penalty? That's what a mitigating factor is
16 supposed to do. Or would it have no effect or would
17 it actually make you more likely to vote for a death
18 penalty? Sometimes mitigation gets turned into
19 aggravation.

20 And he found that the premature death jurors
21 were less receptive to mitigating evidence compared
22 to the ones who remained undecided. So he proved,
23 statistically, that the supreme court was right,
24 that they need to keep an open mind or they're not
25 going to consider mitigation the way the law

1 requires them to.

2 Q. How did the South Carolina jurors do?

3 A. He did not break it down by state, but the
4 pattern for all these problems is the same in every
5 state. We initially thought we were going to be
6 comparing states to see if some statutes worked
7 better than other statutes. But we found that none
8 of the statutes worked because the supreme court has
9 established a very involved process for how jurors
10 are supposed to make death penalty decisions.

11 And what we've found is it doesn't matter what
12 you tell them, they do it -- many of them will do it
13 their way and they don't do it the way the supreme
14 court says they're supposed to.

15 Q. So they don't follow the law?

16 A. They don't follow the law. Again, I think that
17 tweaking the process can minimize the number who
18 don't follow the law, but it's a very difficult way
19 that we're asking them to make these decisions. Not
20 the way people naturally make such a weighted
21 decision.

22 So this is just a summary of what I've been
23 talking about. South Carolina was very similar to
24 the national data. It was 48 percent in South
25 Carolina and 49 percent nationwide said they had

1 already decided the punishment before the punishment
2 phase had begun. Over two-thirds of the premature
3 death jurors nationwide, 70 percent said they were
4 absolutely convinced, another 27 percent said they
5 were pretty sure.

6 So 97 percent said they felt strongly about
7 their premature stance. Over half never changed
8 their position. Those who took that premature
9 stance were more likely to say they made their guilt
10 and punishment decisions together on the bases of
11 similar considerations and most likely to decide
12 sentence during the guilt evidence, based on similar
13 decisions and most likely to decide guilt evidence.

14 They also were more likely to think death was
15 the only acceptable punishment, what the law calls
16 ADP jurors, or automatic death penalty jurors. They
17 were more likely to think the defendant was guilty
18 and they were more likely to have inappropriate
19 discussions during guilt deliberations.

20 Q. So let's talk about problems with the jury
21 selection.

22 A. As I said before, there are actually three
23 different problems with jury selection. And I'm
24 going to focus on each of them in turn. The first
25 one is that it doesn't work the way it's supposed to

1 work. Morgan v. Illinois made it clear that you
2 have to eliminate jurors who will fail in good faith
3 to consider the evidence of aggravating and
4 mitigating circumstances. That's what the
5 instructions require them to do. And if they're
6 automatically going to vote for death, which a large
7 percent of our jurors say they will, they're not
8 going to consider mitigation the way the law
9 requires.

10 And Morgan says if you get even one juror like
11 that on your panel, you're not entitled to execute
12 the sentence. And our data shows that you're likely
13 to get a lot more than one.

14 So as I mentioned before, slide 28 shows the
15 different types of murder that we asked about. And
16 I originally said we asked about seven types of
17 murder, but the seventh type was murder of a
18 respected member of the community. And there was a
19 lot of disagreement as to how the jurors interpreted
20 that, so we ended up eliminating that one and just
21 focusing on these six.

22 So it's a planned premeditated murder, killing
23 that occurs during another crime, murder with
24 multiple victims, by someone previously convicted of
25 a murder, murder by a drug dealer, and killing of a

1 police officer or prison guard. And they can say
2 the death penalty is the only acceptable punishment,
3 and that means they're really not life qualified
4 because they're not open to a life sentence. Or
5 they could say it's unacceptable, which means
6 they're not death qualified. Or they can give the
7 correct answer, which is it's sometimes acceptable,
8 depending on the nature of the aggravating and
9 mitigating circumstances. That's what the law
10 assumes they're doing.

11 This slide 29 again shows the results from that
12 summary article that Dr. Bowers and I wrote which
13 lists the states in the Capital Jury Project,
14 including South Carolina. And, again, the
15 percentages are very similar to the percentages that
16 we found nationwide. So for Defendant with a prior
17 murder conviction, planned premeditated murder, or
18 murder with multiple victims, as we have here, over
19 half the jurors nationwide and over half the jurors
20 in South Carolina said death was the only acceptable
21 punishment.

22 And then it's close to half for the killing of
23 a police officer or prison guard and murder by a
24 drug dealer. And then it drops down to about a
25 quarter for murder during another crime, but that's

1 still almost one out of four jurors who shouldn't --
2 and these are jurors who made it through death
3 qualification and sat on actual trials.

4 The next slide shows why we have some of these
5 problems. This, again, was from that article 2 that
6 went into more detail. So the numbers are slightly
7 smaller and the percentages are slightly different,
8 but it's still over half thought death was the only
9 acceptable punishment. That's that first column of
10 numbers here for the first three types of murder
11 listed.

12 We're much better at death qualifying than we
13 are at life qualifying. These huge percentages,
14 over half, are not life qualifying. Very small
15 percentages, less than three percent, said death was
16 unacceptable, so they wouldn't actually be death
17 qualified. And then you see, again, similar
18 percentages in every instance. We're much better at
19 getting rid of people who don't believe in the death
20 penalty, but allowing in these large percentages of
21 people who are not life qualified. We're much
22 better at death qualifying than we are at life
23 qualifying.

24 These percentages are all very low. You don't
25 even get into double digits until you get down to

1 this last two, a rape with permanent injury to the
2 victim and a planned premeditated murder where the
3 victim survives. And they're not even capital
4 cases. And that's the only area where you get
5 larger percentages saying death is unacceptable.

6 One question that you could ask about this data
7 is, well, did the juror you were interviewing
8 actually sit on a case where they thought death was
9 the only acceptable punishment? And there are a
10 couple of ways of answering that.

11 First of all, nine percent of our jurors or
12 almost 1 out of 10 said death was the only
13 acceptable punishment for all types of convicted
14 murderers. We didn't even say capital murders in
15 that question, we just said convicted murderers. So
16 almost 10 percent thought once you're convicted of
17 murder, death is the only acceptable punishment, not
18 even limiting themselves to capital murder.

19 Another percentage we found was that 17
20 percent, almost 1 out of 5, thought death was the
21 only acceptable punishment for all seven of the
22 murders that we asked about. And then 57 percent
23 said death was the only acceptable punishment for
24 planned premeditated murder, which does cover most
25 capital crimes. And, furthermore, we actually know

1 what type of case they sat on for three types of
2 murder.

3 And this first type is exhibited here in slide
4 31, and it relates to the type of murder involved in
5 this case. So this slide lists the different types
6 of murder and then breaks the sample down by cases
7 where it actually involved multiple victims, that
8 the first column of numbers, and then the rest of
9 the sample. So where there were multiple victims,
10 52 percent said death is the only acceptable
11 punishment. So they are sitting on a case where
12 they thought death was the only acceptable
13 punishment and they were not eliminated.

14 Q. So half the jurors that sat on a case with
15 multiple victims already thought that death was the
16 only acceptable punishment?

17 A. Exactly. And it's very similar to the rest of
18 the samples. So -- and you can see the percentages
19 are similar for all these types of crime. It
20 doesn't matter what type of case they're sitting on,
21 they're not rooted out when they're sitting on a
22 case where they specifically think death is the only
23 acceptable punishment.

24 And right after this question, we asked: Did
25 sitting as a juror change your feelings about the

1 death penalty? Because we were curious, okay, is
2 this how you feel after being a juror in this kind
3 of case or did you come into the courtroom with
4 these attitudes? And about 85 percent of our jurors
5 said, my feelings did not change.

6 So they're coming into the courtroom with these
7 attitudes, and that's why they need to be asked
8 about specifics that are going to relate to the
9 actual case to get at how they feel about the
10 appropriate sentence or, actually, what an
11 acceptable sentence for a specific type of case.

12 Q. Did y'all know what the instructions were in
13 these cases? Like, do you know what the pretrial or
14 penalty phase instructions from the judge were or
15 the questions during voir dire on these cases or you
16 just know these are jurors' attitudes?

17 A. We did not go back and look at the instructions
18 that were given in specific cases. Most of these
19 states have model instructions. And I've testified,
20 as I said, in numerous different states, and all the
21 instructions make an attempt to explain to the jury
22 how they're supposed to make their decision. But a
23 lot of times, the way they're written is very
24 confusing. And when I get to the instructions part,
25 I'll talk a little bit more about what you can do to

1 reduce the level of lack of comprehension.

2 But I know from teaching that you can tell
3 people things over and over again and they can still
4 not quite get it, especially when they're in a very
5 unfamiliar environment and listening to a very
6 upsetting case.

7 And sometimes many of the standard jury
8 questions are things -- I shouldn't call them
9 standard. But often they're asked questions like,
10 will you follow the law? And I'll talk a little bit
11 more about that later. But questions like that
12 really don't get at these kinds of problems because
13 they'll say, yeah, I'll follow the law. And I'm not
14 saying they're lying. I think most of our jurors
15 really were trying to do the right thing, but they
16 don't really understand the law, even after the
17 whole process is over. So they think they'll follow
18 the law, but they don't realize that they're
19 actually not following the law if they're refusing
20 to consider mitigation.

21 Similarly, we knew when the victim was a police
22 officer or prison guard -- and, again, the first
23 column is cases where they were sitting on a case
24 where an officer was killed and the second column is
25 the rest of the sample. And, again, 45 percent of

1 the jurors who were actually sitting on a case
2 involving an officer said death was the only
3 acceptable punishment, which is pretty similar to
4 the rest of the sample.

5 And the percentages, again, are similar all
6 down the line. And, again, close to 80 percent said
7 they felt this way before they came in, that their
8 feelings did not change as a result of being a
9 capital juror.

10 And the third type of case where we knew the
11 type of killing was what some places call capital
12 felony murder, a killing during another crime.
13 That's what the CFM stands for. Again, here, it's
14 actually a little higher. When it was a killing
15 during another crime, 26 percent said death was the
16 only acceptable punishment compared to 22 percent of
17 the rest of the sample. Again, all the percentages
18 are fairly similar and, again, 80 percent said their
19 feelings had not changed.

20 So they came into jury selection with these
21 attitudes, but the kinds of questioning that they
22 experienced either did not root out those attitudes
23 or, perhaps, they were rehabilitated, but they ended
24 up getting onto a capital jury even though,
25 according to the law, they shouldn't have been on a

1 capital jury.

2 Another analysis that shows problems with the
3 people who are getting onto a capital jury is
4 described in an article that was written by Sandys &
5 McClelland and is article 21 in Exhibit 2. And they
6 also show that substantial percentage of jurors are
7 not giving meaningful consideration to mitigation.
8 So, as I said, we asked them about a lot of
9 mitigating factors. And they could say it had no
10 effect, they could say it made me less likely to
11 vote for death, which is what a mitigating factor is
12 supposed to do, or they could say it made them more
13 likely to vote for death.

14 So lingering doubt, which the research shows us
15 is the most powerful mitigator, it's the strongest
16 reason why a juror votes for something less than
17 death. Almost one out of five jurors, 19 percent,
18 said even lingering doubt was not mitigating in
19 their mind. It did not make them less likely to
20 vote for death. So these percentages are the
21 percentages who said it either had no effect or, in
22 some cases, made them more likely to vote for death,
23 but it did not act as a mitigator.

24 Mental retardation, which is what we called it
25 back then when we did the study, now disqualifies

1 you for the death penalty. But almost one out of
2 five said it was not mitigating to them. Over half
3 the jurors said being severely abused as a child was
4 not mitigating to them. For a crime that was not
5 premeditated but was during another crime, 65
6 percent said it was not mitigating. And that 65
7 percent includes 38 percent who said it had no
8 effect, and then another 27 percent who said it
9 actually made them more likely to vote for death.
10 So many things that lawyers think are mitigating are
11 not considered mitigating by a lot of these jurors
12 because it doesn't make them less likely to vote for
13 death.

14 In another article that explored this issue,
15 Sandys and Trahan, which is introduced as number 34,
16 looked at jurors who made it through jury selection
17 in Kentucky. And they asked these jurors could they
18 consider any sentence other than death. And 21
19 percent of them said that they couldn't consider any
20 sentence other than death.

21 So they're what we call traditional ADPs. They
22 should not have been on a jury. They were not life
23 qualified, but they made it onto a jury. And of the
24 remaining 79 percent, 19 percent of those said
25 nothing was mitigating. So we gave them that list

1 of mitigators that I mentioned earlier. And for
2 every one of those mitigators, they said, no, that
3 would not make me less likely to give a death
4 sentence. They found nothing mitigating. So they
5 call them latent ADPs. They say they will consider
6 a sentence less than death, but they don't consider
7 anything actually mitigating.

8 As I mentioned before, it's much easier to
9 death qualify than it is to life qualify because
10 people who don't believe in the death penalty know
11 they don't believe in the death penalty and they're
12 often proud to tell you they don't believe in the
13 death penalty.

14 But people who aren't life qualified may not
15 even realize they're not life qualified because they
16 don't understand what the law requires. They don't
17 understand that the law requires them to consider
18 mitigation. And a common way of rehabilitating them
19 is to say, would you follow the law? And that's
20 problematic because the socially desirable answer
21 is, obviously, yes, especially when a judge is
22 asking you will you follow the law.

23 So the socially desirable answer is yes. So
24 they're likely to say yes, especially when they're
25 in the courtroom on the spot. And as I said before,

1 a lot of times they don't understand that the law
2 requires them to give meaningful consideration to
3 mitigation. So they'll say, yes, I'll follow the
4 law, and they may sincerely believe that, but our
5 data shows a large percentage of them are not
6 following the law. So it's very difficult to get at
7 their true attitudes.

8 This next slide provides evidence supporting
9 what I just said about jurors not understanding the
10 law. Neises & Dillehay and Dillehay & Sandys did
11 research with mock jurors that showed they did not
12 understand what the law required. So they were
13 asked: Would your attitudes during the death
14 penalty interfere with your ability to perform your
15 duties? And most of the jurors -- or most of the
16 mock jurors, 79 percent and 90 percent, said, no, my
17 attitudes would not interfere with my ability to
18 apply the law. And so they're includable, they
19 would be on a jury.

20 But then they were also asked: Would you
21 always give the death penalty for first degree
22 murder? And 81 percent of them in one study and 95
23 percent of the includables in the other study said
24 yes, so really they were ADPs. So the question:
25 Would your attitudes interfere with your ability to

1 do your duty missed 81 percent and 95 percent of the
2 ADPs. And the second study has been introduced here
3 as article 35.

4 And, again, this has been replicated in
5 numerous studies. Slide 37 lists citations for
6 articles that have been introduced here as 34, 1,
7 21, 4, 24, 44, an article by Bowers, Sandys, and
8 Steiner that was written in '98, which has not been
9 introduced, and article 2, and then the mock jury
10 studies that I just mentioned, the second of which
11 was introduced as 35. And they all find evidence
12 that the standard death qualification process is
13 failing to exclude large percentages of automatic
14 death penalty jurors.

15 So the implications of all this is many jurors
16 who shouldn't be sitting on capital cases because
17 they're automatically going to vote for the death
18 penalty once they find the defendant guilty are
19 surviving jury selection and citing capital cases.
20 And as I mentioned earlier, these types of jurors
21 are also the ones who are more likely to make that
22 premature death decision before they've even heard
23 the mitigation or the guidance. So it underscores
24 the importance of trying to eliminate them with
25 effective jury selection.

1 The second and third issues are described on
2 slide 39. So, as I said, the first problem is it
3 doesn't eliminate the ADP jurors. And the second
4 problem is that because we're so much better at
5 death qualifying than we are at life qualifying, we
6 end up with a jury that's composed of
7 conviction-prone and punishment-prone jurors.
8 That's called the composition effect. And that has
9 been found in the article that I'm going to talk
10 about in a moment that's been introduced as article
11 18, also 19, 20, and 21.

12 And the third problem is called the process
13 effect. And that's evidence that shows that the
14 process of being asked all those questions about
15 punishment make many jurors think this defendant is
16 probably guilty and this defendant probably deserves
17 death. And that's called the process effect because
18 it's the process itself creating the bias. And
19 there's evidence of that that's been introduced by
20 two articles by Haney that have been introduced as
21 16 and 17 in Exhibit 2.

22 So this first slide that's in slide 40 is a
23 table on the composition effect. And there's been a
24 lot of research on the composition effect. And some
25 of it was introduced in Lockhart, but there's been a

1 lot more research since, including this study that
2 tries to compare people who were -- who would be
3 included on a jury -- we call them includables --
4 with those who would be excluded from a jury, or
5 excludables.

6 And, over the years, the standard has changed,
7 so I'm using this article because it compares
8 Witherspoon includables with Witherspoon
9 excludables -- excuse me. The first column of
10 numbers are the excludables, the people who would be
11 kept off of a jury because of the way they answer
12 the Witherspoon questions, compares them with the
13 people who would make it onto a jury.

14 And then it does the same thing with Witt.
15 And, as you see here, it doesn't really matter
16 whether you use the Witherspoon questions or the
17 Witt questions, the people who are going to be kept
18 off a jury are very different. The excludables are
19 very different than the people who are in the second
20 and fourth column, who would be included on a jury.

21 So these people were asked these jury selection
22 questions, and then they were asked a variety of
23 questions about the criminal justice system, about
24 the death penalty, specifically, about what they
25 consider mitigating and about what they consider

1 aggravating. I'm not going to go through all of
2 these, but, for example, the first questions was:
3 Do you think it's better to risk a guilty person
4 going free to protect the innocent? Of the people
5 who would be excluded from a jury because of the way
6 they answered the Witherspoon questions, close to 66
7 percent agreed with that compared to only 39 percent
8 of the includables. So that's a big difference and
9 it's statistically significant. These stars here
10 indicate whether it's significant at the .05 level,
11 the .01 level or the .001 level.

12 So these are all considered -- if there are
13 stars after the difference, it means there's a
14 statistically significant difference between the
15 people who get onto a jury versus those who are kept
16 off of a jury based on these questions.

17 So each one of these, you can see that the
18 pro-defense attitudes are much higher among the
19 people who would be excluded and the pro-prosecution
20 attitudes, like we should punish criminals harshly
21 for the victims, the ones who would be excluded,
22 only 59 percent agree with that compared to 85
23 percent of the ones who would be included.

24 So all down the line, you can see that the
25 includables are more guilt-oriented and

1 prosecution-oriented. They have more positive
2 attitudes towards the death penalty. They are less
3 likely to find things mitigating, that's this third
4 group of questions, and they are much more likely to
5 find things aggravating than people who would be
6 kept off a jury. And you can see the differences
7 are the same whether you use the Witherspoon
8 standard for these two columns or whether you
9 compare the third and fourth columns using the Witt
10 standard.

11 Q. The Witherspoon and Witt standards are,
12 basically, people whose attitudes regarding the
13 death penalty, I can't give consideration to the
14 death penalty, I can't make that decision?

15 A. Well, Witherspoon was saying I can't give the
16 death penalty, I'm unequivocally opposed to the
17 death penalty. And then in Witt, the supreme court
18 softened that a little bit and said you're only
19 excluded if you're substantially impaired because of
20 your attitudes. And then Morgan came back and --
21 was another case that came back and said you have to
22 be able to consider mitigation, you can't be an
23 automatic death penalty juror. So that's when the
24 supreme court made it clear that we should be death
25 qualifying and life qualifying.

1 And I was getting to the point that in this
2 study, they went back and asked Morgan questions.
3 And even when they further tried to eliminate people
4 who had very strong opinions for the death penalty,
5 they still found most of these differences, because
6 it's just easier to death qualify than it is to life
7 qualify.

8 Q. Okay.

9 A. And, again, numerous studies replicate this.
10 I'm only giving a small sampling of the numerous
11 studies that replicate this. Luginbuhl and
12 Mittendorf and Butler and Moran found that people
13 who would be death qualified are more likely to find
14 evidence aggravating, they're less likely to find
15 evidence mitigating, they're more likely to infer
16 criminal intent. That was found in what has been
17 introduced as article 38 in the Goodman-Delahanty,
18 Green & Hsiao article.

19 And I know that's an issue in this case. And
20 Allen, Mabry & McKelton, this last article cited on
21 this slide, was a metaanalysis where they went back
22 and they analyzed 14 different studies that looked
23 at the impact of death qualification. And they
24 found that when there were death-qualification-type
25 questions, it increased the chances of a conviction

1 by 44 percent. So the people who were death
2 qualified were 44 percent more likely to convict
3 than people who would not be death qualified.

4 And then the last question -- or last issue
5 raised by jury selection is what we call the process
6 effect, that the process itself creates a bias. And
7 slide 42 shows the first half of a table that was
8 published in one of the Haney articles that have
9 been introduced.

10 And what Haney did here was he took a group of
11 people who would be qualified for jury duty and
12 randomly assigned them to two different groups, what
13 he calls the experimental group and the control
14 group. And both groups watched the exact same
15 videotaped evidence of a murder case. The only
16 difference was the experimental group watched a
17 short segment on death qualification and the control
18 group didn't.

19 And then after they saw all the evidence, he
20 asked them a bunch of questions. For instance, the
21 first one is: What is the likelihood that the
22 defendant is guilty of first degree murder? And,
23 again, you see these P-levels in the -- sorry. You
24 see these P-levels in the last column. If it says
25 NS, that means it's not significant. There weren't

1 significant differences between the groups. But
2 this gives the actual P-level, so it's less than .05
3 for this first one, it's actually .038.

4 So that means a statistically significant
5 difference in the percentage that thought the
6 defendant is likely to be guilty of first degree
7 murder among those who saw death qualification
8 compared to those who did not see death
9 qualification. So among those who saw death
10 qualification, close to 47 percent thought the
11 defendant is probably guilty of first degree murder,
12 compared to only 36 percent of those who didn't see
13 the death qualification portion. And, again, they
14 all saw the same evidence, but they were influenced
15 by watching that death qualification process.

16 So in each case, you can see they're more
17 likely to think the defendant was guilty. They're
18 more likely to think the defendant will be
19 convicted. They're more likely to think the
20 defendant will be convicted of something.

21 And then these three here have a little B next
22 to them. That indicates, as you will see with the
23 footnote on the next slide, which is the second half
24 of this table, indicates that the way the question
25 was asked, the smaller number indicates a higher

1 belief in guilt. So, again, they're biased against
2 the defendant.

3 And if you look at this next slide, which is
4 just the second half of that same table, there's not
5 much difference in this first one, the estimate of
6 the defense attorney's personal attitude towards the
7 death penalty, but they were more likely to think
8 that the judge believed in the death penalty when
9 they saw a death qualification and they were more
10 likely to think that the law disapproved of people
11 who oppose the death penalty.

12 So there are a few where there are no
13 significant differences, but for most of these
14 questions, the people who saw -- went through death
15 qualification were biased against the defendant from
16 that process.

17 Among these same mock jurors, Haney asked them:
18 What do you think the sentence should be based on
19 this evidence? So the experimental group, who
20 actually saw the death qualification portion, was
21 over twice as likely to say it should be a death
22 sentence. So 20 out of 35, or 57 percent -- that 20
23 out of 35 would be 57 percent -- voted for death
24 compared to those who did not see the death
25 qualification portion. There, only 7 out of 32, or

1 22 percent, said the sentence should be death. So
2 seeing the death qualification made them over twice
3 as likely to vote for the death penalty.

4 So it's very, very important during the death
5 qualification portion to emphasize life as much as
6 emphasizing death and make it very clear that it
7 means nothing that you're talking about penalty,
8 it's just something that has to be done. Like the
9 oxygen mask on the airplane, they don't really think
10 that you're going to use them, but they need to tell
11 you about it at the beginning because that's the
12 only chance they're going to be able to. But that's
13 something that just can't be emphasized enough
14 because jurors tend to think that it means something
15 that everybody is asking us all these questions
16 about the death penalty.

17 And we actually asked our own jurors, how did
18 you feel about those questions? Did all those
19 questions about penalty during jury selection make
20 you think the defendant must be or probably was
21 guilty? Or did they make you think the most
22 appropriate punishment must be or probably was
23 death? And these percentages are small compared to
24 a lot of the other percentages I'm talking about.
25 It was a little over 11 percent said they thought

1 those questions meant the defendant must be or
2 probably was guilty. And a little less than 10
3 percent, 9.2 percent, said that those questions made
4 them think the most appropriate punishment must be
5 or probably was death.

6 And these are jurors who were aware that they
7 were being biased. Very often, we're not aware of
8 when we're being biased. And they were also willing
9 to admit it. And one of the things that I think
10 should be emphasized, as we're looking at all these
11 responses, is jurors were not trying to admit they
12 made mistakes. They were trying to make it sound
13 like they did things correctly. But still, we see
14 large percentages are not approaching these cases
15 the way the law says they should.

16 THE COURT: Can we have a quick break? I need
17 to use the restroom and feel certain someone else
18 does, at least I hope so.

19 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

20 THE COURT: Take a few minutes. We'll come
21 back in seven or eight minutes.

22 (Brief recess.)

23 THE COURT: We're back in order.

24 Mr. Young, continue on.

25

1 BY MR. YOUNG:

2 Q. Dr. Foglia, I was pulling out my glasses trying
3 to read some of these slides.

4 MR. YOUNG: At this point in time, I'm going to
5 move in Defense Exhibit No. 5, which is another copy
6 of the PowerPoint, it's just each slide on an
7 individual page.

8 THE COURT: You have triple slides per page and
9 one the Court has?

10 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

11 THE COURT: Fair enough.

12 (Defendant's Exhibit No. 5 admitted into
13 evidence.)

14 BY MR. YOUNG:

15 Q. Dr. Foglia, you were summarizing the errors
16 that jury selection issues raised with regard to
17 capital juries.

18 A. Yes. I just wanted to say a couple other
19 things about the process effect that might suggest
20 ways of reducing the biasing effect.

21 In the two articles that Haney writes, he talks
22 about why the process effect occurs. And he
23 emphasizes this is a new situation for jurors, so
24 they really pay attention to what the authorities in
25 the room are saying, which would be the judge,

1 especially, and the attorneys as well. And if
2 they're dwelling on punishment, that suggests to
3 them that this defendant is guilty and deserves
4 death. And, also, this talk about death
5 desensitizes them to the idea of sentencing someone
6 to death and also gives them -- when they see people
7 getting dismissed who don't believe in the death
8 penalty, it makes them feel that the law disapproves
9 of people who don't believe in the death penalty.

10 So that's why it's better to do individual
11 sequestered voir dire so they keep seeing -- they
12 don't have to hear it over and over again and keep
13 seeing people get excused. Doing it individually
14 means they won't hear it over and over again, so
15 they won't be desensitized.

16 Also, sometimes talking about their belief in
17 the death penalty feel to them like they're publicly
18 advocating the death penalty. So, again, it would
19 be better if they're doing it privately instead of
20 publicly, so privately and individual sequestered
21 voir dire. And the reason this has such a big
22 impact is because it's their first impression of the
23 whole process and they -- it really can influence
24 the way they interpret the rest of the process.

25 So the next slide is just summarizing the three

1 problems. The first was the idea that jury
2 selection fails to exclude the ADP jurors. Many
3 jurors consider death the only acceptable punishment
4 for six types of murder, that would include nearly
5 every capital case. And it was over 50 percent for
6 three of those types, including the kind of case you
7 have here in South Carolina and in the national
8 sample.

9 And the second issue is that because we're
10 better at death qualifying, you end up with a jury
11 that's composed of conviction- and punishment-prone
12 people. And people who are death qualified are
13 significantly more likely than the excludables to be
14 more punitive to see fewer problems with the death
15 penalty, they're less likely to see evidence as
16 mitigating, and they're more likely to see evidence
17 as aggravating. And our own jurors were asked some
18 of the same questions that were asked in the Haney,
19 et al. survey, and our jurors were also more
20 punitive than the excludables.

21 And then finally, the process effect that
22 focuses on the fact that the process itself
23 influences the jurors. It makes -- those who
24 experienced or just watched death qualification were
25 significantly more likely to think the defendant was

1 guilty.

2 They're more likely to think the judge, the
3 prosecutor, and even the defense attorney thought
4 the defendant was guilty. They're more likely to
5 think the judge and the prosecutor supported the
6 death penalty, that the law disapproves of those who
7 oppose the death penalty, and the percentage of
8 first degree murder cases resulted in conviction was
9 higher.

10 They were also twice as likely to vote for
11 death. And then, as I said, possibly 10 percent of
12 our jurors were conscious and willing to admit that
13 they were biased by the process.

14 Q. Has anybody tried doing two juries, like one
15 jury to decide guilt and then bring in a different
16 jury?

17 A. In a case where I testified in New Mexico, the
18 judge did find the death penalty unconstitutional as
19 written and said the only way it would be
20 constitutional was if they had two juries. But then
21 the prosecution took death off the table and it
22 didn't proceed. I do not know of any cases -- I
23 believe there was a federal judge, actually, who
24 said something similar, that they needed two juries.
25 But I don't have personal knowledge of how that

1 worked.

2 Q. Okay.

3 A. One of the articles that's been introduced was
4 an article written by Bloom where he talks about
5 ways of addressing some of these issues. And a
6 couple of the things that can at least reduce the
7 problems I'm talking about is to avoid relying on
8 the will-you-follow-the-law question.

9 As I said, it's obvious what the answer should
10 be to that question. And they don't understand the
11 law anyway. As I already mentioned, he recommends
12 individual sequestered voir dire. Also, third, a
13 helpful approach would be to emphasize life as much
14 as you emphasize death so they don't think that this
15 is all about whether they can impose death. It
16 should also be about whether they can impose life.

17 Number four is to avoid having the judge
18 rehabilitate jurors who say they're always going to
19 impose death or they think death is the only
20 acceptable punishment. Generally, it's better to
21 ask open-ended questions and then take them at their
22 word, because if they get challenged, they may
23 backpedal, but, ultimately, what they told you in
24 the first place is probably how they really feel.

25 It's also important not to make the prosecutor

1 the second authority in the room. And it's better
2 to not ask those three questions: Would you always
3 impose the death penalty? Would you never impose
4 the death penalty? Or would you sometimes impose
5 the death penalty? Most of us have been raised to
6 believe you're never supposed to say never. And
7 it's similar, you're never supposed to say always.
8 You're always supposed to have an open mind.

9 And I looked at the proposed questions that
10 were similar to this that the prosecutor had
11 proposed, and I think that was really problematic
12 because it just says murder. It doesn't say capital
13 murder. And they need to understand that they're
14 being asked to impose a sentence in a subset of the
15 universe of murders. It's a capital murder; not an
16 accident, not self-defense, so it needs to be clear
17 that we're talking about capital murder.

18 And I think it's better to avoid that question
19 entirely, but if the question is going to be used,
20 it's better not to emphasize the always with never
21 because that just makes someone sound closed-minded
22 if they're going to say always and never and say
23 they're not going to consider the evidence.

24 Q. Let me show you what I've marked as Defendant's
25 Exhibit 4. Do you recognize that?

1 A. Yes, those were the version of the always,
2 never, sometimes question that I was talking about.

3 Q. And this is the one that was proposed by the
4 State?

5 A. Yes. And, as I said, it just refers to murder
6 in general. For instance, the last sentence in the
7 first paragraph says that death is the most
8 appropriate punishment no matter what the
9 circumstance of the case.

10 Well, that's a pretty strong statement. Would
11 it be hard to say, no, I don't care what the
12 circumstances are, I'm always going to give death?
13 So I just think that the way it's worded, it would
14 make it difficult for a reasonable person to choose
15 that option.

16 And then the next one --

17 Q. I mean, one of the circumstances could be not
18 guilty?

19 A. That's true.

20 Q. One of the circumstances could be self-defense
21 or imperfect self-defense?

22 A. Exactly. That's one of the problems just using
23 murder in general too. They have to know we're
24 talking about a murder that's not an accident,
25 doesn't involve self-defense, it's a very specific

1 type of murder.

2 Now, how do you feel about the punishment? And
3 I just think it's better to ask an open question
4 about it, how do you feel about the punishment, than
5 to try to get them to box themselves into a position
6 that, I think, sounds kind of unreasonable on its
7 face: No matter what the circumstance, I'm always
8 going to do this. I don't think it would be easy to
9 choose that option.

10 Q. And the second type, type two, the jury would
11 never consider death would have the same sort of
12 absolute problems.

13 A. Yes, because it's saying they would not need to
14 hear what the facts and circumstances in aggravation
15 or mitigation in this particular case were.

16 Q. No matter what he or she heard?

17 A. Exactly; and say my mind is made up no matter
18 what I hear. I mean, it's hard to say that's the
19 kind of person you are. And so I think a lot of
20 people will say they're the third type of juror even
21 though, really, they're not.

22 Q. Now, in fairness, you also reviewed the
23 defense's proposed question regarding the three
24 types?

25 A. Yes, I did.

1 Q. And there was some problems with that one too?

2 A. Yes. Again, I just don't like this approach.

3 I think an open-ended question is more likely to get
4 at how the jury really feels. I think the defense
5 version is better because it starts out by saying
6 maybe it's a moral, maybe it's religious, maybe it's
7 philosophical. So it opens the question by saying
8 you could have good reasons for this position. So I
9 think that's a little bit better. And the best
10 thing about it is it makes it very clear this is the
11 kind of murder we're talking about, it's not just
12 murders in general.

13 The thing I like least about it is I don't
14 think always and never should be in capital letters
15 because, again, I think a lot of people would not
16 want to box themselves in that way.

17 MR. YOUNG: And, for the record, Your Honor,
18 that's Defense Question No. 67 on Defense Proposed
19 Questionnaire.

20 (Defendant's Exhibit No. 4 admitted into
21 evidence.)

22 BY MR. YOUNG:

23 Q. All right. Let's talk about jury instructions.

24 A. Okay. What we find is a large percent of the
25 jurors just don't understand the instructions. So

1 the supreme court decided the death penalty was
2 unconstitutional in Furman, the way it was being
3 imposed, because it was too arbitrary. But then
4 they came back in Gregg and companion cases and
5 said, okay, if you guide the jurors' discretion,
6 that can take the arbitrariness out of it. That was
7 what they thought would happen.

8 And since that time, they passed a lot of --
9 they have decided a lot of cases that try to channel
10 how the jurors make these sentencing decisions. Two
11 examples are McKoy and Mills where they made it
12 clear that the jurors did not have to be unanimous
13 on findings of mitigation.

14 They've also made it clear repeatedly,
15 including in Tennard and Dretke, that the eighth
16 amendment requires that jurors be able to consider
17 and give effect to a capital defendant's mitigation.
18 So they've made it very clear that jurors have to
19 consider mitigating evidence for the death penalty
20 to be constitutional.

21 Q. And that's more than like, I'm not going to run
22 out of the room while the defense presents it, it's
23 more, I'm going to listen to it; right?

24 A. Yes. In fact, in Morgan, the supreme court
25 says they have to give good faith consideration to

1 it and they have to make it -- and other cases talk
2 about them making a reasoned moral judgment after
3 they consider all the evidence.

4 So we ask them three different questions about
5 mitigation. So the first question is here on slide
6 50: Among factors in favor of a life or lesser
7 sentence, could the jury consider any mitigating
8 factor that made the crime not as bad, only a
9 specific list of mitigating factors mentioned by the
10 judge, or they could say they didn't know. And,
11 obviously, after Lockhart -- excuse me, after
12 Lockett, the first answer is the correct answer.

13 And then we asked them a question about whether
14 they had to be unanimous or not. And so they said:
15 For a factor in favor of a life or lesser sentence
16 to be considered, did... And they could say all
17 jurors have to agree on that factor, or jurors did
18 not have to agree unanimously on that factor, or I
19 don't know.

20 And then the third was the standard of proof.
21 So, again, this is focused on something that would
22 make the defendant less blameworthy or mitigating
23 evidence. And we asked: Does it have to be proved
24 by beyond a reasonable doubt, by a preponderance of
25 the evidence, only to a juror's personal

1 satisfaction, or don't know.

2 And for this one, we only counted them wrong if
3 they said mitigation has to be proven beyond a
4 reasonable doubt, because some states don't give a
5 standard of proof for mitigation. So they could
6 honestly say they don't really know what the
7 standard of proof was supposed to be because they
8 were never told. As long as they didn't think it
9 was required that it be proven beyond a reasonable
10 doubt, we counted them as correct here.

11 And then we only had one question on
12 aggravation because aggravation varies from state to
13 state -- actually, I take that back. We had three
14 on aggravation, but I am only reporting the one
15 question because the answers to the other questions
16 on the standard of -- on the unanimity requirement
17 and what you can consider varies from state to
18 state.

19 Some states allow them to consider nonstatutory
20 aggravators and other states don't. But no states
21 require that aggravation -- let me rephrase that.
22 Every state requires that aggravation be proven
23 beyond a reasonable doubt.

24 So this next table, which is, again, from that
25 summary article, gives the percentages of jurors who

1 failed to understand these requirements. So the
2 first column of numbers is the number of jurors who
3 failed to understand that they could consider any
4 mitigating evidence. And nationwide, it was 45
5 percent. It was actually a little higher in South
6 Carolina. So 52 percent of the jurors in South
7 Carolina failed to understand that they were not
8 limited in what mitigation they could consider. So
9 that's something that really needs to be emphasized.

10 Q. So over half the jurors didn't know they could
11 consider anything they want to as mitigation?

12 A. Correct. And, again, with regard to unanimity,
13 almost two-thirds of the jurors nationwide, and
14 again, higher in South Carolina at 79 percent of the
15 jurors, failed to realize that they didn't have to
16 be unanimous from mitigation.

17 Q. Seventy-nine percent of people in South
18 Carolina jurors didn't know that they had a right to
19 decide for themselves what was mitigation?

20 A. Exactly. And then when it came to the standard
21 of proof, 49 percent nationwide and almost exactly
22 the same, once you round it off, 49 percent in South
23 Carolina, thought mitigation had to be proven beyond
24 a reasonable doubt. So they're using the standard
25 of proof they're familiar with from television, from

1 the guilt phase, from aggravating evidence and
2 applying it to mitigating evidence, which makes it
3 harder to find mitigating evidence than it should be
4 if the jury was following the law. And then close
5 to 30 percent nationwide and 22 percent in South
6 Carolina failed to realize that aggravation had to
7 be found beyond a reasonable doubt. So, actually,
8 South Carolina does a little bit better on
9 aggravation.

10 But, consistently, jurors understand how to
11 treat aggravation better than they understand how to
12 treat mitigation. The word aggravation is a more
13 commonly understood term. We all know what
14 aggravation means. And a lot of people don't really
15 understand what mitigation even means. People are
16 familiar with the unanimity requirement, they're
17 familiar with the beyond a reasonable doubt
18 requirement, and they tend to apply it to mitigating
19 evidence as well, which they're not supposed to do
20 if they're following the law.

21 A couple of the articles that have been
22 introduced attempted with mock jurors to improve
23 comprehension. And there have been numerous mock
24 jury studies where they give the jurors the
25 instructions or give the mock jurors the

1 instructions and then ask them questions. And,
2 consistently, large percentages get the questions
3 wrong. And, consistently, they have more trouble
4 with mitigation than aggravation.

5 And the article by Diamond and the article by
6 Otto, et al., talk about ways to try to improve
7 comprehension. And Diamond actually had a linguist
8 come in and rewrite the instructions to try to make
9 them more comprehensible. And they try different
10 approaches to try to make the instructions more
11 understandable. And they were able to improve
12 comprehension, but they still had percentages
13 getting things wrong.

14 But the things they found that helped was
15 giving jurors written copies of the instruction to
16 take back in the jury room with them, making sure
17 the instructions were as clear as possible, and
18 specifically trying to debunk the common
19 misconceptions; so emphasize that although you just
20 used beyond a reasonable doubt for the guilt
21 evidence, and although aggravation has to be proven
22 beyond a reasonable doubt, mitigation is different;
23 so to -- to specifically draw a contrast between the
24 way we treat aggravation and the way we treat
25 mitigation. And they found that that did help,

1 though, again, there were still some people that
2 misunderstood. But it lowered the percentages that
3 misunderstood.

4 And all these misunderstandings work against
5 the defendant because they all make it harder to
6 find mitigation than it should be under the law, and
7 they make it easier to find aggravation if you don't
8 understand it has to be proven beyond a reasonable
9 doubt.

10 And, again, I'm just giving a small sample of
11 the articles that found these kinds of problems. On
12 slide 55, I give the citations for articles 10, 15
13 and 24, that all found these problems with Capital
14 Jury Project jurors. And then on the next slide,
15 there are some other examples that find the same
16 problems.

17 The first group of citations involve mock jury
18 studies, and these are articles that have been
19 introduced as 11, 12, 13 and 14. And then the last
20 two involved real jurors, but they were not part of
21 the CJP, and these are articles 8 and 9.

22 And for the CJP jurors, if we include the
23 jurors who said don't know, 94 percent, almost all
24 our jurors, got something wrong. And I'll talk more
25 about the overall percentages at the end.

1 So just to sum up the understanding issue,
2 nearly half or more of the jurors nationwide failed
3 to understand that they could consider any relevant
4 mitigating evidence. It was 52 percent in South
5 Carolina. They failed to understand that they
6 didn't have to be unanimous. It was 79 percent in
7 South Carolina. And they failed to understand that
8 they did not have to find mitigation beyond a
9 reasonable doubt. That was 49 percent in South
10 Carolina. And then over a quarter failed to
11 understand that aggravation had to be proven beyond
12 a reasonable doubt, the lower in South Carolina at
13 22 percent.

14 So the implications of all this is that the
15 constitutional mandate of Gregg and the other cases
16 that were decided is not -- that mandate is not
17 being followed if the jurors don't understand the
18 guidance that's supposed to be guiding their
19 discretion. And, as I said, all these
20 misunderstandings make a death penalty more likely.

21 And related to their inability to understand
22 the instructions is this next issue. Large
23 percentage of jurors erroneously believe that once
24 certain evidence is proven, the death penalty is
25 mandatory. And the supreme court has made it very

1 clear right from the start, from 1976 when they
2 decided Gregg and the companion cases, that the
3 death penalty can never be mandatory. Woodson v.
4 North Carolina said no state can ever require the
5 death penalty solely on the proof of certain
6 circumstances.

7 So two common factors that make people think
8 that the death penalty is mandatory is if the
9 defendant's conduct was heinous, vile, or depraved,
10 or if the defendant would be dangerous in the
11 future. So slide 62 here shows a table from that
12 summary that was introduced as article 1. And it
13 shows the -- shows the percentages that think the
14 death penalty is required if the defendant's conduct
15 is heinous, vile or depraved. And it was 44 percent
16 nationwide, and lower in South Carolina, but still
17 almost a third, 32 percent in South Carolina.

18 And in some of these states, heinous, vile, or
19 depraved is a statutory aggravator. In other
20 states, it's not even a statutory aggravator; but in
21 every state, you get a substantial percentage
22 thinking that proof of that makes the death penalty
23 mandatory.

24 Likewise with would the defendant be dangerous
25 in the future? Sometimes that's a statutory

1 aggravator, sometimes it's not. But it doesn't
2 matter. In every state, sizable percentages say
3 that makes the death penalty mandatory. It was over
4 a third nationwide and 28 percent in South Carolina.

5 So, to sum this up, nearly a third of the
6 jurors in South Carolina and approaching half
7 nationwide thought the death penalty was required if
8 the defendant's conduct was heinous, vile, or
9 depraved. Similarly, 28 percent in South Carolina,
10 37 percent nationwide felt the law required the
11 death penalty if the defendant would be dangerous in
12 the future. So, overall, over half of our jurors
13 thought death was required under at least one of
14 these circumstances, and about 45 percent thought
15 that the circumstance was proven in their case and
16 it required the death penalty. So close to half of
17 the jurors thought they were deciding mandatory
18 cases.

19 Q. So this is required versus always appropriate?

20 A. That's right, they think it's required by the
21 law.

22 Q. They didn't even have a choice, not that they
23 would always give -- not ADP, but didn't even have a
24 choice?

25 A. Exactly. If you go back to the question, it's:

1 After hearing the judge's instructions, did you
2 believe that the law required? So, you're right,
3 this is just what they thought the law required, not
4 what they personally thought was correct.

5 Another common problem is jurors are reluctant
6 to assume primary responsibility for the sentence,
7 which is understandable because it's a weighty
8 responsibility. And the supreme court recognized
9 that in Caldwell vs. Mississippi, and they held that
10 the sentence is unreliable if a jury does not
11 understand that they have ultimate responsibility
12 for the sentence.

13 So we asked the jurors about five different
14 factors. And we said: Rank the following from most
15 through least responsible for defendant's
16 punishment. And they were supposed to give a 1 for
17 the most responsible and a 5 for the least
18 responsible. And, as you can see, we ask them about
19 the law, the judge, the jury, the individual juror,
20 and the defendant himself or herself.

21 And, again, from that summary article, we show
22 here, in the first column of numbers, these are the
23 percentages that said these various things were the
24 most responsible. So 49 percent, close to half,
25 said the defendant is most responsible for the

1 punishment. And then the second largest percentage
2 is close to a third; 33 percent said the law was
3 most responsible, which fits in with the idea that
4 the law makes it mandatory. Only nine percent said
5 the jury and only six percent said the individual
6 juror, and 3.5 said it was the judge who's most
7 responsible.

8 And I think you can argue that there are
9 different ways of interpreting responsibility, so I
10 think a better way at getting at this issue is
11 reflected here in slide 68, which shows the
12 responses of a -- the responses to a different
13 question. And, here, we're asking about who the
14 juror thought was most responsible for whether the
15 defendant lived or died. They could say it was
16 strictly the jury's responsibility and no one
17 else's, and about 30 percent said that. And that's
18 really what they're supposed to be saying.

19 They could say mostly the jury's
20 responsibility, partly the jury's responsibility,
21 which you can quibble about what that exactly means,
22 but the last option is mostly the responsibility of
23 the judge and appeals court. We make the first
24 decision, but they make the final decision. And
25 that is precisely the problem in the Caldwell case.

1 And 17 percent, or approaching 1 out of 5 jurors,
2 thought it was mostly the responsibility of the
3 judge or the appeals court. So a substantial
4 percentage are not taking responsibility.

5 So pooling these last three issues together,
6 the law is not guiding the jurors' discretion the
7 way the supreme court has said it must do when they
8 don't understand the instructions, when they
9 mistakenly think that the death penalty is required
10 by law, and when they don't appreciate their
11 responsibility for the death penalty.

12 The sixth issue is that race still influences
13 the process. And that was part of the reason the
14 supreme court said the jury's discretion needs to be
15 guided, is because they were concerned about
16 arbitrariness and race affecting the process. And I
17 know the defendant and the victims are all white in
18 this case, but race is still an issue because one of
19 the strongest findings is that defendants who kill
20 white people are much more likely to get the death
21 penalty than defendants who kill people of other
22 races.

23 So slide 71 summarizes some of the different
24 types of research that's been done on race. And,
25 again, there's been a lot of research done on race

1 and I'm just presenting some samples of it. So the
2 first bullet point here is what I was just talking
3 about. The general accounting office did a review
4 of studies across the country on the impact of race,
5 and they found, in 82 percent of the studies, a
6 defendant was more likely to get the death penalty
7 if the victim was white. And then the chances were
8 highest when the victim was white and defendant was
9 black, which, again, I know it doesn't apply here,
10 but it does not show that the guidance has not taken
11 the arbitrariness out of the system, that race is
12 still affecting the system.

13 Another very interesting approach was done by
14 Somers & Ellsworth using mock jurors. And what they
15 did was they presented people with the exact same
16 evidence, but sometimes the defendant was black and
17 the victim was white, and sometimes the defendant
18 was white and the victim was black. And if they
19 didn't mention race at all, there were no
20 differences in conviction rates. But if they made
21 it a -- strike that. I said that wrong.

22 If they didn't mention race at all, they were
23 much more likely to convict when the defendant was
24 black. When the defendant was black and the victim
25 was white, 90 percent of those cases came back

1 with -- 90 percent of those mock jurors voted for
2 conviction. When the racial combination was
3 reversed and the defendant was white, it was only 70
4 percent.

5 So if you don't mention race, they're biased
6 against black defendants. But when they actually
7 mention race, when they made it a racial conflict,
8 then that difference disappears. And their argument
9 is that people know they're not supposed to appear
10 racist anymore, so when you bring race to their
11 attention, they self-police. And that suggests --
12 well, again, it's a limited relevance to this
13 particular case because the defendant is white, but
14 the victims are white also. So it may be useful to
15 get jurors to think about race so they will be more
16 likely to be conscious of it and self-police.

17 The other type of finding that is found is a
18 study by Young where he found that racial prejudice
19 is correlated with being death qualified. In other
20 words, people who would make it through the death
21 qualification process and believe in the death
22 penalty are more likely to be prejudice.

23 Our own research found that regardless of the
24 race of the defendant and the victim, black jurors
25 and white jurors approach these cases differently.

1 So table 3 is about lingering doubt, it reflects the
2 answers to several questions about lingering doubt.
3 And what we did here is we divided the cases into
4 cases where the defendant was white and the victim
5 was white. That would be the first two columns of
6 numbers. And the first column is the responses of
7 the white jurors, the second column is the responses
8 of the black jurors. And then we had cases where
9 the defendant was black and the victim was white.
10 And then, finally, we had cases where both the
11 defendant and the victim were black.

12 And in each case, the black jurors gave
13 different responses than the white jurors. So the
14 first question is: What was the importance of
15 lingering doubt about the defendant's guilt for you
16 in deciding on punishment? White-on-white cases, 13
17 percent of the black jurors said it was very
18 important compared to only five percent of the white
19 jurors. When it was black-on-white, it was 24
20 percent versus six percent. When it was
21 black-on-black, it was 70 percent versus zero.

22 So in each instance, the black jurors were more
23 likely to have lingering doubt or think it was very
24 important when they were making their sentencing
25 decision. They were also likely to say that it was

1 very important when they were deciding who the
2 actual killer was. They also -- actually, there
3 wasn't that much difference on the white-on-white
4 cases, but on the black-on-white and black-on-black
5 cases, there were differences between the way the
6 white and the black jurors approached the case on
7 that last question.

8 Another example is in table 4 from article 7
9 that relates to whether they thought the defendant
10 was sorry or remorseful. And this, again, is a very
11 important mitigating circumstance. When jurors
12 think the defendant is sorry, they're much more
13 likely to give a life sentence as opposed to a death
14 sentence. And, again, regardless of the race of the
15 defendant and the victim, black jurors were much
16 more likely to think the defendant was sorry.

17 So the first is: How well does sorry for what
18 he did describe the defendant? White-on-white
19 cases, 26 percent said very well, sorry described
20 him very well compared to only 12 percent. And then
21 black-on-white, it's 38 versus 14 percent.
22 Black-on-black, it's 32 versus 4. And you see the
23 same pattern down the line. Regardless of the race
24 of the defendant and the victim, black jurors are
25 more likely to have lingering doubt and be affected

1 by lingering doubt and they're more likely to think
2 the defendant was sorry.

3 And the differences were most dramatic when the
4 defendant was black and the victim was white. And
5 these next couple slides -- and I'll go through
6 these quickly because I know that's not the facts of
7 this case. But this is the lingering doubt question
8 again. The biggest difference is between black
9 males and white males. And these jurors were -- we
10 limited the analysis here to jurors -- I'm sorry.
11 Let me rephrase that more clearly.

12 The analysis was limited to cases where there
13 were blacks and whites on the very same case. And
14 in cases where you had blacks and whites on the very
15 same case and a black defendant and a white victim,
16 you found that the black males were much more
17 likely -- 60 percent said they thought the defendant
18 might not be the one most responsible for the
19 killing compared to only 10 percent of the white
20 males.

21 Actually, I'm going backwards here because I
22 skipped this one. But another lingering doubt
23 question: What was the importance of lingering
24 doubt about the defendant's guilt? Black males were
25 much more likely to say it was very important; 28

1 percent versus zero percent of the white males.

2 Dangerous to other people. White males were
3 much more likely to say that described the defendant
4 very well, 63 percent compared to 27 percent of the
5 black males. And, again, they're sitting on the
6 same cases, so they're seeing the same defendants,
7 but getting very different impressions.

8 How long do you think someone not given the
9 death penalty for capital murder in this state
10 usually spends in prison? The white males were much
11 more likely to say zero to nine years -- 30 percent
12 of the white males said zero to nine years compared
13 to only eight percent of the black males. The black
14 males were much more likely to give the correct
15 response of 20-plus years, 62 percent, compared to
16 only 40 percent of the white males.

17 These are qualitative responses that I gathered
18 in Pennsylvania. The Pennsylvania Supreme Court
19 asked me to do a report on gender and racial bias in
20 death penalty cases in Pennsylvania. And I included
21 this quote and a couple other quotes that we got
22 from some of our jurors. This was from a black
23 juror who ultimately voted for death, but he was
24 upset by the way he saw some of the white jurors
25 approach the case. I don't know if you want me to

1 read the whole thing.

2 Q. No.

3 A. But he focuses on that people think, oh,
4 because he's black, it's automatic. He goes on to
5 talk about how people have their opinions before
6 they get into the courtroom, all they care about is
7 going home for lunch. He was very upset about the
8 way the white jurors approached the case, even
9 though he did, ultimately, vote for death himself.

10 And this was a troubling comment that was made
11 by a 58-year-old white male juror. There were four
12 jurors from this case, only one of them even
13 mentioned race, and that was this guy. The other
14 three didn't even mention race. But he talks about
15 he's big, he's like a gorilla, he's Rodney King;
16 blacks are killing the blacks, it's brutal. So it
17 sounded like he might have some racial bias.

18 So to sum up the race issue, regardless of the
19 race of the defendant and the victim, black jurors
20 are more likely to have lingering doubt and they're
21 more likely to think the defendant was sorry. Then
22 again, when the defendant is black and the victim is
23 white, the differences are more dramatic.

24 One of the things we found which I didn't
25 mention yet is what we call the white male juror

1 effect. Once you had five or more white male jurors
2 on a jury, the chances of a death penalty
3 dramatically increased. So if you had less than --
4 in the cases where there were less than five white
5 males, only 23 percent of them resulted in death.
6 But when there are five or more white males, over
7 half, 63 percent resulted in death.

8 And you get the opposite effect with at least
9 one black juror. With one black juror, the chances
10 of a death penalty drop. If there are no black male
11 jurors, 72 percent of the cases result in death.
12 When you have at least one black male juror, it goes
13 down to 43 percent.

14 And then the rest of this slide summarizes what
15 I was saying we see with
16 black-defendant-white-victim cases. Black males are
17 seven times more likely to have lingering doubt, six
18 times more likely to think the defendant was not
19 most responsible, five times more likely to think
20 the defendant was sorry, twice as likely to identify
21 with the defendant or the family, half as likely to
22 say the defendant -- that dangerous describes the
23 defendant very well, and one-third is likely to give
24 extremely low estimates of early release.

25 This next slide, 82, just provides some

1 examples of other studies that have found race
2 influences the process. The first two have been
3 admitted as articles 42 and 7. And then there are
4 also non-CJP studies done: Young, Bowers & Pierce,
5 and several studies done by Baldus, et al., and
6 Gross & Mauro, and then the studies reviewed by the
7 GAO. And they repeatedly find that race is
8 still influencing the process.

9 So the last of the seven issues is that jurors
10 don't believe life means life. And, as I mentioned
11 at the beginning of my presentation, the supreme
12 court has made it clear, and I know now in South
13 Carolina you require that the jury be told, that
14 life means there'll be no parole. And it's very
15 important that that be emphasized, because if they
16 think the defendant is going to get released early,
17 they're more likely to vote for death.

18 So we ask them: How long did you think someone
19 not given the death penalty for capital murder in
20 this state usually spends in prison? And they could
21 give a number of years. And then we broke it down
22 by state again. This slide shows a table from that
23 summary article that lists the states in the first
24 column. And then the second column is the median
25 estimate. So that means half the jurors thought

1 defendants would get out in less than this time,
2 half the jurors thought the defendant would get out
3 in a longer period of time. So it's the midpoint.

4 So if you look down the column, nationwide, the
5 median was 15 years. So half the jurors nationwide
6 thought defendants usually get out in 15 years or
7 less. And in South Carolina, it's 17 years. Even
8 though at the time the mandatory minimum was 30
9 years, half the jurors in South Carolina thought
10 defendants usually get out in 17 years or less.

11 At this point, several states had life without
12 parole, including California, which told them that
13 life meant no parole, but you still see low median
14 estimates. So, for instance, Alabama, that had life
15 without parole, half the jurors thought the
16 defendants got out in 15 years or less. And you see
17 in every state, the median estimate is well below
18 the mandatory minimum.

19 The next two slides are a bit complicated,
20 they're the top half and the bottom half of the same
21 table. And they are from another CJP article that's
22 been introduced. And they break down the jurors
23 based on what their stance was at those four
24 different points that I talked about earlier at the
25 end of the guilt phase, after sentencing, at first

1 vote, and at final vote. And they're broken down by
2 what is their estimate of the years served by
3 capital murders who don't get the death penalty.

4 So this first panel here is broken down by
5 jurors who prematurely decided death, prematurely
6 decided life, or were undecided at the end of the
7 guilt phase. And if you look at the first column of
8 numbers -- I'm sorry. If you look at the first
9 column of numbers, 39 percent of the premature death
10 jurors thought defendants usually get out in less
11 than nine years. That's a much higher percentage
12 than the premature life or the undecided jurors.

13 And there's a big difference between the
14 percentage that go for death who give low estimates
15 compared to the percentage who go for death among
16 those who had the higher, more realistic estimates.
17 And what I'm trying to show with this table is this
18 fear of early release becomes important as the
19 process goes on.

20 So right now, at the first phase, after the
21 guilt phase but before sentencing, the difference
22 between those with the short estimates and those
23 with the long estimates is only 11 percentage
24 points. It's the difference between 39 percent
25 versus 28 percent. But then it gets a little bit

1 longer when you get to after the sentencing
2 instructions. Those with the low estimates, over
3 half, 51 percent go for death compared to only 39
4 percent of those with the longer estimates.

5 But when you get to the second half of the
6 table, this is at first vote and at final vote.
7 Those with the short estimates, zero to nine years,
8 67 percent of them vote for death at the first vote
9 compared to only 46 percent of those with the longer
10 estimates. And then by final vote, the difference
11 is even more dramatic. So at first vote, the
12 difference is 21 percentage points; at final vote,
13 the difference is 26 percentage points.

14 So the issue of early release becomes more and
15 more important as the process goes on and the jurors
16 are deliberating about what the punishment should
17 be, and it makes them more likely to vote for death.
18 Those with the low estimates were much more likely
19 to vote for death at the final vote, 69 percent
20 versus 43 percent.

21 And one of the things that makes this very
22 difficult is jurors have so much distrust of the
23 system. And they hear about people who were
24 convicted of murder getting released, and they don't
25 realize, well, that person might have been convicted

1 of a murder that wasn't a capital murder or maybe
2 they were convicted under an old statute. But they
3 hear these news stories and they just don't trust
4 the system.

5 So, as I said, in California, when we collected
6 our data, California was already telling jurors life
7 means no parole. And this juror who voted for death
8 said he believed the defendant usually got released
9 in 15 years, even though he observed that officially
10 they say the sentence is, quote, life imprisonment.
11 But even though now it says without possibility of
12 parole, we were still concerned that some day he'd
13 get out on parole. We didn't want him out again at
14 all.

15 And another California juror who also
16 ultimately voted for death said: I was undecided, I
17 had a personal problem with the life sentence, but
18 then the judge explained to me that if he gets a
19 life sentence, there was absolutely no chance that
20 he would get out. I thought he might get out. I
21 still don't trust anybody about it.

22 So it's difficult to convince them that life
23 really means life. But it needs to be emphasized
24 because if they think defendants are going to get
25 out, they're more likely to vote for death.

1 This is a table from an article that's also
2 been introduced. And during this time period,
3 overall support for the death penalty was between 76
4 and 80 percent. So if you just asked people, do you
5 support the death penalty, 76 to 80 percent said,
6 yes, I support it. But then when they asked if life
7 without parole was an option, what do you think the
8 penalty should be, the support for the death penalty
9 dropped by 15 to 20 percent.

10 So even though it's 76 to 80 percent
11 originally, you can see from this first column of
12 numbers, it drops to 53 percent, 50 percent, 59
13 percent. Every year this question elicits less
14 support, so when they believe life really means no
15 parole, they're less supportive of the death
16 penalty.

17 Now, the supreme court -- excuse me. The
18 Gallup poll has stopped asking the question about
19 life without parole versus the death penalty in the
20 past couple years. The last time they asked that
21 question was in 2014. In 2014, overall support for
22 the death penalty was 63 percent. In 2014, when
23 they were given the choice between life without
24 parole or the death penalty, it dropped to 15
25 percent -- excuse me. It dropped to 50 percent. So

1 it dropped by 13 percent when they thought life
2 without parole was an option. And, again, they
3 haven't asked it in recent years, but there's no
4 reason to think that pattern would change.

5 Support for the death penalty is actually a
6 little lower now. The last time they did this poll,
7 which was in November of this past year, support for
8 the death penalty nationwide was 56 percent. Again,
9 these results have been replicated in numerous
10 studies. Those are cited here on slide 93 and have
11 been introduced as articles, 1, 10, 24, 15, and 26.
12 These are all analyses of CJP data. There have also
13 been studies using non-CJP data that find similar
14 problems, and they are depicted here on slide 94.

15 So, to sum this issue up, in every state, even
16 in states that had life without parole at the time,
17 as South Carolina does now, jurors were
18 underestimating how long somebody usually spent in
19 prison if they didn't get the death penalty. And
20 both our statistical analysis and the jurors' own
21 narrative comments in their own words, when they
22 describe the process in their own words, they both
23 demonstrate that these unrealistically low estimates
24 make them more likely to vote for death.

25 So the implications of all of this is that

1 because there's so much distrust of the criminal
2 justice system, it's easy for jurors to dismiss
3 evidence that contradicts the assumptions they've
4 formulated over the course of their lives. It's
5 very hard to convince jurors that life really does
6 mean life.

7 One question that could be asked is, have
8 things improved since we collected our data? And as
9 I mentioned at the outset, there has been a
10 follow-up study that, so far, has only published the
11 results of 153 interviews. And these were
12 interviews with jurors who decided cases that were
13 tried between 1999 and 2009. And we found that the
14 percentages were remarkably similar to the
15 percentages that we found in the original study.

16 So, for instance, when it came to premature
17 death or deciding that the defendant deserved death
18 before the sentencing phase had even begun, the
19 follow-up study found 35 percent premature death
20 jurors, which is a little higher, actually, than our
21 30 percent; premature life was a little bit lower,
22 and undecided was about the same.

23 When we asked about how strongly the premature
24 death jurors felt, they found 96 percent were
25 absolutely convinced or pretty sure. In the

1 original study, we found 97 percent were absolutely
2 convinced or pretty sure, so very similar
3 percentages.

4 When it comes to thinking death is the only
5 acceptable punishment, I've listed the six types of
6 murder that we focused on. This column gives the
7 percentages that we got in the original CJP. The
8 last column is the new sample. Once you round off
9 the answers, it's exactly the same for somebody with
10 a prior murder.

11 It's lower in the new sample for a planned,
12 premeditated murder, but it's still over half. It's
13 a little lower for murder with multiple victims, but
14 it's still almost half. Again, once you round it,
15 it's exactly the same for the killing of a police
16 officer or prison guard. The most significant drop
17 is murder by a drug dealer and then there's also a
18 bit of a drop for murder during another crime. But,
19 again, we still see substantial percentages making
20 the mistakes that I've been talking about.

21 When it comes to not understanding the
22 instructions -- when it comes to considering any
23 mitigating evidence, they're actually worse in the
24 new sample. 64 percent got that wrong compared to
25 only 45 percent in the original sample. And part of

1 the problem, I think, is a larger proportion of
2 these jurors were from Texas where they don't put
3 that much emphasis on mitigation in the way their
4 statute is construed. Once you eliminate the Texas
5 jurors, the percentages are almost exactly the same
6 for the two groups.

7 Unanimity, they improved a little bit. Now
8 it's only 63 percent, but it's still more than half,
9 think they need to be unanimous for mitigation.
10 Again, they're worse on the burden of proof for
11 mitigation and they're a little bit better on the
12 burden of proof for aggravation, but, again,
13 substantial percentages are still getting this
14 wrong.

15 When it comes to thinking the defendants --
16 excuse me. When it comes to thinking the law
17 requires the death penalty once certain factors are
18 proven, again, the percentages are very similar in
19 the original and the new sample. It's almost
20 exactly the same when it comes to whether
21 Defendant's conduct was heinous, vile, or depraved,
22 44 percent versus 42 percent. It's actually worse
23 when it comes to the defendant will be dangerous in
24 the future.

25 And, again, that's the influence of Texas,

1 because it's a larger portion of Texas jurors in
2 this new sample and they put a lot of emphasis on
3 future dangerousness. And there, 45 percent think
4 that requires the death penalty.

5 Q. Well, it's part of their special eligibility
6 question; right?

7 A. Yes. When it comes to responsibility, they're
8 actually less likely to think they're responsible in
9 the new sample. It's only five percent saying the
10 jury and one percent saying the individual juror.
11 And it was a little higher with the original sample,
12 still overall very low.

13 Again, I like this other question better
14 because I think it gets more directly at the
15 Caldwell issue. And it's pretty similar when it
16 comes to the percentage thinking it was strictly the
17 jury's responsibility. But it's actually gotten
18 much worse for the percentage thinking it was mostly
19 the responsibility of the judge and the appeals
20 court. That jumps up to 33 percent compared to only
21 17 percent, which is still a large percentage.

22 One area where there has been some improvement
23 is the estimate on how long someone usually spends
24 in prison if they don't get the death penalty. In
25 the original sample, it was 15 years. It's now up

1 to 25 years, but that still means half the jurors
2 still think defendants usually get out in 25 years
3 or less if they don't get the death penalty. And
4 that's just not true anymore. Every state with the
5 death penalty has life without parole, at this
6 point, as an option for at least some of their
7 capital offenses.

8 The last thing I want to emphasize is that
9 these misunderstandings are really widespread. It's
10 not just a handful of jurors who are getting
11 everything wrong. It's a very large percentage of
12 jurors who are getting things wrong. So half or
13 more of the jurors are not following the
14 constitution in six of the seven areas that I
15 discussed. I don't include the race issue here
16 because that's not really a legal issue in the sense
17 that I have data showing that things jurors are
18 doing are legally wrong. These are percentages of
19 jurors who are doing things that are legally wrong.

20 So almost half are making premature decisions,
21 about half think the death penalty is mandatory in
22 at least one of those two circumstances, 59 percent
23 underestimate the death penalty alternative, 81
24 percent think death is the only acceptable
25 punishment for at least some type of capital

1 offense, 82 percentage don't feel responsible, and
2 83 percent don't understand the instructions. And
3 that percentage is excluding the don't knows.

4 So 83 percent are people who gave us an answer
5 that was actually incorrect. We didn't even include
6 the don't knows. As I said earlier, if you include
7 the don't knows, it's over 90 percent.

8 So the U.S. Supreme Court has said, in Parker,
9 that a jury should be made up of 12 people who are
10 impartial and unprejudiced, that's what a defendant
11 is entitled to. And they actually say not 9, not
12 10, but 12 impartial, unprejudiced jurors. So we
13 wanted to see what percentage of our 1198 jurors got
14 everything right in the six different areas that
15 I've been talking about, excluding the race issue.

16 So this chart here shows the number of errors
17 and the percentage of jurors who made that number of
18 errors. So we were actually surprised that not one
19 of our jurors got everything right. They got
20 something wrong in one of these six areas. Two
21 percent only made a mistake in one area. And,
22 again, these are jurors who are trying to convey the
23 impression that they did this right. But none of
24 them did everything right.

25 Q. And these are all jurors who sat and decided to

1 kill a person or don't kill a person?

2 A. Exactly. These are all jurors who went through
3 both a guilt and a penalty phase and guilt and
4 penalty deliberations.

5 The average number of mistakes, which also
6 happen to be the median or midpoint and also happen
7 to be the modal, which was the most common number of
8 mistakes that were made, were making mistakes in
9 four different areas.

10 So in *Boyd vs. California*, the supreme court
11 established the reasonable likelihood standard. And
12 what they're saying here is a defendant does not
13 have to establish that it's more likely than not
14 that the jurors decided the cases in an
15 impermissible way, but it has to be more than a mere
16 possibility. So it doesn't have to be more likely
17 than not, but it has to be more than mere
18 possibility. So they describe that intermediate
19 standard as a reasonable likelihood. But, actually,
20 our data shows it's more than a reasonable
21 likelihood, it's actually more likely than not.

22 And just for the sake of argument, we did a
23 calculation of what is the likelihood of getting 12
24 jurors who follow the law in every area but one. We
25 couldn't calculate the probability of getting 12

1 jurors who got everything right because the
2 probability, according to our data, is zero. And
3 you can't do this kind of calculation if you're
4 starting with the probability of zero.

5 So just for the sake of argument, we used the
6 percentage for the jurors who got things wrong in
7 only one area, and that was close to two percent;
8 .019 only made a mistake in one area. And the way
9 you do that calculation is you raise that almost two
10 percent to the power of 12 and that gives you a
11 number of a little over two out of not a million,
12 not a billion, not a trillion, but a 1 with 21
13 zeros. That's the probability of getting 12 people
14 who only make a mistake in one area, which even that
15 is not permissible, according to the supreme court.

16 So the probability of getting all 12 completely
17 following the law, in my opinion, is zero. Though,
18 as I said at the outset, you can make the process a
19 little more fair by trying to address some of these
20 issues.

21 Although I never said there was nothing that
22 could be done, I did conclude by saying that you are
23 likely to get jurors who prematurely decide the
24 sentence during the guilt phase, who won't consider
25 mitigation because they think death is the only

1 acceptable punishment, or conviction-prone and
2 punishment-prone and biased by the focus on the
3 penalty during jury selection. You're likely to get
4 juries who don't, under the instructions, who
5 believe death is mandatory by law, and who don't see
6 themselves primarily responsible. You're likely to
7 get jurors who are influenced by race; in this case,
8 placing more value on the race of white victims.
9 And you are more likely to get jurors who
10 erroneously assume that defendants who don't get
11 death will be released early.

12 MR. YOUNG: Thank you very much, Dr. Foglia.
13 Please answer any questions that the State may have.

14 MR. GRAHAM: No, Your Honor. This is a
15 proffer. We don't have any questions.

16 THE COURT: Okay. Thank you very much.

17 MR. YOUNG: Just one more thing for the record,
18 Your Honor. The State certainly had the opportunity
19 for cross-examination.

20 THE COURT: Absolutely.

21 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, do you want to take a
22 quick break and I can take this stuff down? Or do
23 you mind if I move this stuff down while you take
24 about what we're going to do next?

25 THE COURT: Let's take a quick break and you

1 take it down and we'll figure out what we're going
2 to do next.

3 I have prepared, for y'all's review, a form
4 regarding changing Mr. Jones' housing.

5 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, for the record, I'd
6 move that Mr. Jones be transferred to Lexington
7 County. I know he has a number of appointments,
8 both with department of mental health experts and
9 defense experts, and we would request he be ordered
10 transferred to Lexington County Detention Center
11 until trial.

12 THE COURT: We spoke in a status conference one
13 time prior whether the prosecution's office had any
14 objection to that request of him being housed in the
15 state. At that time, the solicitors had no opinion
16 whatsoever, it was more or less on the County. And
17 I had spoken with the County about they've got to
18 pay for his housing wherever he is. With all the
19 pretrial preparations, interviews, evaluations, it
20 seems simpler to keep him here.

21 So I'm going to sign an order directing the
22 sheriff and the jail to keep him here. And if they
23 want to be heard later on any objection, they can.
24 But, for the time being, we're going to issue a very
25 simple order saying because of the complications of

1 having to transport him, it's simplistic to keep him
2 here, we're going to keep him here.

3 I was made aware he has no particular
4 requirements of diet and medications, it's very
5 simple, and his personal belongings are minimal. So
6 we'll keep him here.

7 MR. YOUNG: And, Your Honor, I know that
8 Mr. Jones has a little bit of concern because he did
9 not pack up all of his stuff this morning. So I
10 don't know if you intend to transport himself back
11 this afternoon and allow him to pack up his stuff
12 and then come back to Lexington or --

13 THE COURT: Well, I'll leave that to whatever
14 is the easiest way to get it. If it needs to be
15 retrieved or they need to transport him to retrieve
16 it, whichever. Detective Sowards has been part of
17 the transportation crew. I'll let him deal with the
18 logistics of that for Lexington County.

19 Detective, if you need help to look up for
20 whoever is supervising you, but otherwise, I want
21 you to manage that.

22 THE DETECTIVE: That man in the corner over
23 there.

24 THE COURT: Captain, it's up to you.

25 THE CAPTAIN: We'll take care of it, Judge.

1 THE COURT: Let's take a brief recess and see
2 what else we got.

3 MR. YOUNG: Are we going to take a brief recess
4 or are we taking a lunch break?

5 THE COURT: How much y'all got left? The court
6 reporter asked for a lunch break an hour ago, she
7 was hungry.

8 MR. YOUNG: I mean, we could go as long as
9 you -- I've got a week's worth if you want to do it
10 all. We can go as long as you want.

11 THE COURT: Mr. Graham, what you think?

12 MR. GRAHAM: I don't know. I mean, I think
13 that what we -- they wanted to put their motion up.
14 They've proffered that, so I think we've done that.
15 I think now is the question of trying to finalize
16 the jury questionnaire to send out. I think that's
17 what our goal was originally to try to accomplish
18 today.

19 THE COURT: Now, haven't the parties presented
20 their respective positions on the questionnaire and
21 it's up to me to say here's what I'm going to
22 utilize as the questionnaire? Isn't that where we
23 are right now?

24 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

25 THE COURT: I think we are. Y'all want the

1 standard one, they want a little more to it. I
2 think I'm somewhere in the middle. I intend to do
3 that.

4 What other issues have we still left on the
5 motions outstanding? There was one about the
6 analysis of the spice or the -- y'all called them
7 Scooby snacks.

8 MS. MAYES: There is, Your Honor.

9 MR. MADSEN: I think we were talking about
10 working with the logistics to get it taken care of.

11 THE COURT: Because there was something to do
12 with how much do we have left and was there enough
13 of a sample to give a sample to maintain an original
14 sample.

15 MR. MADSEN: Mr. Graham was able to find that
16 out. There's over a gram in two packages. We'll
17 utilize half just in case, for some reason, they
18 want to go back and retest or something, so there'll
19 be enough of a sample left.

20 THE COURT: Good enough. I like to hear that,
21 that's good.

22 What else you got, Ms. Mayes?

23 MS. MAYES: Yes, sir, Your Honor. Regarding
24 the proposed defense questionnaire, I know you had
25 referenced earlier the first six pages, which is the

1 general information. On that, we have no objection
2 to questions about the juror themselves or about a
3 spouse. But their proposed questionnaire also
4 included significant others, and that just became
5 problematic for us, Your Honor. We think that's a
6 bit invasive if we're getting into who they may be
7 in a relationship with or who they're dating. So
8 we'd like to limit that just to the juror and/or the
9 spouse, which is the traditional method.

10 And then you had also inquired as to their
11 question on social media. We don't have an
12 objection to a general question as to whether or not
13 the juror themselves may be active on social media,
14 and if so, which sites are they active on. The
15 objection would be to specifics, such as any handles
16 that they've used now or in the past, because that
17 gets very problematic to try and keep track of. A
18 person very likely may not even recall any previous
19 handles on previous accounts.

20 THE COURT: All right. Well, understanding
21 that, now, what else -- do we need to take a lunch
22 break and come back in 45 minutes and resolve? What
23 else do we have left to do, other than some of that
24 cleanup stuff? Do we have 15 more minutes of this
25 or do we need to take a break and come back and

1 we've got more than that? Tell me what I'm --

2 MS. MAYES: My estimate would be less than 30
3 minutes, Your Honor.

4 MR. YOUNG: It depends on how many of these
5 motions you want to take up.

6 THE COURT: Okay.

7 MR. GRAHAM: I didn't know we were taking up
8 anything other than jury questionnaire today, I
9 guess. I thought we were limited to the jury
10 questionnaire and anything to do with the jury
11 process, I guess. I don't know what other motions
12 he's talking about.

13 THE COURT: All right. Let's stand down for a
14 minute, that way Bethanie can relax.

15 (Brief recess.)

16 THE COURT: We're going to go back on the
17 record and put a little bit of our sidebar
18 conference on the record. The -- all the lawyers
19 discussed with me the jury questionnaire. And I
20 informed them that it was my intention to produce a
21 written questionnaire which will be a combination of
22 the two or, perhaps, three that I've seen, and I
23 will e-mail that draft of what I would like to use
24 as a questionnaire to all six attorneys, and whoever
25 else wants to see it in our group, for comments.

1 That's what I intend to provide to the clerk of
2 court to send out.

3 Prior to mailing it out, we will reconvene the
4 week of the 28th of January here in Lexington,
5 probably Thursday or Friday, for anything else to be
6 put on the record regarding the questionnaire and
7 any particular questions that either side wishes to
8 make. And the Court will make any rulings on those
9 issues at that time, that way the questionnaire will
10 be finalized by the end of the week of the 28th for
11 purposes of Ms. Frick and Comer and whoever else to
12 get those mailings out.

13 That day also -- so it will be the 31st or the
14 1st of February, 31st of January, one of those two
15 days will likely be an additional day to hear some
16 additional motions. The defense has roughly two
17 dozen motions to have yet to be heard, which will
18 not be as lengthy as the ones we've heard today, so
19 we'll take up some of those. And, perhaps, it will
20 be easier for me to outline which ones we'll take up
21 and which ones we'll postpone until later in
22 February.

23 Additionally, there were some logistical issues
24 we've worked out with Mr. Jones' transport and
25 resuming being housed here in Lexington. And

1 Captain has got those resolved and I've signed an
2 order to that effect. So he'll be transported back
3 to Lee this afternoon and he'll be retrieved back to
4 Lexington County sometime the week of the 23rd
5 before his evaluation of 25th.

6 Is that right?

7 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

8 THE COURT: Now, Mr. Young, you had said you
9 had a couple short issues you wanted to put on
10 there, representations, I think, more or less.

11 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. Your Honor had ordered
12 us to provide the State with a copy of the data that
13 forensics came and retrieved off of all of the
14 electronics that was in the possession of the State.
15 I've delivered an external hard drive to the State
16 with all that data on it.

17 Your Honor, in order for us to produce a copy
18 of the draft of Dr. Dorny's report --

19 THE COURT: Which we all received.

20 MR. YOUNG: -- we did not get it done on the
21 9th, but we got it done on the morning of the 10th.
22 There was some formatting issues, but we've provided
23 it with an up-to-date draft as it exists right now
24 from Dr. Dorny.

25 THE COURT: I got a copy of the draft report

1 also.

2 MR. YOUNG: And I also sent it to Dr. Friersen.
3 We resolved the issue of the spice testing. We're
4 working out how to get the stuff mailed to the lab
5 that we want to use. The State has agreed to
6 provide us with a copy of the information, the
7 direct information that they gave to Dr. Friersen --

8 THE COURT: And that was some images and/or
9 things on the cell phone or computers or whatnot
10 because there was so many, but they limited it to
11 the ones they chose. He didn't want to be
12 overwhelmed with 50,000 images, so y'all culled it
13 down to several.

14 MR. GRAHAM: If I can, Your Honor, the defense
15 and Dr. Friersen both were supplied with the phone
16 extractions, the reader, and everything that's on
17 there. And Dr. Friersen sent an e-mail to the State
18 and also the defense saying if there's anything
19 specifically you want me to look at, let me know
20 what it is specifically.

21 So we went through and created a time line of
22 about a week period before and after with certain
23 things in it. And we also went and highlighted
24 things throughout that are just representative, I
25 guess, of what's on his phone. We provided that to

1 him this morning and we'll provide a copy to the
2 defense of what we gave him. I mean, we gave him
3 everything, but then we highlighted these other
4 things.

5 THE COURT: All right. There's another
6 thing --

7 MR. GRAHAM: And he also asked the defense to
8 do that. And I don't know whether they're going to
9 yet, but he did ask them to do the same.

10 THE COURT: So that will be coming to the
11 defense sometime this afternoon, I think, is what
12 y'all said.

13 Ms. Mayes, you had an issue about medical
14 records.

15 MS. MAYES: Right. So we have received
16 Dr. Dorny's report, or draft report, and also some
17 other materials from defense experts. They have
18 alluded to some type of car accident that occurred
19 when the defendant was a teenager.

20 THE COURT: Had a head injury. I remember.

21 MS. MAYES: And we are attempting to obtain
22 those medical records and we were inquiring as to
23 whether they have the records. They've indicated
24 they do not.

25 MR. GRAHAM: Yes, they gave us a copy already

1 of, I guess, a letter that came from the hospital
2 saying that no files exist on that anymore as to him
3 being treated. And Mr. Young also gave us a copy of
4 a consent so that we can check the hospital and make
5 sure there's nothing there. Obviously, if we find
6 something, we'll turn it over to them, too.

7 MR. YOUNG: And I also gave them a copy of the
8 criminal case records involving the accident. Tim
9 was a passenger in the car, the driver was charged
10 with felony DUI. Tim was listed as the victim in
11 that accident. So I did have some records regarding
12 the accident that we've provided them as well.

13 THE COURT: What else have you got outstanding?
14 Mr. Young, back to you.

15 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, I have one other issue.
16 I'm requesting an order of protection for July 13th
17 through the 22nd. I got a gift of a cruise for my
18 family. I certainly hope that we're not still in
19 trial, but I would ask the Court -- given the great
20 expense and flying to Vancouver and then cruising to
21 Alaska, the Court consider a protection request.

22 THE COURT: I will consider that. I feel
23 confident we'll be done by then, but not there yet.
24 So I think we can -- that's not going to be a
25 problem for all of us. I think we'll be all right.

1 All right. What else before we adjourn for the
2 day?

3 MR. GRAHAM: Nothing from the State.

4 MR. YOUNG: I guess we're not -- we're going to
5 wait until we come back on the 28th to talk about
6 the scheduling of the suppression hearing and the
7 other evidentiary matters?

8 THE COURT: Yes, because they'll be back from
9 the trip to the southeast, from Mississippi, Alabama
10 and have, perhaps, some logistical issues worked
11 out, right, everybody lined up to come up here to
12 testify. Sure.

13 MR. YOUNG: And it remains our position we can
14 decide that when the affidavit is provided.

15 THE COURT: Okay. Fair enough.

16 Anything else before we say good afternoon?

17 MR. YOUNG: No, sir.

18 THE COURT: All right. Safe travels.

19 -- END OF TRANSCRIPT OF RECORD --

20

21

22

23

24

25

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

C E R T I F I C A T E

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA
COUNTY OF LEXINGTON

I, the undersigned, Bethanie K. Creppon, Circuit Court Reporter for the Eleventh Judicial Circuit of the State of South Carolina, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true, accurate and complete transcript of record of all the proceedings had and the evidence introduced in the hearing of the captioned cause, relative to appeal in the Criminal Court for Lexington County, South Carolina, on the 11th of January, 2019.

I do further certify that I am neither of kin, counsel, nor interest to any party hereto.

March 1, 2019

s/Bethanie K. Creppon

Bethanie K. Creppon
Circuit Court Reporter

State of South Carolina)
) Court of General Sessions
County of Lexington)

2015-GS-32-0188, 0189,
0190, 0191, 0195

State of South Carolina)
 vs.) Transcript of Record
)
Timothy Ray Jones, Jr.)
)
)
Defendant)

January 31, 2019
Lexington, South Carolina

B E F O R E:

Honorable Eugene C. Griffith, Jr., Judge

A P P E A R A N C E S:

Solicitor Rick Hubbard
Deputy Solicitor Suzanne Mayes
Deputy Solicitor Shawn Graham
Attorneys for the State

Boyd Young, Esq.
Robert Madsen, Esq.
Attorneys for the Defendant

Joy E. Holston
Official Court Reporter

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

I N D E X O F W I T N E S S E S

(IC) - Denotes In Camera
(DW) - Denotes Defense Witness
(SW) - Denotes State's Witness

(SW) Dr. Richard L. Frierson

Examination by The Court:	4
Cross-examination by Mr. Young:	11
Examination by The Court:	15
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham:	16
Cross-examination by Mr. Young:	21

(SW) Dr. Tora Brawley

Direct examination by Mr. Young:	26
Cross-examination by Mr. Graham:	31

Certificate of Reporter	108
-------------------------	-----

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

E X H I B I T S

Defendant's

<u>NO.</u>	<u>DESCRIPTION</u>	<u>ID</u>	<u>EV</u>	<u>PAGE#</u>
1	Letter 1/6/2017		X	22
2	Clinical Psychology		X	23
3	Juror Questionnaire		X	52

1 THE COURT: We have got two or three matters to take
2 up this morning. We have got, I want to finalize the
3 juror questionnaire form that I have been working on. We
4 can do that in a moment. The issue we talked about on the
5 phone and we talked back in-chambers was regarding the
6 evaluation being conducted by Dr. Frierson. I think it
7 would be best if I, Ms. Mayes, if you are okay with this,
8 if I question Dr. Frierson as to, a couple of issues
9 regarding his suggestive evaluation.

10 MS. MAYES: Yes, Your Honor.

11 THE COURT: So, can he come forward. I am going to
12 bring you around and put you on the witness stand and put
13 you under oath.

14 Dr. Richard Lesesne Frierson, being
15 first duly sworn, testified as follows:

16 CLERK OF COURT: Please state your name and spell
17 your last name for the record.

18 MR. FRIERSON: Richard Lesesne Frierson,
19 F-R-I-E-R-S-O-N.

20 EXAMINATION BY THE COURT

21 By The Court:

22 Q Dr. Frierson, the Court has, I am sorry, the
23 Department of Mental Health has tasked you with evaluating
24 Mr. Jones for purposes of criminal responsibility
25 evaluation. Do you, is that correct?

1 A Yes, sir.

2 Q Now, I am informed through counsel for the Department
3 of Mental Health that you have a battery of tests you
4 would like to do on Mr. Jones?

5 A Yes and no. I would like to have a
6 neuropsychological evaluation and the Department of Mental
7 Health has contracted with a neuropsychologist in the
8 community to complete that as part of the overall criminal
9 responsibility evaluation.

10 Q All right. It is also my understanding that you wish
11 to perform a personality inventory evaluation on him also.
12 Is that test necessary for you to complete the task placed
13 upon you for purposes of this court proceeding?

14 A And which task are you referring to.

15 Q Well, let me ask you this. Maybe I am misinformed.
16 I was informed that you wished to do some sort of
17 personality evaluation on Mr. Jones. Is that correct?

18 A Well, are you talking about a psychological test for
19 that purpose?

20 Q Yes.

21 A Are we talking about the MMPI?

22 Q Yes. Is that test necessary for you to perform your
23 duties and your evaluation?

24 A It is necessary to perform a good evaluation and a
25 thorough evaluation. So if I am not allowed to do that

1 then it would impact the quality of the evaluation.

2 Q Okay. If I ask you this question as to the quality
3 impact. Do you have an opinion, based upon your
4 experience, that if you answered that question as to the
5 impact or the quality, what that test would provide for
6 you, would the presence of Mr. Jones here in the
7 courtroom, hearing your answer, would that impact the
8 results of the tests?

9 A Essentially, yes.

10 Q All right. I would like that question.

11 THE COURT: Will you consult with your client, Mr.
12 Young?

13 MR. YOUNG: We have.

14 THE COURT: You have?

15 MR. YOUNG: Yes sir, he is ready.

16 THE COURT: And is he okay with that?

17 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

18 MR. HUBBARD: We would ask that he state it on the
19 record, specifically to your questioning, that Mr. Jones
20 actually be the one that you have a colloquy with him so
21 the record his clear about his knowledge.

22 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Jones, do you understand
23 what everyone is concerned with here today. We are
24 talking conducting an evaluation for you and Dr. Frierson
25 has a certain number of tests that he wishes to do. I am

1 informed that one of those tests, your attorneys and
2 evaluators have concerns about whether it may impact their
3 opinion. Do you understand that is what we are talking
4 about?

5 MR. JONES: Yes, sir.

6 THE COURT: I want to ask more in depth why Dr.
7 Frierson believes that test would be useful and impactful
8 for him. And he thinks his explanation to me may impact
9 the test, if it is ever given to you, if you hear his
10 answer. Do you understand that?

11 MR. JONES: Yes, sir.

12 THE COURT: Now, are you okay with letting me hear
13 Dr. Frierson's answer, more or less in-camera. And by
14 that I mean without you being here in the courtroom for
15 that question and answer with me and Dr. Frierson. Are
16 you okay with that?

17 MR. JONES: Yes, I am.

18 THE COURT: Are you going to waive your right to be
19 present for my questioning. It will just be me and not
20 the attorneys.

21 MR. JONES: Yes, I am.

22 THE COURT: Anybody pressuring you to make that
23 decision?

24 MR. JONES: No, sir.

25 THE COURT: Are you okay with stepping out of the

1 courtroom while I conduct this inquiry?

2 MR. JONES: Yes, I am.

3 THE COURT: Are you doing that voluntarily?

4 MR. JONES: Yes, I am.

5 THE COURT: You feel pretty good today?

6 MR. JONES: Yes.

7 THE COURT: Have you had enough time to talk with Mr.
8 Young and Mr. Madsen?

9 MR. JONES: Yes, sir.

10 THE COURT: Very good. Okay.

11 MR. YOUNG: I would have some questions for Dr.
12 Frierson. I would like to ask Dr. Frierson some questions
13 as opposed to just the Court asking questions.

14 THE COURT: All right. And we okay with you doing
15 that without Mr. Jones here?

16 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

17 THE COURT: Okay, well, he can step out then.

18 (Whereupon, Mr. Jones stepped out of the courtroom.)

19 CONTINUE EXAMINATION

20 By The Court:

21 Q All right, Dr. Frierson, you need to tell me so that
22 I am more educated. This personality evaluation we have
23 been talking about loosely. What type of test do you
24 envision would you like to give Mr. Jones?

25 A Well, I am personally not giving any of the tests.

1 This is the psychologist who has consulted with and we
2 have already met and talked about this case. First of
3 all, the test, the MMPI is not merely a personality test.
4 And to say that is all it is is just characterizing the
5 test itself. It is basically a diagnostic instrument in
6 general. Yes, it does measure personality traits. That
7 is not really my understanding as to why she wants to give
8 that test. That test has what is called validity scales.
9 It will compare how someone answers questions compared to
10 someone else. Do they endorse more symptoms than those
11 people, even mentally ill people would endorse. Do they
12 try to hide sometimes or minimize sometimes compared to
13 other people. Are they consistent in their answers across
14 the test. Like if they answer this question one way. If
15 a similar question is asked way later in the test, are
16 they consistent in their answers. Those are called
17 validity scales. And what they do is give an overall
18 impression of this person's attitude towards testing in
19 general. That, my understanding is, she wants to see that
20 before she decides maybe what other tests to give. It
21 could impact how she interprets other tests. The reason
22 that I wanted the neuropsych to begin with is that Mr.
23 Jones suffered a significant, well, I don't know if it is
24 significant of yet, but certainly impressive on scan a
25 head injury. He has a depressed skull fracture, clearly

1 that is what you can actually see when you look at it.
2 There is scans that show that that impinged on part of his
3 brain that has been crushed as a result of that. And I
4 want to see on testing what impact that has on his
5 cognitive abilities. Are there any particular areas that
6 might have been affected. And also on, sometimes those
7 types of injuries could cause changes in personality.

8 Q How are you going to change the personality without a
9 baseline?

10 A Well, you are not. You are going to see what the
11 characteristics are now. And then, that is not what I
12 base my diagnosis on. I use that information as one
13 source and I compare to what that shows to what people
14 tell me about him, what his father and grandmother tell me
15 about him and how he was as a child and did he have some
16 sort of change after that. I have interviewed him,
17 obviously, for several hours now. And I have read what
18 they have already said about him and there is a lot of
19 different things that are going through my mind that I
20 haven't really finalized what it means. I think there is
21 some sort of a gullibility about him. I also think there
22 is a rigidity about the way he views some black and
23 whiteness about things. And those, I don't know what my
24 opinion is going to be because I have not done them.
25 Okay. But those have potential of having implications for

1 certainly, conformed issues. I mean, I am just trying to
2 dot my I's and cross my T's and try to give the Court the
3 most thorough evaluation I can.

4 Q If you are not allowed to test him on the personality
5 MMPI, will that affect your ability to give an opinion on
6 that?

7 A I think I will be able to give an opinion, an opinion
8 on the issue of, in my opinion did he know right from
9 wrong. I think the foundation for that opinion would
10 certainly be less than it would have been if I had been
11 able to do that.

12 Q Okay.

13 THE COURT: Any questions from y'all. I think that
14 is what we discussed.

15 MR. YOUNG: I have a couple of questions, yes sir.

16 THE COURT: Okay. I will let you know.

17 CROSS-EXAMINATION

18 By Mr. Young:

19 Q I just want to clarify something for the record real
20 quick. Dr. Frierson, what is the MMPI stand for?

21 A The Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory.

22 Q Okay. The personality diagnosis, a personality
23 disorder, what does that mean and how do you evaluate
24 that? Is there other instruments that are used besides
25 this one tool?

1 A Well, they are all just similar. This is the only
2 one that I am aware of that really has good validity
3 scales which is the reason we wanted to give this
4 particular test. And it is not, it is not merely a
5 personality disorder test. I mean, it is almost like the
6 name is misleading. It is also useful in making a
7 diagnosis of a variety of mental illnesses other than
8 personality disorders, mood disorders, bipolar disorder.

9 Q Schizophrenic disorder?

10 A Yes. It can have some usefulness in that, yes.

11 Q But specifically as it relates to a personality
12 disorder. Is the best way to determine whether or not
13 somebody has personality disorder to give them the screen
14 tool?

15 A No.

16 Q Or is to review the thousands and thousands of pages
17 of records and conduct multiple interviews?

18 A Yes. If I had to choose between the two I would
19 choose to interview somebody.

20 Q Okay.

21 A And look at all the records. This is merely another
22 data point.

23 Q Sure.

24 A And the more data points you have the better your
25 evaluation.

1 Q And you have had--

2 A I don't know of any other expert in a death penalty
3 case where there is going to be a question of insanity
4 would want to go without a full psychological evaluation
5 including this test. And I am aware that there are
6 elements of it that is being misused and misused by the
7 Solicitor's office in this particular County.

8 Q Right.

9 A Questions taken out of context. There is one,
10 something along the lines of, I sometimes lie to get out
11 of trouble.

12 Q Sure.

13 A Well, we all do that. And the most common answer is
14 yes. That is just the normal human behavior. But is
15 someone, let's say is severely depressed, they might
16 interpret that question as being very negative and
17 punitive and answer no. So a normal person might answer,
18 okay. Take that out of context and the Solicitor tells
19 the jury, ladies and gentlemen, he is a confessed liar
20 because he answered yes on that question. It is highly
21 misleading in taking that question out of context. And I
22 am aware of those problems with, the test has been misused
23 in the past. I am aware of that and I do not think that
24 either side should be allowed to see individual answers to
25 individual questions other than perhaps your own expert.

1 Q Right. It would be improper to give raw data to me?

2 A Yes.

3 Q Or the Solicitor?

4 A Yes.

5 Q But give it to Dr. Brawley, that would be
6 appropriate?

7 A Yes.

8 Q A personality diagnosis, if somebody were to, I don't
9 know, can you give me an example of a personality
10 disorder?

11 A Antisocial personality disorder, borderline
12 personality disorder, paranoid, avoidance.

13 Q If somebody were to be diagnosed with borderline.
14 That means that that is an evaluation of a pattern of
15 behavior, right?

16 A A pattern of how this person interacts with others
17 around them.

18 Q And the pattern is sort of as of they are today,
19 right. It doesn't tell us anything about August 28th,
20 2014?

21 A It doesn't tell me anything specifically about that
22 point and time, no.

23 Q Which is the point and time that you were evaluating
24 for criminal responsibility?

25 A Yes.

1 Q You have had, as far as you are aware, you have all
2 the records that the defense has, you have been provided
3 with thousands of pages?

4 A I have been provided with a lot. I have also
5 mentioned, I think we have had a conversation today about
6 things that I don't have that you told me that you have,
7 you sent me.

8 Q Some draft reports from the neuroradiologist?

9 A I have Dr. Brawley's report and I have the
10 neuroradiologist report.

11 Q Okay.

12 A But you said you had some other expert reports.

13 Q Yes, sir.

14 A That I have not seen.

15 Q Okay. And we are going to get those to you ASAP. I
16 thought the email had gone through but it might have
17 gotten blocked.

18 MR. YOUNG: That is all the questions that I have for
19 Dr. Frierson.

20 EXAMINATION BY THE COURT

21 By The Court:

22 Q Let me ask you a question, Dr. Frierson. Is the fact
23 that the neuropsych evaluation, the physician that would
24 conduct that test, would it be someone else, it wouldn't
25 be you?

1 A Right. It is not a physician, it is a psychologist
2 with a PhD.

3 Q So if another psychologist did the test of the
4 defense choosing, if they did the personality inventory
5 and gave you the data to analyze you get the same result?

6 A You should.

7 Q Okay.

8 A But if you gave the raw data to two psychologists,
9 their interpretation of raw data should be similar.

10 Q Okay. I understand.

11 A How the raw data is gathered, each person wants to
12 make sure that it was gathered in an appropriate way. And
13 so my psychologist would not have control on how Dr.
14 Brawley administered or had the test administered.

15 Q Okay.

16 A But until you read in and fill in things, you want a
17 quiet environment and there are certain things you tell
18 the person before you give a test.

19 Q Okay. Fair enough.

20 THE COURT: Anything from the State?

21 MR. GRAHAM: Just a couple of questions.

22 CROSS-EXAMINATION

23 By Mr. Graham:

24 Q Dr. Frierson, in being tasked to determine full
25 responsibility you are looking at both insanity and guilty

1 but mentally ill. Is that correct?

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q If I understood what you said, the psychologist wants
4 to do the MMPI, first based on that and then the
5 psychologist would pick other testing. Is that correct?

6 A That's what she indicated, yes.

7 Q So what are the possible things that the MMPI could
8 show?

9 A Well once again, the MMPI would show his attitude
10 towards testing in general.

11 Q Any kind of testing?

12 A Any kind of testing. Well, you make an inference.
13 There is an inference drawn that, is this person admitting
14 when they have problems or they deny, or are they denying
15 when they have problems or are they overreporting
16 problems, are they trying to appear more impaired than
17 they are. So that might influence what he chooses to do
18 next.

19 Q Okay.

20 A It is like a screening test. And if that indicated
21 that he looks like he is overreporting symptoms then she
22 might want to go straight to giving a malingering
23 instrument. Okay. If it doesn't then she may not and
24 that can rule in or rule out that. But in a screening
25 test that might show problems in certain areas that she

1 would use that to decide what more potential test to give
2 to look at those specific problems.

3 Q And that would go towards both the, either insanity
4 or guilty but mentally ill?

5 A It goes towards diagnosis and diagnosis is going to
6 be crucial in deciding those issues of, for example, I
7 think you all have had the competency reports. If he,
8 merely, has a substance induced psychotic disorder, that
9 can't be used as the basis of an insanity defense by our
10 own case law. If he doesn't have that, if he has an
11 underlying psychotic mental illness then that is a
12 different story. Making a diagnostic conclusion is in
13 part the first step at looking at, does he have a mental
14 illness that qualifies for insanity defense which is why
15 diagnosis is important. It is not merely did he know
16 right from wrong. And if he didn't it becomes then why
17 didn't he and is it because of a mental condition that was
18 induced by drugs or is it because he has an underlying
19 severe mental illness.

20 Q Which is relevant to the jury in the guilt and then
21 if we get to the penalty, as to the penalty as well.

22 A Well, I am not concerned about the penalty phase.
23 You are--

24 Q But just to understand what happened and why. So you
25 can get a better picture and give you a better quality

1 opinion if you do this test?

2 A Yes.

3 Q If you don't it is like having your hand tied behind
4 your back. Is that fair?

5 A Two fingers tied together, I don't know.

6 Q Okay. As an opinion as an expert, why would a
7 defendant not want, I mean I am trying to understand what
8 they are worried about, why don't they want this test done
9 in your opinion?

10 A I don't know, I mean other than what I have already
11 said, that it has been taken out of context in the past
12 and used against a Defendant in a very unfair way in my
13 opinion.

14 Q And that was going through taking the questions out
15 of context?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Is there any other unfair way that you could think
18 that the testing would be used?

19 A Not that I can think of.

20 Q Do you have any opinion as to, because I thought I
21 heard you say earlier, why wouldn't the defense have done
22 this testing themselves, why would they be advocating
23 against the testing?

24 A I have no idea.

25 Q So in your professional opinion, to get the best

1 picture with the most quality this testing should be done?

2 A I defer to the neuropsychologist that we contract
3 with and she mentioned there are diagnostic issues here
4 that need to be sorted out. Is it going to be the sole
5 thing that determines that, no. But it is a point of data
6 that would be helpful. And the other thing, if I may. I
7 think that the Department of Mental Health in general,
8 let's forget about this case. To set a precedent where we
9 need a Court order for an evaluation and for either side,
10 either the defense or the prosecution to say you can't do
11 this test. This is going down a slippery slope that would
12 have impacted, this is allowed on future evaluations. And
13 impacting of the quality of the order that DMH is able to
14 produce.

15 Q So is the quality, the impact on the quality is of
16 the same on a potential insanity defense as compared to a
17 potential guilty but mentally ill defense or is there a
18 difference of this testing that might apply differently to
19 those two?

20 A No. It is all the same.

21 Q Thank you, Doctor.

22 THE COURT: Before we go forward. Dr. Frierson has
23 not been, he has been named as the evaluator for the
24 purposes of his expertise. We are not going to challenge
25 his expertise. Are y'all stipulating he has been the

1 Court appointed, I mean the Court ordered evaluator for--

2 MR. YOUNG: We stipulate to his expertise, Your
3 Honor.

4 THE COURT: Okay. So, we are skipping his expertise,
5 I don't want to come back later and say, well, he never
6 was qualified. I skipped that step thinking it was
7 obvious that that is what we are doing.

8 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

9 THE COURT: Mr. Young, you got a couple of more
10 questions, you stood back up.

11 CROSS-EXAMINATION

12 By Mr. Young:

13 Q Dr. Frierson, I want to show you what has been marked
14 as Defense exhibit number 1 and ask you if you recognize
15 that?

16 A Yes.

17 Q And can you tell the Court what it is?

18 A This is a letter, Dr. Kruse objection to any sort of
19 personality testing being done as part of our evaluation
20 or any form of another, including but limited to. So I
21 guess there would be other test she would object to. The
22 MMPI or any form of the Hare Psychology Checklist which
23 isn't even on her radar.

24 Q And at that time you and I had talked about what
25 testing was going to be done and you had said Dr. Kruse

1 was going to decide that?

2 A Right.

3 Q And we just sort of said, all right, well we object
4 to any personality including these two specific, right?

5 A And any other.

6 Q And any other personality test as well?

7 A Yes.

8 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, for the record for today I
9 offer Defense exhibit number 1.

10 THE COURT: Sure because you have made that motion to
11 suppress that testing, that letter is notice, that is
12 fine.

13 MR. YOUNG: Thank you.

14 (Whereupon, Defendant's Exhibit 1 was admitted into
15 evidence.)

16 Q Dr. Frierson, the next issue was to mark as Defense
17 exhibit 2 and ask if you recognize that?

18 A This would appear to be a copy of Dr. Brawley's
19 report that was provided to us.

20 Q And you have a copy of it?

21 A Yes.

22 Q And you have had a chance to review it?

23 A Yes.

24 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, at this time the Defense
25 would offer Defense exhibit number 2, this is Dr.

1 Brawley's report.

2 THE COURT: For purposes of this hearing.

3 MR. YOUNG: For purposes of this hearing.

4 THE COURT: Okay.

5 (Whereupon, Defendant's Exhibit 2 was admitted into
6 evidence.)

7 Q Dr. Frierson, did criminal responsibility evaluation
8 is codified in South Carolina, it is sort of, does the
9 McNaughton standard, is that correct?

10 A A modified McNaughton standard, 17-23-10.

11 Q It is 23 or 24?

12 A 24, I am sorry. 17-24-10.

13 Q And just for the record to be clear, 24-10, do you
14 know it off the top of your head?

15 A The Defendant is not responsible for the time of
16 commission of the act charged, lacked the ability to
17 distinguish moral or legal right, moral or legal wrong to
18 recognize the particular act charged as morally or legally
19 wrong, something to that effect.

20 Q And when we say, knew right from wrong, there are two
21 different rights from wrongs that have to be evaluated,
22 right?

23 A Yes, we do look at moral and legal.

24 Q Somebody could know it was illegal but still think it
25 was the right thing to do?

1 A That is not the exact same thing as my interpretation
2 of morally but it is possible to know something is legally
3 wrong and not know that it is morally wrong.

4 Q Yes, sir.

5 A Due to mental illness.

6 Q And that is, and the part of that statute is at the
7 time of the commission of the act, right?

8 A Constituting, yes.

9 Q All right. Thank you.

10 THE COURT: You want to leave?

11 DR. FRIERSON: Yes, I have got work to do.

12 THE COURT: He is excused. Mr. Young, do you want to
13 call Dr. Brawley?

14 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

15 THE COURT: For purposes of your motion?

16 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

17 THE COURT: Okay. And Mr. Jones is still not in the
18 courtroom and he will stay out of the courtroom until I
19 hear this.

20 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

21 MR. HUBBARD: In an abundance of caution perhaps he
22 needs to be asked about that, about his witness as well
23 because I think the only question he answered was about
24 Dr. Frierson.

25 THE COURT: I think that was right. I did only ask

1 about Dr. Frierson. Let's inquire one more time, bring
2 him back in here, please.

3 (Whereupon, Mr. Jones enters the courtroom.)

4 THE COURT: Mr. Jones, we are going to, I want to
5 hear some little bit of testimony from Dr. Brawley about
6 the same issue, about what test may be necessary and their
7 opinion to let you participate with. Are you okay with me
8 hearing from her on those issues without you being in the
9 courtroom?

10 MR. JONES: Yes, I am.

11 THE COURT: And you are doing that freely and
12 voluntarily?

13 MR. JONES: Yes, sir.

14 THE COURT: Nobody back there telling you you got to
15 do this?

16 MR. JONES: No.

17 THE COURT: You have had a chance to talk to these
18 two lawyers about this decision?

19 MR. JONES: Yes, I have.

20 THE COURT: You are freely and voluntarily waiving
21 your presence for me to hear briefly from Dr. Brawley?

22 MR. JONES: Yes, I am.

23 THE COURT: All right. Thank you, sir.

24 (Whereupon, Mr. Jones exits the courtroom.)

25 MR. YOUNG: The Defense calls Dr. Brawley.

1 DR. TORA BRAWLEY, being
2 first duly sworn, testified as follows:

3 CLERK OF COURT: Please state your name and spell
4 your last name.

5 DR. BRAWLEY: My name is Dr. Tora Brawley,
6 B-R-A-W-L-E-Y.

7 DIRECT EXAMINATION

8 By Mr. Young:

9 Q Good morning, Dr. Brawley. Can you please tell the
10 Court a little bit about yourself, what it is that you do,
11 what your licenses are.

12 A I have been licensed in the State of South Carolina
13 since 1998. Before that I was licensed in Texas in 1982.
14 I am a neuropsychologist. I came to Columbia in 1999, I
15 worked at the Department of Mental Health with Dr.
16 Frierson for about two and a half years. And I am
17 currently in private practice. I worked for a medical
18 school for a while, since my son was born I am a sole
19 private practice and I do mostly forensic work.

20 Q Have you testified as an expert in South Carolina?

21 A I have.

22 Q Do you know how many times?

23 A At least one-hundred.

24 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor, at this time we would ask to
25 qualify Dr. Brawley as an expert in neuropsychology.

1 THE COURT: Any voir dire, Mr. Graham on her
2 qualifications as a neuropsychologist? You don't want any
3 voir dire?

4 MR. GRAHAM: Not for purposes of this hearing, no
5 sir.

6 THE COURT: I didn't think so. She is so qualified.

7 Q Dr. Brawley, were you contracted by me to do some
8 testing on Tim Jones?

9 A I was. You contacted me and said Dr. Schwartz-Watts,
10 now Dr. Maddox was requesting testing.

11 Q And did you do that testing?

12 A I did.

13 Q And is your report reflected in Defense number 2?

14 A That is it.

15 Q Can you tell the Court a little bit about what
16 testing you did?

17 A Well, first I do a personal interview, background
18 information and then I did a battery and a
19 neuropsychologist test, several different tests.

20 Q Did you do any personality test?

21 A I did not.

22 Q Why did you not do a personality test?

23 A I was asked to look at brain function, I was not
24 asked to make a diagnosis on a personality disorder or any
25 kind of psychiatric issues. So I did not give any

1 personality type tests.

2 Q And, to your knowledge, has any personality tests
3 been given to Mr. Jones?

4 A Not to my knowledge.

5 Q Now, the test that you give, you gave a test about
6 malingering?

7 A I did.

8 Q And what test did you give about that?

9 A I gave the test of memory malingering.

10 Q And is that commonly called a TOMM?

11 A Yes.

12 Q And there are instruments about malingering. What is
13 malingering?

14 A Malingering is either exaggeration of symptoms or
15 completely falsifying symptoms, overreporting.

16 Q Is that the, is that what, the same thing Dr.
17 Frierson has been talking about on the MMPI as far as like
18 somebody overreporting or underreporting symptoms?

19 A Yes. I think he is definitely interested in the
20 validity index as it is based on me hearing his testimony
21 that it is more about they want to see if he is
22 malingering than if it is a personality issue.

23 Q Are there other malingering tests besides the TOMM or
24 the MMPI that would test people informally?

25 A Yes.

1 Q Is one of those the SIRS?

2 A That looks for malingering for psychotic symptoms, if
3 somebody is trying to make themselves look psychotic or
4 schizophrenic.

5 Q Now, we had talked about personality testing involved
6 in Tim's case before coming to court today?

7 A Correct.

8 Q And do you have an opinion as to whether or not
9 personality testing or the MMPI would be appropriate in
10 determining criminal responsibility for Mr. Jones?

11 A I am not an expert on criminal responsibility. I can
12 tell you what my concerns are about the test. Dr.
13 Frierson talked pretty thoroughly about one, about it
14 being misused. I think it can be taken out of context.
15 It can make the patient, and the problem with, and when I
16 worked at DMH I ran into this a lot. Even though we are
17 neutral, you know, we tell people we are Switzerland,
18 (phonetic), the patients don't always view us as that way
19 because it is the Solicitor who is requesting that they
20 would come to the Cooper Building and go through an
21 evaluation. So they are often on their guards to begin
22 with, they want to show you sometimes to exaggerate their
23 problems or just to make sure that you are seeing them.
24 So it can lead to a bias in the way that they answer the
25 testing because they view that as a contentious

1 circumstance. My biggest concern, though, with him is
2 cognitive functioning. When I tested him he had serious
3 cognitive deficit many of which were in the first
4 percentile which means if I gave that same test to
5 one-hundred people his same age, gender, everybody would
6 do better than him. His processing speed was at the first
7 percentile. His learning and memory skills were
8 significantly impaired. So my concern would be that he
9 wouldn't be able to validly complete this test and that
10 could be misinterpreted.

11 Q And is there a concern with giving somebody an MMPI
12 who has a significant head injury and--

13 A And I kind of feel like they are doing things a
14 little bit backwards because I would want to do the
15 cognitive testing first to see if he is capable of taking
16 an MMPI. An MMPI, it is tedious, it is over 560
17 true/false questions. And with somebody who has got a
18 slow processing speed that could take him hours. And, you
19 know, I have significant concerns about his ability to
20 validly complete it, not because he is trying to fake but
21 because he has got cognitive impairments.

22 Q And if somebody doesn't complete how does that get
23 scored by the tester? Does that have a negative impact
24 on--

25 A Well, if you leave a lot of questions blank or things

1 like that. I mean if you have got confused, you know,
2 these little bubbles you have got to fill in, bubble them
3 in. You know, if you get off on your numbering then it
4 could mess everything up and you could come up with, you
5 know, a bad clinical report because you messed up on
6 bubbling things in or, you know, following the line across
7 to the right place. So given his cognitive functioning I
8 have concerns about that.

9 Q Thank you. Please answer any questions that the
10 State has.

11 CROSS-EXAMINATION

12 By Mr. Graham:

13 Q Good morning, Dr. Brawley.

14 A Good morning.

15 Q So my understanding, Dr. Schwartz-Watts Maddox
16 contacted you and asked you to do certain testing?

17 A Mr. Young called me and said Dr. Watts has evaluated
18 this patient and she is requesting a battery of tests.

19 Q The only test that you administered to him was
20 cognition?

21 A Correct.

22 Q Is that correct?

23 A Correct.

24 Q You don't know why you were asked to do any
25 personality testing?

1 A I don't, I am not a clinical psychologist. I do not
2 do personality testing.

3 Q You don't know, you can't administer the MMPI or you
4 can?

5 A I can but I don't. I haven't given the MMPI in
6 years.

7 Q So if they wanted it done they could have asked you
8 to do it?

9 A I would have told them they would have to find
10 somebody else. I don't even own the testing, I just don't
11 give it.

12 Q You don't know why they didn't ask you to do it
13 though?

14 A No.

15 Q Or why they wanted it done. They just hired you for
16 the purpose of cognition which is in layman's term,
17 memory, right?

18 A Brain function.

19 Q Brain function and memory. Not to get into what Mr.
20 Jones might have said to you but have you had, have you
21 told him anything about the MMPI?

22 A I have not.

23 Q Okay. Are you aware of any other experts telling him
24 anything about the MMPI?

25 A I have not, I am not.

1 Q So although you can give a test you haven't given it,
2 why don't you give it?

3 A Because I, here is the other thing. I mean I worked
4 with Dr. Frierson for several years. I think he is an
5 excellent clinician and I think he is fully capable of
6 diagnosing, with making a diagnosis without an MMPI. I
7 just don't think it is needed and I don't think it is
8 needed in a neuropsychological evaluation so I don't give
9 it.

10 Q Okay. But if he says he needs it, you just don't
11 think he does?

12 A He said his expert wants to do it and he is
13 advocating for what his expert wants.

14 Q The person who administers the test, you said that
15 your fear because, and correct me, but the fear you have
16 is because of a cognitive limitations that you have found
17 with Mr. Jones, he might not be able to complete the MMPI.
18 And the fact that he didn't complete it would, could be
19 construed against him, I guess, as a malingering issue?

20 A It certainly could and he could complete it but not
21 complete it accurately just by being confused or by losing
22 attention and concentration, you know, not being able to
23 follow the questions. There are a lot of double negatives
24 in the MMPI questions that can be a little confusing. I
25 used to give the MMPI when I worked at the Department of

1 Neurology at Baylor College of Medicine. And I would give
2 the patients a very thorough explanation of kind of how
3 thought process, process needs to be when they are taking
4 the test because it can be complicated and confusing.

5 Q But don't you think, isn't it fair to say that either
6 Dr. Frierson or the neuropsychologist, I don't remember
7 the name of the doctor who is going to administer the
8 test, don't you think that being aware of what you found
9 and then also what they determine about his cognitive
10 function could take that into account. Why are you
11 jumping to the conclusion that they would take that as a
12 negative thing as opposed, as being analyzed
13 inappropriately.

14 A I am not, I don't understand your question.

15 Q Well, if I understood you correctly you are saying
16 your fear is that they are going to interpret that he
17 probably won't complete the test or going to answer
18 questions incorrectly because of cognitive issues,
19 correct?

20 A Yes.

21 Q And that that will be taken against him?

22 A It could be.

23 Q Why are you jumping to the conclusion that the people
24 who are administering the test and interpreting the test
25 would not take into account what they see as a cognitive

1 limitation?

2 A They are not going to go by question by question,
3 that is not how it is done. After you get the bubble
4 sheet you enter in true/false, true/false for 566 and up
5 comes an interpretive report that tells, you know, their,
6 you know, they are malingering, they left too many items
7 incomplete and it gives, you know, a full report too of
8 the clinical scales as well. But it seemed to me they are
9 mainly focused on the validity scales based on Dr.
10 Frierson's testimony, they want to see if he is being
11 honest, they want to see if he is, you know, trying to
12 fake bad or to fake good. That is what they want to look
13 at with that test and I just think there are other ways to
14 get that information.

15 Q If I understand you correctly, your concern is the
16 neuropsychologist and Dr. Frierson would not be able to
17 appreciate the cognitive problems that you observed and
18 would construe it against him, that is your fear?

19 A My concern is that he won't be able to validly
20 complete the test.

21 Q And they will not be able to appreciate that?

22 A They could possibly not.

23 Q Thank you.

24 THE COURT: Mr. Young.

25 MR. YOUNG: Nothing else, Your Honor.

1 THE COURT: You may step down, Doctor.

2 (Whereupon, Dr. Brawley steps down from the witness
3 stand.)

4 THE COURT: All right, regarding Dr. Frierson's
5 evaluation, he is an expert, he is asking for certain
6 tests to be done. I am not going to invade his expertise
7 by saying you are not allowed to do certain tests. I
8 don't think that is my job as to telling you how to try
9 your case, which witnesses to call. Everybody, I mean
10 experts are experts in fields because of their training,
11 their experience, their education, observation,
12 everything. And for me to say you shouldn't do a test
13 because it might be misinterpreted, I don't think that is
14 my province to do that. So if Dr. Frierson wants to do
15 the test he can certainly request it through the
16 neuropsychologist. I am concerned and, both sides,
17 everybody, y'all have told me this, is that 500 questions,
18 individual questions pulled out of context, that is hugely
19 impactful. So I don't think any test given to Mr. Jones,
20 that either side be allowed to use selective data, this is
21 an opinion, not a fact. I don't want either side using
22 any test, isolating questions, isn't it true that you
23 answered the question in the following manner and
24 misconstruing the data that is there. I just don't think
25 that is fair to either side. So to the extent that I

1 understand the test, I don't want it utilized if it is
2 taken. I understand during in-chambers the Defense said
3 they may elect to claim the Fifth Amendment rights not to
4 subject to Mr. Jones to the test. But if they do that is
5 their choosing. If they don't I want the test to be
6 utilized as a whole and not either side to be able to
7 utilize selective data unless we have a hearing on any of
8 those different questions. So what I, y'all's concerns,
9 both sides, Doctors, both of them, the questions isolated
10 create issues that I think we need to be aware of and stay
11 away from. So I would say that y'all understand the
12 concerns, both sides, State and Defense, that if he takes
13 whatever test that if we are going to get into beyond the
14 opinions and the data that came in there, that at that
15 point we would have to, more like the Court suggesting, I
16 am telling you my motion in limine ruling that I don't
17 want selective questions isolated to ask of the experts as
18 to why they gave their opinion. That will have to be
19 addressed, I don't like the use of isolating the questions
20 and the data. So I don't think that is fair to either
21 side. If that is going to happen we are going to stop and
22 probably have an in-camera hearing at that time.

23 MR. YOUNG: Please note our objection.

24 THE COURT: You got it.

25 MR. YOUNG: A couple of other ideas or suggestions

1 with regard to the testing should Mr. Jones choose to take
2 it would be that any reference to the MMPI, any findings
3 from the MMPI, any data from the MMPI be strictly limited
4 to the criminal responsibility evaluation and not
5 admissible in any other phase of the case, conclusions,
6 findings, anything where it is related to the test. The
7 Defense would request not to be admissible for any other
8 purpose and that the jury would be given limiting
9 instruction with regard to the MMPI, that it is only and
10 solely for the purpose of determining criminal
11 responsibility and not admissible in any other way or
12 manner.

13 MR. HUBBARD: Judge, I have a response to that.

14 THE COURT: Okay.

15 MR. HUBBARD: Obviously, I am concerned because there
16 is also guilty but mentally ill. And I have a greater
17 concern about PCR issues. And that Dr. Frierson, we don't
18 know what his answer is going to be, he made that clear,
19 what conclusions he is going to draw we have zero idea.
20 Where the psychologist, what she would determine, what
21 other test she deems necessary. I am looking at PCR
22 issues, that if this is not done and what I didn't hear
23 throughout the whole process was anything from either one
24 of the experts we are seeing today that there is something
25 that is going to implicate the Fifth Amendment right

1 issues. Something that would incriminate Mr. Jones.
2 There may, in fact, be something there that helps him,
3 either on criminal responsibility but also if it doesn't
4 address that, the capacity to conform which could be to
5 his benefit. Certainly as to the penalty, could certainly
6 be to his benefit and that won't be explored. I think the
7 way Your Honor has styled it is if this test goes forward,
8 the test is given, but the State and the Defense are
9 deprived to going into the underlying questions. You
10 protect the Defendant's Fifth Amendment rights in that
11 regard because the evaluation is what it is. It doesn't
12 go to his Fifth Amendment right. The questions, those are
13 what at issue and Your Honor is protecting that. So I
14 don't believe there is a Fifth Amendment issue at this
15 point. I think the testing needs to go forward and also
16 in looking at PCR issues down the road, when the two
17 Defense attorneys present in this courtroom won't be
18 around any more, it is going to be a couple of other
19 attorneys saying this should have been done, that this is
20 when we need to address it now.

21 THE COURT: Well, I can tell you this. Dr. Frierson
22 has been tasked with doing the criminal responsibility
23 evaluation. I am going to follow and allow him to do his
24 job in his professional opinion and if he request the
25 test, the test will be offered. If Mr. Jones elects to

1 not take it under his Fifth Amendment rights that will be
2 the decision made then. I don't want to preclude or tell
3 you got to do this and you have got to do that. Certainly
4 it could be to his benefit to take it.

5 MR. HUBBARD: I would just ask this, Your Honor.
6 That if they come back and say he is going to assert his
7 Fifth that we have another hearing so that we can build a
8 record to protect against a Post Conviction Relief claim
9 five, ten years down the road. That if he chooses to do
10 that that it be knowing, voluntary and intelligently done
11 so that you have a colloquy with the Defendant himself on
12 that decision because we are talking about the ability to
13 know right from wrong but also, you have also tasked this
14 Doctor with the capacity to conform, the Defendant's
15 capacity to conform. So he understands right from wrong
16 but because of some mental illness that the test would
17 have determined there he couldn't conform his conduct to
18 the requirements of the law. He has been tasked with that
19 as well. So I would just say that should they, in talking
20 to Mr. Jones, come back and say he is going to assert his
21 Fifth we need to have another hearing so as an administer
22 of justice I am doing my job in helping you establish a
23 record so we don't do this again down the road.

24 THE COURT: And that will be post his electing the
25 Fifth Amendment rights.

1 MR. HUBBARD: Correct.

2 THE COURT: Okay, fair enough. We can do that. So
3 testing can be done, evaluation can be completed. The
4 physician, psychologist, whomever ask for whatever test.
5 If Mr. Jones elects his Fifth Amendment right not to take
6 one of them then we will have a hearing following that but
7 it is the best we can do.

8 MR. YOUNG: And my request is in evaluating how, Mr.
9 Jones on proceeding, specifically a limiting instruction
10 that the MMPI not be allowed to be admitted or to use in
11 any way in any other portion of the trial other than--

12 THE COURT: I think that is difficult for me to do at
13 the time but I don't want the, I mean here is the problem.
14 These folks, the Department of Mental Health folks, they
15 have not done an evaluation yet so they don't know what
16 they are getting.

17 MR. YOUNG: They haven't done any neuropsych testing
18 yet, yes sir.

19 THE COURT: What I am saying is, thus far Dr.
20 Frierson says, I would like my psychologist to do this
21 test and then we will review and make the opinion on
22 competency, on conformity. I don't envision it coming in
23 any other part of the trial.

24 MR. YOUNG: I don't envision it be relevant in any
25 other portion of the trial.

1 THE COURT: I don't either but can we take that, I
2 mean I don't know that I can rule right now and say, okay,
3 it won't be brought in for any other purpose and if
4 something comes up you have already ruled that it wouldn't
5 come in under any circumstances and y'all need it. Then,
6 wait a minute, we can receive it as a motion in limine
7 that for the purposes thus far it is going to be used for
8 the evaluation of Department of Mental Health. If it is
9 to be used or someone wants to use it for any other
10 purpose we have a hearing on that issue at that time, not
11 knowing what is coming down the train track at me.

12 MR. YOUNG: I understand where Your Honor is on that
13 and in light of that my second request would be that any
14 report or results from the MMPI be sealed and provided to
15 the Defense and to the Court for review prior to being
16 turned over to the State.

17 THE COURT: I am not sure I understand that. Why do
18 we need it, I mean the psychologist may need it, I am not
19 sure why y'all can't share that.

20 MR. YOUNG: Like Dr. Brawley was saying, if there was
21 a problem with the test, there was something that her
22 opinion skewed the results we would request to be allowed
23 to have that hearing on the challenges, findings before
24 they were turned over to the State, challenge the validity
25 of any findings from the MMPI, if they are challenged at

1 all. I don't know what they are going to be but we would
2 ask to have that opportunity prior to any report or
3 results from that testing be turned over to the State.

4 THE COURT: I guess what I am, Dr. Frierson does his
5 evaluation, does the testing and all of it is done,
6 whatever test he says. And then he has got to give an
7 opinion, this is what I believe, Mr. Jones condition, he
8 is, you know, he has got to say it. How can we not hear
9 it, I guess I am not sure how, I am not sure what you want
10 me to do. Dr. Frierson, if you are going to say something
11 negatively about my client then don't say it out loud for
12 the State to hear it yet. Let us see why you came to the
13 wrong conclusions. Isn't that kind of hard for me to do.
14 Maybe I am misunderstanding.

15 MR. YOUNG: I guess what, my request is in evaluating
16 whether or not to take the MMPI, we would request that any
17 results from the MMPI be sealed and provided to the
18 Defense and the Court prior to being shared with Dr.
19 Frierson or the State and determining the appropriateness
20 of whether or not they are appropriate to be considered.

21 MR. HUBBARD: Your Honor, we would obviously object
22 to that. I think Dr. Frierson would because she is
23 working at his best. But secondarily the real objection
24 is, the underlying question which you have already
25 protected the defense on, so that if we do have a

1 subsequent hearing the State is in the position, we don't
2 even know what the result is and we have got to defend it
3 or attack it. How in the world do we do that. I know in
4 South Carolina we are typically, a prosecutor is at a
5 disadvantage not knowing what an expert is going to say.
6 Judge, this is a Court appointed expert. The result
7 doesn't have any bearing on, I think we have discussed
8 that, it has very limited issue but a very important one.
9 Is insanity in play, capacity to conform in play. And,
10 Judge, at this point it is just trying to tie our hands.
11 I think all we need is a result, get the result. You
12 limit the, you don't let us go into those, the questions
13 that would harm the Defendant. We get that.

14 THE COURT: One more time, Mr. Young, tell me again
15 what you want because I am just not sure I can do that.

16 MR. YOUNG: Sure. I am asking that the results of
17 the MMPI test be provided to the Defense and the Court, if
18 you want a copy, to evaluate them prior to them being
19 shared with Dr. Frierson or the State. And this is a
20 protection that I am requesting in evaluating how to
21 advise Mr. Jones say, look, do you take the test or not.
22 If we had some additional questions like, we are going to
23 get the results, we will make sure that they are valid,
24 they are not skewed, did not happen to throw off the
25 results--

1 THE COURT: Why don't I just appropriate you some
2 money to get your own test done. You have got a
3 psychologist, don't you. Why don't you do the test. I
4 mean, I kind of asked Dr. Frierson that, if somebody else
5 did it would that be okay.

6 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

7 THE COURT: I mean, why not that. That way, since it
8 is your doing you get to see it first. And then, Judge, I
9 don't want you to see it and you throw it away. It is
10 kind of like I was talking in-chambers. It is about the
11 lie detector test. If you do your own and you know they
12 can pass then you have got, it is not admissible at a
13 trial or anything like that. But, I mean, how does that
14 not protect you if he--

15 MR. HUBBARD: I do see a problem and here is why.
16 What Dr. Frierson said is, that, you can't test and
17 retest. This is kind of like, I lay the questions out
18 there one time. He needs it as, the evaluator for the
19 Court as opposed to somebody who is retained by one side
20 or the other. So even if I went out and retained
21 somebody, he wants his person so that when those questions
22 are laid out in front of Mr. Jones for the first time,
23 even if he is familiar with the test, but laid out for the
24 first time with this psychologist, those are when the test
25 answers are going to be most valuable and least tainted.

1 So I think that is the issue. But, Judge, I think we are
2 still getting away from this whole idea. They want to
3 know the results. If it hurts them they are going to
4 assert the Fifth. But if its okay, then okay, well the
5 State can have it too. Judge, this is a Court appointed
6 expert.

7 THE COURT: I know. I got that. What I am concerned
8 about, you pointed out about retesting. He has been
9 evaluated by the Defense team.

10 MR. HUBBARD: They haven't done this test. And what
11 Dr. Frierson, his whole point was and the whole reason why
12 we are doing this out of Mr. Jones' presence is because it
13 is such a sensitive test. You don't want to pretest
14 somebody because then if you are going to test them again
15 the validity of your answers are now in question. And
16 that is why I think what he was saying, the whole reason
17 why we are doing this with Mr. Jones being outside the
18 courtroom right now was he was so concerned, he didn't
19 even want to talk about possible questions. So have the
20 test given by the Defense and then they decide whether
21 they like it or not and whether we can go forward or not,
22 really undercuts--

23 THE COURT: I think what Mr. Young was talking was,
24 he wants to make certain it is done correctly and not
25 incorrectly. Like Dr. Brawley said, what if Jones' screws

1 up and miss the bubbles and skips one and then the rest of
2 the answers are skewed up. But don't we have risk
3 anywhere we go?

4 MR. HUBBARD: We do but I tell you how it is handled.
5 You have Dr. Frierson's expert do what she does best. She
6 is an expert. Otherwise they can challenge her expertise.
7 If Your Honor wants to make sure they get the raw data, I
8 don't have any problem with that. So their experts can
9 look at the raw data, don't have a problem because the
10 test is now been given. So now there is no contamination.
11 I don't need the raw data. Let their experts look at it
12 and say, you know what, we believe this test was
13 improperly given or that the conclusion was improper. If
14 they need to have a hearing on it we can. But ultimately
15 it comes down to good old cross-examination where I am
16 okay if you take the gloves off of them, to let them go
17 after the psychologist that Dr. Frierson chooses to do
18 this evaluation, to question the validity of that test for
19 her, what she did. Where they can use their expert to do
20 that. I am fine with that. And all I am asking for from
21 the State is being shown the result when Dr. Frierson does
22 this test, we will know what the psychologist said and how
23 he used it.

24 THE COURT: So your protection is, the State, Dr.
25 Frierson keeps the raw data or his neuropsychologist keeps

1 the raw data to her herself but will share the results of
2 the raw data to the Defense team.

3 MR. HUBBARD: I don't have any problem with that,
4 Your Honor, so they can evaluate, that gives them
5 cross-examination questions if they want to do that.

6 THE COURT: I kind of like that, if he takes the
7 test. Y'all get the raw data, the prosecution team
8 doesn't. That way you know they are not going to misuse
9 it.

10 MR. HUBBARD: So the one thing I would say. Say we
11 get into trial, we are in a hearing and they bring up the
12 specific question. Obviously we get to follow-up on that
13 but we still don't have the information.

14 THE COURT: Okay. I kind of like that proposal. So,
15 Mr. Young, to make sure I understand. Before I rule you
16 want to tell them anything else?

17 MR. YOUNG: No, Your Honor.

18 THE COURT: Here is what I think. Dr. Frierson does
19 the evaluation, he can engage in a neurophysiologist to do
20 whatever test they want. If the Defense wants to assert
21 the Fifth they may. If that MMPI is done and it has an
22 abundance of raw data the Defense will be given the raw
23 data so they can evaluate because there are concerns about
24 it. If not, the State does not get the raw data, Dr.
25 Frierson does and Dr. Frierson's neuropsychologist does.

1 It won't be provided copies to everybody. Fair enough.

2 MR. HUBBARD: The only other concern that I would
3 have too is that we need to know what his answer is going
4 to be, is he asserting the Fifth or not.

5 THE COURT: I think they want to talk to him again.

6 MR. HUBBARD: Well, and I agree. One of the things I
7 think they need and I want to put on this record that they
8 need to address. The order Your Honor signed which comes
9 straight from Court Administration has penalties for not
10 cooperating. So I think as part of that question, whether
11 he is asserting his Fifth or not, that needs to be and I
12 am just saying this on the record, you know, as an
13 administer of justice. I know these are two very
14 qualified attorneys so I don't want them to take it
15 personally. I would like the record to reflect that, at
16 some point should he take the Fifth I would ask for a
17 hearing where Your Honor engage in a colloquy with him and
18 that colloquy, potential penalties if Your Honor can
19 impose because of his assertion and that he needs to have
20 already had that discussion with his attorneys prior to
21 that.

22 THE COURT: All right. I think if he elects to
23 claim, his Fifth Amendment rights will be advise of
24 counsel and we will have a hearing and I can discuss that
25 with him. I don't want to impact his decision to take it

1 or not for his fear of getting penalized.

2 MR. HUBBARD: I agree but I am thinking of terms of
3 PCR where you say, well, I was told to assert my Fifth.
4 It sounded certainly reasonable from two experienced
5 attorneys but I have no clue there was a penalty here.
6 And penalties ultimately are in your discretion. Your
7 Honor can say there is no penalty at all. But what this
8 order has is that the failure for the Defendant to
9 cooperate and participate in the interview may result in
10 cancellation of an interview.

11 THE COURT: Which it has.

12 MR. HUBBARD: And examiners being unable to offer an
13 opinion and they should be able to testify that that is
14 why. And the failure to cooperate would further result in
15 case being called for trial without completion of the
16 evaluation may result in the Defendant being prohibited
17 from presenting expert testimony on the issue of insanity
18 or waiver of the insanity defense. That is a standard
19 part of the order. So I would want to be, I think he
20 needs to understand there is a potential, not that Your
21 Honor is saying you are going to--

22 THE COURT: Okay. I am not, let's see what he does.
23 Y'all advise him on all the parameters of that evaluation
24 order.

25 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

1 THE COURT: Before he elects his rights or not.

2 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

3 THE COURT: Now, my ruling is Dr. Frierson can do his
4 evaluation, he can engage a neuropsychologist or anyone
5 else of his choosing to perform whatever test. If Mr.
6 Jones elects to claim the Fifth we will follow-up with
7 another hearing after that election. The testing will be
8 done except for what he claims the Fifth on. We will get
9 that finished. I don't want it to prohibit the, if he
10 decides to claim his Fifth Amendment rights on the MMPI I
11 don't want that to stop the testing again. I want to go
12 on and do the other nine of the ten tests. And then have
13 the hearing on claiming the Fifth, what do we do, did he
14 voluntarily do it with advice of counsel. Did he make his
15 decision appropriately. We will have that colloquy after
16 he elects and the other tests are done. Fair enough?

17 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

18 THE COURT: All right. Let's take a short break.
19 Let's take ten minutes and we will bring in Mr. Jones and
20 finish up our morning.

21 (Whereupon, a short break was taken.)

22 (Whereupon, Mr. Jones enters the courtroom.)

23 THE COURT: Now, which issue are we addressing next,
24 questionnaire?

25 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

1 THE COURT: Y'all want to go forward with the
2 questionnaire, Solicitor?

3 MR. HUBBARD: Yes, sir.

4 THE COURT: Let's deal with that. I paired down and
5 ended up with a four-page questionnaire which I provided
6 copies to you.

7 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

8 THE COURT: Both sides via email. Mr. Young, you got
9 some comments or suggestions or objections to what I have
10 eliminated or objections to what I left in?

11 MR. YOUNG: Just eliminated. And I will go through
12 these fairly quickly if I can and make a copy of the
13 Defense proposed questionnaire as copy for the record as
14 Defense number 3.

15 THE COURT: Absolutely.

16 (Whereupon, Defendant's Exhibit 3 was admitted into
17 evidence.)

18 THE COURT: That is the long one, fourteen, fifteen
19 page one?

20 MR. YOUNG: Fifteen, yes sir. That includes the
21 publicity, the death penalty and hardship questions which
22 are the sections that Your Honor had previously had said
23 you were not going to include.

24 THE COURT: That is Defense exhibit, what, Joy?

25 MR. YOUNG: Number 3.

1 THE COURT: Number 3, for the Court's record. Okay.

2 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. Your Honor, I went through,
3 Your Honor included questions 1 through 19 from the
4 Defense proposed questionnaire. Your Honor did not
5 include question number 20 which is, does your church,
6 synagogue or place of worship have a position on the death
7 penalty. Yes, no. If yes please give the details. I
8 think this question is appropriate under the decision and
9 the Defense has a pending motion related to the United
10 States Supreme Court decision commonly referred to as
11 Hobby Lobby whereby, you know, a corporation's religious
12 views were allowed to, allow them to subvert Federal law
13 in providing for contraception protections for employees.
14 I think that religious views as it relates to the death
15 penalty should be similarly viewed by the United States
16 Supreme Court. I am happy to, more fully argue that
17 motion when we have a hearing on it. But that would be my
18 reasoning for requesting that question number 20 be
19 included. I am happy to go through all of them or we can
20 respond--

21 THE COURT: Lets do them one at a time. I don't want
22 to include it in the questionnaire. I am not saying you
23 wouldn't be allowed to not ask that during the voir dire,
24 I mean.

25 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

1 THE COURT: I don't want it in the questionnaire
2 itself. Now, I did change question 17 to religious
3 affiliation, name of your church. I took off address.

4 MR. YOUNG: No objection to that, Your Honor.

5 THE COURT: I didn't think address was necessary. So
6 I took that portion of the question off. So it reads,
7 religious affiliation, name of your church, synagogue,
8 place of worship, if any. That is the question. It
9 eliminates the location address.

10 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir.

11 THE COURT: All right. Go forward.

12 MR. YOUNG: Number 21. Raise some other faith they
13 don't have a strong opinion about. That was one of the
14 questions that was posed by the Defense, that the Court is
15 not included. Number 22, 23, 24, 25, 26 are all questions
16 related to jurors opinions and attitudes about
17 psychiatrist, psychologists, people with substance abuse
18 conditions, mental health conditions. I think that those
19 would all be appropriate areas for the Defense to explore
20 in deciding how to exercise preemptory strikes or for
21 cause challenges if the juror says, well, I think all
22 psychiatrists are full of it. I think those people would
23 be appropriately excused for cause. I think the quickest
24 and most efficient way to do that would be in the form of
25 the questionnaire so we don't have to waste time on it

1 when we are in court and we can concentrate on more
2 important things.

3 THE COURT: All right. Mr. Hubbard you want to
4 comment on that one?

5 MR. HUBBARD: It goes right back to case law we have
6 given Your Honor that you can't, first of all, piecemeal
7 specific issues about psychiatry and whether you believe
8 it or not. It certainly is not appropriate, in a
9 questionnaire, I think that is given cue to the
10 prospective jurors when they are outside of your presence,
11 outside of your rules. But I even would have an issue if
12 that is all they are asking during the voir dire in the
13 courtroom. Based on our case law they would have to go
14 into everything. So anyway, Judge, just sticking to the
15 questionnaire, Your Honor doesn't have the control of
16 these folks to keep them from talking about these matters
17 and exploring them. And also they might not have enough
18 information to even make a decision. So I think it is
19 premature.

20 THE COURT: Okay.

21 MR. YOUNG: Can I respond real quick.

22 THE COURT: Okay.

23 MR. YOUNG: The case law that they have given you,
24 the only case that I am aware of that they have provided
25 the Court is Stanko which clearly states this is not a

1 limitation on asking people about their feelings and
2 attitudes about the insanity defense. That is the holding
3 in Stanko. It never says you can't ask that, that is not,
4 it is emphatically not what it says. And to say that it
5 says that is to misrepresent what the holding in Stanko
6 is.

7 MR. HUBBARD: No, no, no. The misrepresentation is
8 that in Stanko said you had to explore all areas, you
9 couldn't just choose one. So they said, yeah, that
10 doesn't exclude you from going into something, you had to
11 go into everything, you can't highlight one because that
12 is guiding a juror. So that is getting way far afield of
13 the questionnaire. I think it is absolutely inappropriate
14 in a questionnaire. We can argue the others as we get
15 down the road.

16 THE COURT: I don't want it in the questionnaire.
17 Out of abundance of caution we can argue whether it is
18 going to be appropriate in the voir dire or not. And we
19 will take the time it needs to get through these things
20 when we get the jurors in the Court House. So I
21 understand your request for it. I will deny that request
22 for those questions in the questionnaire.

23 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. The Court included number 27,
24 28, 29 and 30. The Court did not include proposed
25 question number 31, specialized license plate. I don't

1 care about the question. I just, I had it in there
2 because the Supreme Court one has bumper stickers in
3 there. I don't care about bumper stickers either but that
4 is sort of in the form questionnaire. I don't know why,
5 it makes no sense to me. But that is what it is. The
6 Court included number 32. The Court did not include
7 number 33 and 34 which relate to jurors internet and what,
8 Facebook, social media accounts, Twitter, Facebook and
9 they commenting on blogs. Do they blog, do they belong,
10 those type of questions. I think those informations the
11 Defense needs in order to intelligently exercise the
12 preemptory strikes. And that is why we would request that
13 we explore it in the questionnaire and not have to take it
14 up during court. That is number 33 and 34.

15 THE COURT: I am going to leave it out of the
16 questionnaire. What else have you got?

17 MR. YOUNG: Number 35 is not included, general
18 feelings about criminal justice system, police officers,
19 prosecuting attorneys, criminal defense attorneys. Courts
20 of jurors in South Carolina have been excluded, a case was
21 reversed where a juror said that they would give more
22 credibility to the testimony of a police officer over
23 other witnesses based upon their status as a police
24 officer. And we think that question should be included to
25 the questionnaire. I am happy to restate it in that

1 fashion. I think it was restated later on in the
2 questionnaire in that fashion. But if you ask a juror
3 just how do you feel about the criminal justice system.
4 Some people may say I think it is all BS, I hate the
5 State, I hate cops, they all lie, whatever they want to
6 say. We just need to know what their attitudes are in
7 order to intelligently exercise preemptory strikes.

8 THE COURT: And that, likewise, I am using
9 discretion. I don't want that in the questionnaire. I am
10 not saying we, I am not saying we won't get into that
11 during the voir dire. I don't want it on the
12 questionnaire.

13 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. The Court included number 36,
14 37 and 38. The Court elected not to include question
15 number 39. I will tell the Court I have had this happen
16 where jurors were close acquainted to the victims of the
17 homicides. And dealing with Capital cases and it is very
18 emotional and very impactful for them. Rather than have
19 to put them through that in open court I think it would be
20 more appropriate to just deal with it in a questionnaire
21 and that we can avoid putting anybody through that if it
22 had a bearing on their ability to fairly decide the case.

23 THE COURT: I don't want to include that in the
24 questionnaire. I took a great deal of time preparing it
25 and deciding which ones to put in. I understand your

1 record. Just keep making your record. I am going to
2 leave the questionnaire pretty close to where I got it.

3 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor included number 40, 41, 42 is
4 a question I addressed about law enforcement which is
5 opinions that would prevent you from evaluating the
6 testimony of law enforcement officers fairly and
7 impartially. It could be pro or con. It is easier to
8 deal with the questionnaire than it is in open court.

9 THE COURT: I understand your request, I will leave
10 it like I got it.

11 MR. YOUNG: Your Honor included question 44 about
12 whether or not you had been a juror in a case but elected
13 not to include question number 43 which is, have you ever
14 served on the Grand Jury. We would just ask that the
15 Court's question of, have you ever served on a jury or
16 Grand Jury be included.

17 THE COURT: Any objection to that, adding just jury,
18 petty or Grand?

19 MR. HUBBARD: You are going to do that in the venire
20 when they get here. So I think it is going to be covered.
21 You are going to ask it again so it would just be
22 redundant. So I would just say, just ask it when they get
23 here.

24 THE COURT: Add that in there. Petty or Grand, I
25 will put it in there but I am going to ask it again. I

1 mean, it is going to get asked twice.

2 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. I bet a lot of things are.

3 THE COURT: Bet what?

4 MR. YOUNG: I said I bet a lot of things are going to
5 be asked twice.

6 THE COURT: Oh yeah, maybe three times.

7 MR. YOUNG: Number 45 is have you ever been inside of
8 a jail or prison. I find it helpful, when you ask jurors
9 that and they are on the stand it involves a lengthy
10 process like what were the circumstances, what were you
11 doing, who was it. And we can avoid that long question
12 and that long story that jurors tell. If they say, no,
13 there is no reason to explore it and we don't have to go
14 into it. If they say, yes, they will put the details down
15 and we don't need to inquire further once we are in court.

16 THE COURT: It is going to get asked a second time, I
17 am not going to put that question in there.

18 MR. YOUNG: 46, 47 are questions about the insanity
19 defense which we have explained and exhausted. I think
20 jurors have attitudes about it, they can put those
21 attitudes in the questionnaire and we could not even have
22 to talk to them if their attitudes are biased into the
23 extent that they would be qualified and save valuable
24 court time but not bring those jurors in.

25 THE COURT: That is possible but I don't want to

1 discuss that, I would rather do it personally.

2 MR. YOUNG: 48, 49, 50, 51, 52 are all questions
3 regarding publicity and what they know about the case. I
4 think it would be better to go ahead and address those in
5 the questionnaire so that we could just avoid jurors that
6 said, hey, I have got an opinion, I think he is guilty.
7 Okay, that is great. Thanks for sharing your opinion, put
8 it in the questionnaire, we don't need to talk to you.
9 Just don't even need to bring those people in. And we
10 could find that out in the questionnaire without you
11 having to go through the colloquy before it comes out.
12 Oh, by the way, I know about the case and I think he is
13 guilty. Well, you could have just told us that upfront
14 and save us some time.

15 THE COURT: I am going to leave it like I got it.

16 MR. YOUNG: 53 is about gruesome photographs and have
17 had jurors say based on the photographs I can't be fair
18 and impartial. We are going to be talking about those.
19 Of course, Your Honor, we haven't heard the motion to
20 exclude gruesome photographs yet that is pending before
21 the Court. But depending on your ruling on that we would
22 request that that be included.

23 THE COURT: We will talk about g1 that when they are
24 there and get the sense of them in the courtroom.
25 Certainly, I mean I have done that in CSC cases, talking

1 to jurors at that type of testimony, evidence going to be
2 difficult to listen to. We will deal with that then.

3 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. 54 is events that were held
4 with victims. There was a memorial fund that was
5 collected. Have you contributed to that. I think that
6 would, if they had it should cause the Court some concern
7 about their qualifications. If they have attended those
8 rallies or contributed to that memorial and we could find
9 that out prior to them coming here.

10 THE COURT: I think we can ask when they get here.

11 MR. YOUNG: 55 is do you know any of the Solicitors
12 and state their name. And if Solicitor Hubbard, you know,
13 they were with Solicitor Hubbard every day and I am his
14 pastor and we fish together and if he says it it is the
15 gospel and I am never going to go against him. We should
16 know about that on the questionnaire as opposed to waiting
17 until they get here.

18 THE COURT: I like name recognition and face
19 recognition at the same time. I am going to ask that
20 question at least three times.

21 MR. YOUNG: The same thing with regard to 56, would
22 be do you know any of the Defense attorneys involved. 57
23 would be Mr. Jones. 58 would be any of the victims or
24 their family members. And, of course, 59 is a question
25 and I know the Court is going to ask anyway, about do you

1 think he has been arrested and indicted that means he
2 might be guilty as opposed to the presumption of
3 innocence. I think that is an easy check box to get a
4 juror in the door or out the door. It is hard to include
5 that question if you know anything about the facts of the
6 case.

7 THE COURT: That is not why we are not having it.

8 MR. YOUNG: Number 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66 all
9 relate to views about the death penalty. I know that we
10 are going to explore them in the individual voir dire. I
11 would just renew my request, I think it would save a lot
12 of time if you put those questions in the questionnaire.
13 With regard to number 67, I understand the Court's
14 position on not including those other questions and the
15 Court notes my objection and that is fine. With regard to
16 67, I know that the State has proposed a sheet of three
17 types of jurors, the Defense has proposed a sheet of three
18 types of jurors. And I just think we would all save a lot
19 of time, even if you just add the three types of jurors.
20 One of the Defense motions pending is like, if somebody
21 says they are type one or type two juror throw them out,
22 we don't have to talk to them. That would be by agreement
23 with the statement. Any juror who says always the death
24 penalty, any juror says do it, never at that point, we
25 don't need to waste time trying to talk them out of their

1 own dependence. So I would renew my request for some form
2 of that question be put in the questionnaire otherwise you
3 are going to spend, you are going to spend a half hour
4 with a juror before you get to this question. And, you
5 know, it will turn out, all right, that is a waste of
6 time. Could have been used on a juror who had an answer
7 to the initial question that they were a type three juror.

8 THE COURT: Maybe so, we will spend that half hour.

9 MR. YOUNG: Yes, sir. 68, 69, 70, 71, 72 all relate
10 to the opinions about death penalty or life without
11 parole, I think it would be better in the questionnaire
12 than in court. 73, 74 relate to United States Supreme
13 Court Lockett. The jurors ability to fairly evaluate
14 mitigation. I note that Judge Mullen, we had that
15 questionnaire in the case of Blackwell, she was not a fan
16 of it at first but later on I think it helped us get
17 through voir dire quicker because we could go straight to
18 it as opposed to getting to it in a round about way. 75
19 is in the same category. 76 relates to victim impact.
20 Evidence and aggravation is evidence to explain to the
21 Defense. And it is important for jurors to understand
22 that it is not evidence and aggravation and we think that
23 they should be made or informed about that decision as
24 early as possible which would be included in the
25 questionnaire. 77 and 78 and 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84 all

1 explain how the death penalty decision is made and the
2 process that the jurors have to go through in order to
3 make that decision. That is, it is a tedious thing to go
4 through in an individual's request for voir dire. I am
5 happy to do it but I think it would be easier to go
6 through it on the questionnaire. Finally 85, 86, 87 all
7 relate to hardships. If you know that a juror has
8 vacation plans or flight plans or some other excuse as to
9 why they should not have to come. I know we are going to
10 get a lot of hardship requests without adding the question
11 in there. I think you will just get some that you
12 wouldn't have otherwise gotten. I don't know if the State
13 has a particular objection to not including any hardship
14 questions.

15 THE COURT: My problem with it is, if we put it in
16 the questionnaire they may start making plans. I don't
17 want to educate them.

18 MR. YOUNG: It reminds me, the Court still has my
19 protection.

20 THE COURT: I will sign it July 1st.

21 MR. YOUNG: That is good, makes people sweat.

22 THE COURT: We will get this trial all done. We are
23 going to be efficient with our use of time.

24 MR. YOUNG: That is all I have, Your Honor.

25 THE COURT: I did two other changes. I took off, Ms.

1 Frick suggested to me that she had experience when you ask
2 about people's children, their name and their age and your
3 spouse's age, not birthdate. So there is not a birthdate
4 and privacy information. So I have changed the question
5 for your spouse to only include their age, not their
6 birthdate. And the children's name and age and not their,
7 where they are going to school. She said that created a
8 lot of problems for them giving information about their
9 children. So it will be their name and their age. We can
10 ask them more about later. So I have changed those two
11 questions also. It is not hugely, dramatically different.

12 MR. YOUNG: No objection to those changes, Your
13 Honor.

14 THE COURT: All right. Ms. Frick, subject to that
15 one change we will be good to go on this.

16 MS. FRICK: Yes, sir. And did you want that added,
17 where it says, number 24 says have you or your spouse ever
18 been a juror in a civil or criminal case. Yes or no. And
19 then come in with number 25 below it. Have you ever
20 served on the Grand Jury. Yes or no. If so, when. Make
21 it a separate question.

22 THE COURT: We can do several questions. It will be
23 enough room to keep it on four pages. That will be fine.

24 MS. FRICK: And then move number 25 to 26 because
25 there is still enough room.

1 THE COURT: And that would keep us on four pages
2 which would be nice on the postage. That will be fine.
3 Number 25 is on the Grand Jury. If so, when. That will
4 accomplish that.

5 MR. YOUNG: Understood.

6 THE COURT: Very well. Now, my intention is to draw
7 500 names.

8 MR. YOUNG: I recommend 750.

9 THE COURT: Does the State have a position on it?

10 MR. HUBBARD: The State has no position. As many as
11 Your Honor thinks, he thinks necessary. I don't even have
12 a problem if Your Honor thinks we need, at some point
13 issue more.

14 THE COURT: I think that is, Ms. Frick and I
15 discussed, we will start with 500 and if we get a whole
16 bunch of kickback we immediately, my letter asked for a
17 very quick turnaround of the response.

18 MS. FRICK: You asked for it to be sent back with the
19 jury information card, please return it within the three
20 days.

21 THE COURT: I utilized another Judge's prior letter.
22 That is my version.

23 MS. FRICK: I have got a copy, Judge.

24 THE COURT: I kind of like it. If y'all see
25 something grammatically incorrect please tell me, my